

November 1, 1963: McGeorge Bundy presides over a staff meeting at the White House, Bundy opens meeting by stating that he has 'spent quite a night watching the cables from Vietnam'. Forrestal says the coup has been 'well executed'. Bundy then comments that Diem is still holding out in the palace, adding that no one wants to go in for the kill.

In Vietnam, a coup d'état has commenced against the Diem government, led by South Vietnamese General Duong Van Minh (Big Minh). Minh has already ordered the executions of an influential pro-Diem naval commander as well as the commanders of South Vietnam's special forces. Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge has chosen a clandestine operative for the CIA, Lucien Conein, to be his secret middleman between the insurgent generals and Lodge's office. Conein is also in steady cable contact with McGeorge Bundy at the White House Situation Room. Lodge meets with Diem this morning. Diem mentions the rumors of a coup but just as quickly dismisses them. Diem even promises to meet again soon with Lodge and finally clear up their differences. (TOD)

10:50 AM JFK attends mass at Holy Trinity Church in Georgetown (All Saints Day) Christmas cards designed by Mrs. Kennedy go on sale.

Abraham Bolden, first black Secret Service agent, states that he receives an FBI Teletype in Chicago detailing a plot by four men to shoot the President in Chicago with high-powered rifles. No record of it exists. There is also a reported call to Chicago chief Martineau from the head of the Secret Service, James J. Rowley. (Bolden has complained to Chief Rowley a year earlier concerning the lackadaisical attitude of the agents towards presidential protection.) Martineau then calls in all of the Chicago agents and reportedly tells them of Rowley's call. He also informs them that there are to be no written reports; any information is to be given to Martineau orally; nothing is to be sent by telex, that Martineau is to report only by phone to Rowley personally; no file number is to be given to the case. In addition, all of the agents in Chicago are shown four photos of the men allegedly involved in the plot. Bolden only remembers two of the names: 'Gonzales and Rodriguez'.

George Senator moves into Jack Ruby's apartment. They have previously been roommates in 1962.

This is the date of an FBI Airtel that FBI agent James P. Hosty, Jr. receives from San Antonio, to which he will respond fourteen days from now. Right-wing subversives are Hosty's FBI specialty. The subject of the exchange of Airtels is 'John Thomas Masen, IS [Internal Security] Cuba'. Hosty is also directed to begin searching for George Perrell. He subsequently goes to Ruth Paine's home, just outside Dallas, where Marina Oswald is staying. Hosty's stated aim is to interview Mrs. Oswald as 'a Soviet immigrant in this country who could conceivably be here with [an] intelligence assignment'. Hosty speaks briefly to Marina Oswald and to Ruth Paine. There will be eventual testimony from Marina and others that Oswald becomes irritated that the FBI is contacting his family. Soon after the Assassination, Hosty's name, license plate number, telephone number, and office address will be found in Oswald's address book. The FBI will initially conceal this information from the Warren Commission. Agent Hosty eventually will be officially censured by the FBI for his handling of the LHO case prior to Nov. 22, 1963.

At about noon today, Lee Harvey Oswald walks over to a post office on his lunch hour break from the TSBD and rents another post office box at the terminal annex of the U.S. post office in Dallas. (P.O. Box # 6225) (NOTE: Jack Ruby will rent P.O. Box # 5475 on Nov. 7th) He lists his home address as 3610 North Beckley St. He also lists 'Fair Play for Cuba Committee' and 'American Civil Liberties

Union' (ACLU) as organizations on the form. He then mails three letters. One is a change-of- address card to Consul Reznichenko at the Soviet embassy in Washington. Another is a membership application to the ACLU. The third is Oswald's alerting Communist Party; USA headquarters that his September plans had changed about moving to the Philadelphia-Baltimore area. LHO also cashes a Texas Unemployment check today (Friday) for \$33 at a supermarket in Irving.

The procedure for opening a box at any U.S. Post Office involves a preliminary check on the home residence address written on the application. LHO's home address listed on the box application is nonexistent; there is no 3600 block of North Beckley. LHO is also supposedly living under the name O.H. Lee at his actual residence. With neither a name nor an address that worked, the mail carrier could hardly have confirmed the validity of the application. (Oswald Talked)

Jack Ruby calls a number in Chicago today.

A young man draws attention to himself while buying rifle ammunition at Morgan's Gun shop in Fort Worth. He is rude and impertinent and boasts about having been in the Marines. Three witnesses will remember the incident and think the man looks like Oswald. The real Oswald is busily occupied in Dallas where, on this day, he receives his first paycheck from the Texas Book Depository. (AOT)

Note: There are NO further sightings of Oswald 'doubles' AFTER November 22, 1963.

Also on this day, an employee of Parrot Jungle in Miami hears an unidentified male make some remarks about a friend of his named Lee who is an American Marxist, speaks Russian and is a crack marksman. The man makes references to Kennedy and 'shooting between the eyes' and adds that his friend is now in either Texas or Mexico. Later, the man will be identified as Jorge Soto Martinez, who had been a customs inspector in Cuba for most of his life until Castro fired him.

After the Assassination, Leonard Hutchinson will come forward to say that he had been asked to cash a check for Oswald earlier in November. Hutchinson, who owns Hutch's Market in Irving, Texas, says the man asked him to cash a two party check made out to 'Harvey Oswald' for \$189. He refuses to accept the check, but says he sees the man in his store several more times. He says on one occasion the man and a young woman speak in some foreign language. Hutchinson says he recognized both Oswald and Marina when their photographs are broadcast over television after the Assassination. Near Hutchinson's store is a barbershop where a man identified as Oswald comes for haircuts. The barber also says he sees the same man entering Hutchinson's store.

Despite all this, the Warren Commission will conclude: 'Oswald is not known to have received a check for this amount from any source... Examination of Hutchinson's testimony indicates a more likely explanation is that Oswald was not in his store at all'. (Crossfire)

Hearings begin today in a federal courtroom in New Orleans regarding Carlos Marcello and his ten-year battle to avoid deportation. The courtroom is packed. David Ferrie joins Marcello in the courtroom.

November 2, 1963: According to some researchers, this is the day JFK is to be assassinated in Chicago three weeks prior to the fatal motorcade in Dallas, Texas. Two of four suspects have been detained.

Two of the suspects have Hispanic names

‘Rodriquez’ and ‘Gonzales’. (According to a Tampa newsman, these two names will also surface in the Tampa Assassination plot less than a week from now and only four days before the motorcade in Dallas.) A newsman from the Chicago Daily News will eventually say: ‘at the time of JFK’s scheduled visit to Chicago there were four men in town who planned an Assassination attempt from one of the overpasses from O’Hare into town. They were seized but apparently not arrested’. The assistant city

editor will also recall ‘a disassembled rifle in the story’. The motorcade is canceled at the last minute, even as Secret Service agents are at the airport to meet JFK, and people are already starting to line the motorcade route. Secret Service Agent Abraham Bolden says that Chicago Secret Service Chief Maurice Martineau told other Chicago agents that ‘There were to be no written reports; any information was to be given to him orally’. The chief would ‘report only by phone to ‘ the head of the Secret Service, James ‘Rowley, personally. (US)

It is alleged that the ‘Chicago plot’ has its own patsy a man named Thomas Arthur Vallee. Former Marine, stationed in Japan, possibly connected to ONI, homosexual tendencies, disciplined while in Marines, discharged for disability, photo lithographer. Vallee works on the third floor of a building that overlooks JFK’s Chicago motorcade route. Unfortunately, Vallee takes a day off from work today. Vallee will die of pneumonia on March 26, 1988 in Hines, Illinois.

NOTE: Following JFK’s Assassination Chicago Secret Service Chief Martineau assembled all of his agents in his office ‘and showed them a memo from Washington to the effect that the Secret Service was to discuss no aspect of the Assassination and investigation with anyone from any other federal agency now or any time in the future. Every agent... was made to initial this memo. (Abraham Bolden) (US)

Around 8:30 AM Chicago time, Ngo Dinh Diem’s Assassination is being announced on the news. Pierre Salinger announces... a special communications facility would be rush constructed under the Soldiers Field bleachers to keep the President informed on up-to-the-minute developments in coup-torn South Vietnam. He reiterates JFK will not cancel the trip.

JFK is scheduled to arrive in Chicago around 11 AM today. At 9:15 AM Chicago time, White House Press Secretary Pierre Salinger calls newsmen in Washington.

‘The President is not going to the football game’, Salinger says. The motorcade, and JFK’s trip to Chicago, is suddenly cancelled.

JFK’s Chicago motorcade has been planned to proceed from Chicago’s O’Hare Airport to Soldier Field, where JFK is to watch the Army Air Force game with Mayor Daley and other dignitaries. The motorcade route is eleven miles long, and has aroused several concerns. JFK is to arrive at O’Hare around 11:00 A.M., motorcade down what was then known as the Northwest Expressway to the Loop. At Jackson Street, the motorcade would lumber up the Jackson exit, make a slow, difficult left-hand turn onto the street and shuttle over to the stadium. The Jackson St. turn, as in Dallas, will force the limo to make a difficult 90-degree turn that will slow the car down to practically a standstill. In addition, JFK’s limousine will have to pass through a warehouse district which Secret Service advance men consider ten times more deadly than any office building corridor since warehouses often have entire floors empty, with no one to notice unusual activity. (US)

President of South Vietnam, Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother, are murdered. JFK is holding an off the record meeting with his advisors beginning at 9:35 AM. The fate of Diem and Nhu is still up in the air

when Mike Forrestal enters the room with a cable, which claims that both men have committed suicide. He hands the cable to Kennedy. Maxwell Taylor writes: 'Kennedy leaped to his feet and rushed from the room with a look of shock and dismay on his face, which I had never seen before. He had always insisted that Diem must never suffer more than exile' 'As JFK rushes from the room Maxwell Taylor, under his breath says: 'What did he expect?' Arthur Schlesinger says: 'He was somber and shaken. I had not seen him so depressed since the Bay of Pigs. 'JFK says: 'Diem had fought for his country for twenty years and it should not have ended like this'. (Two days later, it is confirmed by an 'unimpeachable source' who examines the bodies that both men have been 'shot in the nape of the neck and that Diem's body in particular showed signs of having been beaten up'. Diem and Nhu had been killed after Diem had telephoned his surrender to Big Minh. The general had sent troops to pick up the brothers at Don Thanh Church in Cholon. Soldiers had loaded them into the back of a U.S. M-113 armored personnel carrier, driven a short distance, and shot both in the back of the head. The bodies were mutilated with bayonets. Their hands were tied behind their backs. The generals in Saigon issue a statement saying the deaths were suicides.)

JFK and his advisors meet again at 4:30 PM to discuss what should be done? The New York Times says: 'The only surprising thing about the military revolt in Saigon is that it did not come sooner'.

Pierre Salinger reads a public statement expressing official U.S. regrets, then fends off reporters' questions, earning him a memo from McGeorge Bundy: 'Pierre! Champion! Excellent prose. No surprise. A communiqué should say nothing in a way as to feed the press without deceiving them'.

Around this time, according to Craig Roberts in his book THE KILL ZONE, the three hired French Corsican assassins Sauveur Pironti, Lucien Sarti and Jorge Bocognini are transported from Mexico City to Brownsville, Texas, where they cross the border on Italian passports. They are met on the U.S. side by representatives of the American Mafia out of Chicago (Sam Giancana's people) and driven to Dallas. In Dallas, they stay in a CIA provided safe house to preclude any hotel records of their presence. Roberts maintains CIA operative Roscoe White provides the house,

The assassins begin to photograph and study Dealey Plaza while in Dallas,

Dwight D. Eisenhower writes to Richard Nixon: 'I rather suspect the Diem affair will be shrouded in mystery for a long time to come. No matter how much the Administration may have differed with him, I cannot believe any American would have approved the cold-blooded killing of a man who had, after all, shown great courage when he undertook the task some years ago of defeating communism's attempt to take over the country'.

Galbraith writes Harriman, 'The South Vietnam coup is another feather in your cap. Do get me a list of all of the people who told us there was no alternative to Diem'. A cautious Harriman tells his secretary, 'File and don't answer'.

In the wake of the coup against Diem and the Assassination of the Saigon leader and his brother, many observers have wrestled with the question of President Kennedy's involvement in the murders. In 1975 the Church Committee investigating CIA Assassination programs investigated the Diem coup as one of its cases. Kennedy loyalists and administration participants have argued that the President had

nothing to do with the murders, while some have charged Kennedy with, in effect, conspiring to kill Diem. When the coup did begin the security precautions taken by the South Vietnamese generals included giving the U.S. embassy only four minutes warning, and then cutting off telephone service to the American military advisory group.

Washington's information was partial as a result, and continued so through November 2, the day Diem died. John Prados

In 1971, E. Howard Hunt, then working as a consultant to Charles Colson, President Nixon's jack of all trades, will mention several highly classified messages contained in the Pentagon Papers, specifically those that refer to White House action relative to Diem's death. Hunt will suggest to Colson that it might be possible to alter the messages, in White House files, so that anyone using them for research in later years will 'discover' that JFK had, beyond doubt, ordered the murder of President Diem. Colson will take no action to stop Hunt from trying to see what he can do with those messages.

JFK spends the weekend in Atoka, VA, with his family at their new home; 'Wexford' was named for the Irish County where the Kennedy Family originated.

In his book, JFK, THE CIA, Vietnam, and the Plot to Assassinate John F. Kennedy, L. Fletcher Prouty writes: 'On November 1, 1963, Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother Nhu were killed. On November 22, 1963, President John F. Kennedy died. On that date, November 22, 1963, the government of the United States was taken over by a superpower group that wanted an escalation of the warfare in Indochina and a continuing military buildup for generations to come. Within a few days after the Assassination, the trends and policies of the Kennedy administration had started to be changed by the new Johnson administration to assure the achievement of these goals'.

Tonight, three men being held in Chicago on suspicion of planning to assassinate JFK today in Chicago are turned over to the police by the Secret Service and are subsequently released.

Week of November 3, 1963: Jack Ruby's rate of out of state calls rises to 25 times the average rate of January through September.

The President and his family attend mass at St. Stephen the Martyr Church in Middleburg, VA

In Irving, Texas LHO posts three changes of address cards. They are to furnish his post office box 6225 location to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee to The Militant and to The Worker. (AOT)

Either this day or the following day, LHO, Marina, and children are in Irving shopping. They apparently enter a store displaying a sign indicating guns are sold. LHO asks where he can get the firing pin on his rifle repaired. The store manager believes that she then directs him to the nearby Irving Sports Shop. (AOT)

November 4, 1963: FBI agent James Hosty makes a call to the Texas Book Depository Building in an attempt to continue his routine tracking of Oswald. Since Hosty determines that Oswald is now living in Texas, he alerts the New Orleans FBI headquarters advising them that his Texas division will now take over as the 'office of origin'.

In a letter, Byron Skelton, a Democratic National Committeeman from Texas, asks RFK to earnestly

consider dropping Dallas from the president's upcoming Texas itinerary. Skelton cites a prominent Dallas resident's recent pronouncement that JFK is 'a liability to the free world'. RFK forwards Skelton's letter to JFK aide Kenny O'Donnell. Skelton feels so passionately about bypassing Dallas that he flies to Washington to plead his case personally.

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson in Washington and Forrest Sorrels, the latter agent in charge of the Secret Service Dallas office, receive their first official notification of the President's coming trip. Lawson is to act as the White House detail's advance man in Dallas. Sorrels is instructed to make a preliminary survey of two possible luncheon sites: the new Trade Mart north of the downtown section on Stemmons Freeway and the Women's Building at Fair Park, east of the business district. (AOT)

Gerald A. Behn, agent in charge of the White House detail, asks Sorrels to examine three potential sites for the luncheon. One building, Market Hall, is unavailable for November 22. The second, the Women's Building at the State Fair Grounds, is a one-story building with few entrances and easy to make secure, but it lacks necessary food handling facilities and has certain unattractive features, including a low ceiling with exposed conduits and beams. The third possibility, the Trade Mart, a handsome new building with all the necessary facilities, presents security problems. It has numerous entrances, several tiers of balconies surrounding the central court where the luncheon would be held, and several catwalks crossing the court at each level. (WC)

The night manager at the Dallas central Western Union office observes Oswald picking up several money orders, the real Oswald is spending this evening with his wife and child in Irving.

A habeas corpus hearing for Richard Case Nagell is held at the El Paso district courthouse, Nagell tells the court that he does 'not intend to disclose my motive at this time' but that it was not to hold up the bank. It is at this hearing that Nagell let police officer Jim Bundren know 'that he wouldn't want to be in Dallas'.

Carlos Marcello goes on trial today on federal charges of conspiracy with his alleged Guatemalan birth certificate falsification. Eighteen days from now, on November 22, 1963 only minutes after JFK's Assassination he will be acquitted.

'Saigon Coup Gives Americans Hope' is the headline of David Halberstam's analysis in today's New York Times. 'Americans are gratified by a sense of joy that they find in Saigon... hope that the repressive political climate that weighed heavily on the population and on the army has been lifted for good... hope that the new government will be able to rally the people and turn back the communist threat. (PFC)

Eugene B. Dinkin, who has written RFK a letter from France warning of a possible Assassination attempt on JFK, is absent without leave from his unit, Headquarters Company, U.S. Army General Depot, Metz, France. Dinkin was scheduled for a psychiatric examination this same day. He apparently enters Switzerland using a false army identification card with forged travel orders.

Sometime between Nov 4 and Nov 8 LHO supposedly takes his rifle to the Irving Sports Shop to have it drilled for a telescopic sight. THREE holes are drilled. The alleged murder weapon retrieved from the sixth floor of the TSBD will have only TWO holes drilled in it. Following the Assassination, no one in the gun shop will specifically remember seeing LHO, but will produce the ticket for the work done. It bears the name the customer had given: 'Oswald'. The rifle ordered from Klein's Sporting

Goods in March 1963: came with a scope already mounted. Additionally, Mr. Davis has sighted in Oswald's rifle, with scope, at the Sports Drome Rifle Range a month earlier. (TA)

On Nov. 9, sightings of 'Oswald' will increase in and around Dallas. The sightings of 'Oswald' at the Sports Drome rifle Range will begin on Nov. 9.

November 5, 1963: David Ferrie purchases a .38 caliber revolver. (AOT)

FBI Agent James Hosty visits Ruth Paine's house briefly to check on Oswald. Paine says that she considers Oswald to be a very illogical person. She says that Oswald has told her that he is a Trotskyite communist. She is more amused than upset.

Mrs. Kennedy and the children return to the White House.

The President speaks to members of the US Industrial Committee in the White House flower garden.

Colonel William Bishop asserts that, on this date, Jimmy Hoffa gives Rolando Masferrer \$500,000. REGARDING ROLANDO MASFERRER, Gerry Patrick Hemming states: 'Hall took off with Molina [Who was the 3rd occupant of the aircraft that later disappeared during September 1963: with Alexander Rorke, Jr. and ex-USAF pilot Geoffrey Sullivan aboard.]! Hall, Molina, et al., soon joined up with yet another Castro spy, who used the name Manuel 'Manolo' Aguilar! I soon discovered that the FBI had assisted in this joinder of Larry Howard, Bill Seymour, and etc. al.; and in their plans for a commando raid on Cuba. Hall and Aguilar failed to bullshit Joe Garman, Steve Wilson, and other InterPen members into joining up with this phony 'Kamikaze Op'! However, ex-Senator [W/Batista] Rolando Masferrer, under CIA orders, promised to supply some weapons from his arsenal. Masferrer's contributions would, ironically, include some of his Italian Mannlicher- Carcano 6.5mm and 7mm rifles. [Many of which were stored at the Fuller family home.]'

This evening at Jack Ruby's Carousel Club in Dallas an individual named Wilbur Waldon Litchfield waits to speak with Ruby. 'The next to see Ruby, Litchfield reported, was a man in a V-neck sweater who had been sitting four tables in front of Litchfield. [He] had paid particular attention to that man, he explained, 'because of his sloppy dress'. Fifteen or twenty minutes after entering Ruby's office, the man comes out with Ruby. After JFK's Assassination, Litchfield will positively identify the man as LHO. The police will conclude that Litchfield has been untruthful. (AOT)

November 6, 1963: Henry Cabot Lodge sends what will be the last of his private cables to JFK concerning Vietnam. Eyes only. Now that the revolution has occurred, I assume you will not want my weekly reports... I believe prospects of victory are much improved, provided the generals stay united... There is no doubt that the coup was a Vietnamese and a popular affair, which we could neither manage nor stop after it got started and which we could only have influenced with great difficulty'.

Felipe Vidal Santiago, Cuban revolutionist, is in Dallas Texas today through the 11th, during which time he meets with wealthy Dallas oilmen. (Some researchers have linked Vidal as helping to stage the shooting at Gen. Edwin Walker. The link is through a white black and white Chevrolet. (Switzerland) (PFC)

Eugene B. Dinkin, who has warned RFK about an impending Assassination attempt on JFK, appears in the pressroom of United Nations Office in Geneva today and tells reporters he is being persecuted. He also tells his story to the editor of the Geneva Diplomat. (The CIA later confirms this in a letter to the Warren Commission. This letter does NOT appear in the Warren Commission Report.) Army reports show that he voluntarily returns to his unit in Metz, France on or about November 11, 1963. He is immediately placed under arrest.

In the early evening, LHO visits the public library where he borrows *The Shark and the Sardines* by Juan Jose Arevalo, left-wing former president of Guatemala, a book highly critical of the United States' economic and political record in Latin America.

NOTE: during early 1964, someone will anonymously return the book to the library. (AOT)

November 7, 1963: At the Kremlin celebration of the forty-sixth anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, Khrushchev warns, 'If the Americans attack Cuba, we shall attack America's allies who are even closer to the Soviet Union'. He accuses Western diplomats of 'rejoicing that we are arguing with the Chinese' and warns the Soviet Union has greater disputes with the West: 'The Chinese and we have the same future'.

Asked to comment on recent exile raids against Cuba, Ricardo L. Santos Pesa, the Cuban Third Secretary to the Hague says: 'Just wait, and you will see what we can do. It will happen soon. Just wait. Just wait'.

A man, who identifies himself as Oswald on a ticket for a rifle he left to be repaired, visits a gun and furniture shop in Dallas.

Jack Ruby places the first of two telephone calls (on this day and the next) to two of Jimmy Hoffa's top henchmen in Chicago and Miami. Ruby also rents P.O. Box # 5475 at the terminal annex of the U.S. post office in Dallas. (Oswald rented P.O. Box # 6225 in the same annex on Nov. 1) (JFK)

A letter from former congressman Charles Kersten warning of Soviet assassins is allegedly received by Lee Harvey Oswald visits the FBI's Dallas office. He leaves a note for Agent Hosty. The receptionist, who glances at the note, recalls it as stating: 'let this be warning. I will blow up the FBI and the Dallas Police Department if you don't stop bothering my wife'. Agent Hosty remembers the message reads: 'if you have anything you want to learn about me, then you come talk to me directly. If you don't cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities'.

Finally, in Newsweek magazine, Charles Roberts writes: 'anyone who wanted to kill Kennedy with a high-power rifle wouldn't have to go to Atoka, Virginia. He could do it in New York, day after tomorrow, in Washington next week, or at any of the hundreds of airports, amphitheatres, coliseums that Kennedy will visit this year and next. The Secret Service does not pretend to screen the President from would be assassins, but only to deter them with a promise of sudden death'.

JFK has meetings on: Wheat Sales to USSR, Defense Contracts, 1964 Democratic Convention Plans, Various Topics (Dean Rusk), & Discussion of Otepka and Gullion cases.

November 8, 1963: The United States formally recognizes the new Government of South Vietnam, with General Duong Van Minh as president and former Vice President Nguyen Ngoc Tho as premier. The national assembly has been dissolved and the Constitution suspended. Henry Cabot Lodge meets with Vietnam's new foreign minister, Pham Dang Lam. Lodge and Lam talk about Cambodia and its touchy young ruler, Prince Norodom Sihanouk. The prince, whose country has already received more than \$350 million in U.S. aid from the Kennedy administration, is apparently concerned that the Americans can do to him what he believes they have done to Diem weaken him by cutting off aid, and then kill him.

After undertaking the responsibility for advance preparations for the visit to Dallas, Agent Winston G. Lawson goes to the PRS offices in Washington. A check of the geographic indexes there reveals no listing for any individual deemed to be a potential danger to the President in the territory of the Secret Service regional office, which includes Dallas and Fort Worth. (WC/AATF)

Governor John Connally confirms today that the President will come to Texas on November 21-22, and that he will visit San Antonio, Houston, Fort Worth, Dallas, and Austin. (WC)

In Washington, JFK gives remarks to a Committee of the Universal Postal Union in the White House Flower Garden. He sends a message to Chancellor Erhard following a mine disaster in Germany. He has a Grain Trade Meeting (Orville Freeman) JFK also gives remarks at the dinner of the Protestant Council of the City of New York; he spoke in the Grand Ballroom of the Hilton Hotel in New York after being presented with the Council's 'Family of Man Award'.

According to Ruth Paine's version of events, Oswald arrives at 2515 West 5th Street in Irving near the dinner hour today (Friday).

On Saturday, everyone Ruth, her kids, Lee, Marina and their two children all bundle into Mrs. Paine's 1955 Chevy station wagon and go to get Lee Oswald his driving permit papers. That office is closed, because voting is being held in Texas that day, so the troupe returns to the Paine household and stays there, virtually continuously, except for a period of time on Sunday afternoon when Mrs. Paine gives Lee Oswald his final driving lesson.

On Monday, everyone pretty much stays around the house.

A man cashes a check with a grocer at Hutchison's grocery store in Irving, Texas and identifies himself as Oswald. The real Oswald never cashes checks for such large amounts in stores and is not in Irving at this time.

Also on this date, while the real Oswald is working at the book depository, a man named Oswald brings a rifle into the Irving Sports Shop and has three holes drilled in it for a telescopic sight. (Oswald's rifle had only two holes, and they had been drilled before Oswald purchased the weapon.)

Jack Ruby places a call to Murray W. (Dusty) Miller at the Eden Roc Hotel in Miami. (Miller is head of the Southern Conference of Teamsters in 1963.) The call lasts four minutes. Miller is another key lieutenant of Teamster President James Hoffa, and as head of the powerful southern conference of the union, he is regarded as a possible successor to Hoffa. Miller, who has been a Teamster leader in Dallas, is associated with numerous underworld figures. Thirty-one minutes after he calls Dusty

Miller, Ruby places a call to Barney Baker in Chicago. This call lasts 14 minutes. Life magazine's cover story runs as 'The Bobby Baker Bombshell'. LBJ refuses to comment on the matter in spite of a full-page photograph of Johnson and Bobby Baker together.

Around this date (two weeks prior to the Assassination of JFK) Christian David says that Lucien Sarti flies from France to Mexico City. Several weeks from now, he will drive or is driven to the U.S. border at Brownsville, Texas. Sarti crosses at Brownsville where someone from the Chicago mafia picks him up. He is then driven to a private house in Dallas, Texas. According to David, Sarti has accepted a contract to kill JFK. He will be paid in heroin 'the liquid currency of the time. 'Sarti has lost sight in his left eye due to a car accident. David explains that you can shoot better with one eye than with two; that when you have only one eye you are a better shot than someone with two eyes. Sarti is also bald and always wears a wig when photos are taken of him. [David says that Sarti fires only once from behind a wooden fence.] (BT)

FBI surveillance records a Cuban exile prior to the Assassination, talking with others in his group. 'He confided to his audience, 'we are waiting for Kennedy on the 22nd [November] buddy. We are going to see him, in one way or the other. We're going to give him the works when he gets to Dallas'. (AOT)

During the week of November the 8th Elisabeth Cole is attending a Foreign Student's conference at Rutgers University. She represents France, and has a nametag that indicates this fact. A student from Fairleigh Dickinson University, representing Cuba, is on the payphone at the Douglas Residence, talking heatedly in Spanish. Elisabeth hears his conversation, while waiting for the phone to be free, to call her parents. Cole believes that the student assumes that she does not understand the conversation. Elisabeth's nametag indicates knowledge of the French language not Spanish. Among things related by the Cuban, as per Cole, the President is going to be assassinated in Dallas. There is a book building and a 'nest' on the fifth floor. That they have selected a 'Patsy that cannot be traced. That is a very powerful individual in both Texas and Washington can be counted on for support. Cole states that she calls the local FBI office and relays this information. This is shortly after she tells the story to her Mother in which case, still the week of November the 8th, 1963. She leaves the FBI her contact info, as well as the contact info for her parents. She is not contacted again on the subject until Raymond Baker raises the issue in 1978.

November 9, 1963: A man walks into a car dealership in Dallas, identifies himself as Lee Oswald, says he is soon expecting a lot of money and wants a new car. He takes a demonstration ride, driving at high speeds. He talks to a dealer by the name of Albert Guy Bogard. When Bogard eventually sees LHO photographs after the Assassination, he says that the man who visited him at the dealership and identified himself as LHO was not Lee Harvey Oswald. Bogard is eventually found dead in a car parked in a cemetery, gassed by exhaust fumes from a hosepipe stuck in a window that is left slightly ajar.

Also on this day, a man who looks like Oswald also goes to a rifle range and makes himself very conspicuous, firing at other people's targets, firing rapidly, and making a lot of noise. Clifton Shasteen looks across the street to Hutch's Market, run by Leonard Hutchison, He sees 'Oswald' along with a young woman, presumably Marina, and a slightly older woman, presumably Ruth Paine. Hutchison positively identifies Oswald as the man he's had numerous contacts with, as Oswald frequently buys milk and sweet rolls in the morning, and has also tried to cash a \$189 check on a Wednesday when 'Oswald' would not have been in the Paine residence.

Ruth Paine will later testify to the Warren Commission that Lee Harvey Oswald spends this entire weekend (Nov. 9, 10, 11) at her home in Irving, Texas. Mrs. Paine reportedly takes LHO to the Texas Drivers' License Examining Station today in order for him to apply for his driver's license. The station is closed.

A letter is sent to the Russian embassy in Washington on this date from Oswald: 'I was unable to remain in Mexico indefinitely [sic] because of my Mexican [sic] visa restrictions, which was [sic] for 15 days only. I could not take a chance on requesting a new visa unless I used my real name [emphasis added], so I returned to the United States'. Since Oswald's passport and visa forms as well as this embassy letter were in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, researchers are left to wonder about the meaning of having to use 'my real name'. LHO is in possession of a fake selective service card bearing the name 'Alek J. Hidell'. There is no record of him ever using it. [FBI agent James Hosty later feared this letter would become the foundation of an international conspiracy to murder JFK.]

JFK goes to Atoka, VA to be with his family at 'Wexford'. Benjamin Bradlee and his wife Toni are guests at Wexford for what is to be JFK's last weekend there. He spends time with the children, John plays soldier, Jackie attempts to show John how to salute properly, and he persists in saluting with his left hand, much to everyone's delight.

Jackie goes riding and jumping on her horse 'Bit 'O Irish, while Jack relaxes on the patio and talks with John as Caroline tries out the new swing set. JFK also gets 'eaten' by Caroline's pony Macaroni.

William Augustus Somerset, an informer for the FBI and the Miami Police tape- records, in his own apartment, a threat against JFK made by his boyhood friend, Joseph Milteer now a ranking member of several hate groups, including the National States Rights Party, the Ku Klux Klan, the American constitution Party and the White Citizens' Council of Atlanta. Somerset informs his police contact about the conversation. Somerset: Well, how in the hell do you figure would be the best way to get him [JFK]? Milteer: From an office building with a high-powered rifle, He knows he's a marked man. Somerset: They are really going to try to kill him? Milteer: Oh, yeah, it is in the working ... They will pick somebody up within hours afterwards... Just to throw the public off. (AOT)

Press reports: 'Senate investigators plan to call Billie Sol Estes next week for a long awaited inquiry'.

On this weekend, Nov. 9-10, David Ferrie is at Churchill Farms in New Orleans with Carlos Marcello.

November 10, 1963: An exchange student named Cristobal Espinosa is taking an evening stroll in Dallas. He is in town to attend the Texas-Oklahoma football game. At about 11:30 PM, he meets a stranger near the Baker Hotel who identifies himself as Lee Oswald. Espinosa remembers the name because he has difficulty with English and asks the man to write the name in a notebook. Espinosa will copy the name

'Oswald' next to the date. As the two men walk along the street, they chat mostly about Espinosa's native Ecuador. Oswald seems curious about what the living conditions are like for an American. Oswald seems familiar with Dallas' downtown buildings, Espinosa will later tell the FBI, and points out which night clubs have the best shows. (LHO has

reportedly been seen in Jack Ruby's Carousel Club upon occasion.)

The CIA today issues the following Teletype for the attention of the FBI, the State Department, and the navy: Subject: Lee Henry [sic] Oswald

1) On 1 October 1963: a reliable and sensitive source in Mexico reported that an American male, who identified himself as Lee OSWALD, contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring whether the Embassy had received any news concerning a telegram which had been sent to Washington. The American was described as approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, with a receding hairline.

2) It is believed that OSWALD may be identical to Lee Henry [sic] OSWALD, born on 18 October 1939 in New Orleans, Louisiana. A former U.S. Marine who defected to the Soviet Union in October 1959 and later made arrangements through the United States Embassy in Moscow to return to the United States with his Russian born wife, Marina Nikolaevna Pusakova [sic], and their child...

Researchers have long been extremely concerned with this American who visits the Soviet Embassy and who 'identified himself as Lee Oswald' but looked totally unlike him.

Also on this day, the FBI, though now aware of Joseph A. Milteer's dangerous knowledge of a possible Assassination plot, merely updates its Milteer file, noting that 'Milteer reportedly said... the job could be done from an office... using a high- powered rifle. The U.S. Secret Service was advised of the foregoing information'.

Eladio del Valle tells senior CIA agent, Robert Morrow, that the three Mannlicher- Carcano rifles he got and passed along to David Ferrie are to be used 'For the big one... in Dallas... Kennedy's is going to get it in Dallas'. Morrow relays this information to attorney Marshall Diggs, who works with CIA case officer, Tracy Barnes.

The Kennedys attend mass at St. Stephen the Martyr Church in Middleburg, VA.

A CIA report today notes that a meeting between General Carroll and a Cuban exile. The Cuban exile 'had meeting in automobile with Chief DIA who spoke against activities' of the CIA 'because they [are] interfering with Plan Judas', a name a few exiles on the fringe of the operation used to denote the Dec. 1 coup which has been scheduled to take place in Cuba. (US)

An article by Al Burt appears on the front page of the Miami Herald today saying: 'Recent events make it undeniable that a secret war is being waged against Fidel Castro'. 'The full size and scope of the war has not been revealed', but is 'like an iceberg the part that shows only hints at the part that doesn't'. 'What is known reveals a well-organized and equipped military operation that... keeps opposition alive inside the island'. Burt says that his 'sources point out that the war stepped up its pace in the last three months, and that any new acceleration could change the possibilities [of overthrowing Castro.] (US)

November 11, 1963: JFK and Jackie have invited the Ben Bradlees to join them for their third weekend together at Wexford. Everyone spends this morning taking walks, reading the newspapers, and watching Jackie on horseback. This is the last time Ben Bradlee will see JFK. (G&P)

Secret Service agent Winston G. Lawson in Washington and Forrest Sorrels, the latter agent in charge of the Secret Service, Dallas office, receive confirmation of the President's upcoming trip to Dallas. Lawson asks FBI if there are files on anyone in the Dallas area who is on record as being an active subject. He is told that there are no subjects on record in the Dallas area.

WINSTON G. LAWSON: The primary WHD advance agent for the Dallas trip; 1953-1955: U.S. Army CIC agent, trained at Fort Holabird, MD [HSCA RIF#180-10074-10396: 1/31 /78 interview; 4 H 318; 1978, SAIC Liaison Division; joined Secret Service 10/59, entering the Syracuse, NY office; WHD 3/61 on] Lawson served at Holabird at the same time as Richard Case Nagell. JFK/Deep Politics

Quarterly Volume V, #2 Jan., 2000

Veterans Day JFK goes to Arlington for ceremonies at the Tomb of the Unknowns. John Junior steals the show, marching along backwards in front of his father and the honor guard. JFK walks among the graves of U.S. servicemen on a hill overlooking the Potomac River. 'This is one of the really beautiful places on earth, ' he tells Robert McNamara. 'I think maybe, someday this is where I'd like to be'. Tonight however, he tells Charlie Bartlett that he thinks he would be buried in Boston, because that is where his library will be. It seems that death and defeat stay on JFK's mind for a time after the Assassination of Diem.

LHO has the day off and stays in Irving, Texas with Marina. He plays with June and helps Marina with the preparations of lunch. He then watches television. Marina also remembers LHO types a letter to the Soviet Embassy. Ruth Paine takes the car to Dallas to see a divorce attorney. AOT

Jack Ruby visits his physician. Dr. Ulevitch prescribes pills to calm Ruby's nerves. Ruby fills the prescription immediately. (AOT)

Billy Sol Estes announces that he will not testify before the McClellan committee. (BM&P)

November 12, 1963: On this day, JFK sends a request to the Director of Central Intelligence for a Classification review of all UFO files. Top Secret Kennedy memorandum to the Director [of Counter Intelligence], Subject: Classification review of all UFO intelligence files affecting National Security dated November 12, 1963.

Miami police intelligence officers meet with Secret Service agents and give them a copy of the transcript of William Somerset's November 9th conversation with Joseph Milteer. The Miami police are unaware of the recent Chicago attempt against JFK.

NOTE: Two weeks prior to the Assassination of JFK in Dallas, Atlanta FBI agent, Don Adams, says that he gets a call to investigate a plot against the President. Adams is assigned to develop a background on a Joseph. A. Milteer, a right-wing radical involved in the plot. Adams turns the report over to the Atlanta office and the Secret Service. It vanishes.

The Soviets announce that Frederick Barghoorn has been 'arrested as a spy'. Barghoorn has served in the Moscow Embassy in the 1950's. A well-known Soviet expert and frequent traveler to Moscow, he has taken a Yale Russian seminar to the Soviet Union in March. Dean Rusk is told that Barghoorn's arrest is probably in

‘retaliation’ for the FBI’s arrest in New York two days earlier of Igor Ivanov, a Soviet undercover agent. He presumes the Russians want ‘trading material’. Furious at the arrest, JFK asks McGeorge Bundy to make sure that Barghoorn is actually innocent of espionage. Richard Helms reports back that the professor has ‘no ties to the CIA or Army’. This is also implied to be the day that LHO enters the Dallas FBI office and leaves a note for agent James Hosty. Hosty will testify that the note says in effect: ‘if you have anything you want to learn about me, come and talk to me directly. If you don’t cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities’. Ray & Mary La Fontaine, in *Oswald Talked*, suggest that this note might have contained a warning about the planned Assassination of JFK ten days from now.

Following the Assassination Dallas special agent-in-charge, Gordon Shanklin will order Hosty to destroy the note, which he does. Shanklin will later deny knowing of the note. The Assassinations Committee will note in 1979 that it ‘regarded the incident of the note as a serious impeachment of Shanklin’s and Hosty’s credibility’, adding that ‘it was not possible to establish with confidence what [the note’s] contents were’. William Sullivan will eventually say that ‘Hoover ordered the destruction of the note. I can’t prove this, but I have no doubts about it’. (OT)

LHO rides to work from Irving with Wesley Frazier, returns to his rooming house on the Beckley bus later. He posts his letter to the Russian embassy. (AOT)

Carlos Marcello’s trial reopens in New Orleans and runs until November 22. (AOT)

A memo is created today regarding the Cuba Contingency Plans. The ‘Assassination of American officials’ is once more included on the list. This secret memo is to ‘The Chairman of the Interdepartmental Coordinating Committee on Cuban Affairs and is from the ‘Subcommittee on Cuban Subversion’. The chairman is not named in the memo, but Cyrus Vance is head of the ICCCA. The two-page memo is a ‘Status Report on Assigned Contingency Papers’ regarding ‘plans to counter... possible actions by Castro’. Among these actions, the list includes ‘sabotage of US... ships and aircraft’ and ‘Assassination of American officials. (US)

November 13, 1963: Secret Service agent Lawson reports to Agent Sorrels at Dallas office of Secret Service. Lawson evaluates the potential security hazards of the Trade Mart. (Metz, France)

Army code breaker Pfc. Eugene Dinkin is taken into custody by Army officials and hospitalized in a closed psychiatric ward. He is kept virtually incommunicado for approximately one week. Dinkin has gone AWOL weeks before and alerted various embassies across Europe about a conspiracy to assassinate the president involving the military and perhaps an ultra right economic group. Dinkin eventually ends up in Walter Reed Army Hospital for four months where it appears that a ‘cover story’ may have been induced to obfuscate whatever legitimate advance knowledge he possesses. Dinkin says that he believes that the psychiatric evaluation given him by the Army psychiatrist is, in fact, an attempt on their part to cover up the military plot, which he has attempted to expose. There is evidence that the White House, the CIA and the Attorney General’s office were all in possession of Dinkin’s explicit and detailed warning prior to JFK’s Assassination.

One of Dinkin’s duties as a code breaker has been to decipher cable traffic originating with the French OAS. Jean Souetre/Michel Mertz of the OAS will be in Dallas on November 22, 1963. The CIA’s William Harvey has a ‘stable’ of assassins in Europe most of whom also have ties to the French

OAS.

In Cuba, a military draft for 'men aged 17-45... for 3 year tours' is officially announced, as reported today in the New York Times.

JFK convenes the first planning meeting for his reelection campaign. RFK, Sorensen, O'Donnell, O'Brien, and Democratic National Committee chairman John Bailey attend, along with Richard Scammon, the director of the Bureau of the Census, and the new campaign manager, the President's brother-in-law, Stephen Smith, who has taken over the management of Kennedy money following Joseph Kennedy's stroke. RFK remarks: 'Goldwater is just not very smart and he will destroy himself'. But not too soon, they all hope. 'Give me Barry', JFK says with a laugh. 'I won't even have to leave the Oval Office'. 'Peace and prosperity' is to be the 1964 campaign theme, JFK tells them.

JFK gives opening remarks of welcome at 4:00 PM to the Royal Highland Regiment Black Watch Tattoo. They perform on the White House South Lawn. The Kennedys watch the performance from the balcony. Caroline can be seen in photos with her arm around her dad's neck. The audience is made up of children, supported by the United Giver's Fund. The Black Watch Tattoo's performance is so enjoyed by the President, Mrs. Kennedy asks them back to play at the President's Funeral 9 days from now.

A private dinner is held tonight at the White House in honor of Greta Garbo. (G&P) November 14, 1963: JFK begins to withdraw the first 1000 of 16,000 men stationed in Vietnam. Says they will be home by Christmas and that all the troops will be out in another year. This morning, JFK holds the last press conference of his life. He also declares that Frederick Barghoorn is 'not on an intelligence mission of any kind': especially after the Autobahn incident, the atmosphere with Moscow has been 'badly damaged'.

JFK conducts his sixty-fourth (and final) news conference today. The questioning is unusually tough. He says he is confident that by the summer of 1964 he will sign his civil rights and tax bills into law. (G&P)

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson decides upon the Dallas motorcade route. Lawson and Agent Forrest Sorrels drive the route that Sorrels believes best suited for the proposed motorcade. The two men meet the next day with Dallas Chief of Police Jesse Curry to discuss details. Curry originally asks that eight motorcycle policemen, four on each side of the car, flank the presidential limousine. Curry will tell the Warren Commission that SS Agent Lawson orders the number of cycles reduced to four, two on each side, and that the cycles are told to stay by the rear fender of the limousine. Curry also plans to have a car containing police captain Will Fritz and other Dallas detectives immediately following the presidential limousine, a traditional practice during similar motorcades in the past. Again, Lawson vetoes this plan. Curry will later say that Fritz tells him: 'I believe that had we been there we might possibly have got that man (Oswald) before he got out of that building or we would have maybe had the opportunity of firing at him while he was still firing'.

In The 'Three Furies' that Brought Kennedy to Oswald, Joel Grant writes that: '[John] Connally, for reasons that are still in dispute, was absolutely insistent upon holding the luncheon at the new Trade Mart, near the airport along the Stemmons Freeway. Kennedy and Ken O'Donnell wanted to hold it at the Women's Building, near the Fairgrounds. The Secret Service concurred, believing that the Women's Building would be easier to secure. Connally perhaps wanted

to limit the size of the crowd, excluding as many of Yarborough's supporters as he could. Yarborough pushed for the larger Women's Building. In any event, Connally got his way, threatening to pull his support if the Trade Mart was not chosen. O'Donnell felt he had no choice but to go along. And so the third Fury after the TCU cancellation and the decision to hold a motorcade roared into play. Had the luncheon been held at the Women's Building, the plans called for the motorcade to proceed from Love Field directly to the Stemmons Freeway, exit at Main Street in Dealey Plaza, and proceed at an approximate speed of forty miles per hour to the corner of Houston and Main, where it would slow to the customary motorcade speed. Had this happened, locations along Elm Street, such as the Texas School Book Depository or the grassy knoll would have been effectively neutralized as likely places from which to fire at the President'.

Jerry Bruno writes in his diary concerning the Dallas trip: 'The feud has become so bitter that I went to the White House to ask Bill Moyers, deputy director of the Peace Corps and close to both Connally and Johnson, to try to settle the dispute for the good of the President and the Party. On this day, Ken O'Donnell decided that there was no way but to go to the [Trade] Mart'. To Moyers, Bruno says: Connally is not concerned one whit for the president or the country. He's a selfish, greedy, arrogant bastard'. Bruno further describes a meeting with Connally in the Governor's mansion: They brought in lunch: a juicy steak for Connally, a sandwich for me. And I'll tell you, if you've spent most of your life working with your hands, you know what they're trying to tell you with a move like that'. (Brothers)

Kenneth O'Donnell confirms the final decision to hold the luncheon at the Trade Mart, Behn so notifies Lawson. (WC)

A member of the Ku Klux Klan tells FBI of right-wing plan to assassinate the president and other government officials.

The National Guard armory at Terrell, Texas is 'burglarized'. It is obviously an inside job. The guns taken are 'on loan' from U.S. Army ordnance officer George Nonte's post, Fort Hood. Nancy Perrin as the man supplying arms to Jack Ruby's gun running ring describes Nonte. Ray & Mary La Fontaine suggest that a tip about this burglary is the subject of the note LHO leaves at the Dallas FBI office for Agent James Hosty two days earlier. (OT)

There is a meeting today at the Carousel Club in Dallas, Texas between Jack Ruby, Bernard Weismann and Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit. (J.D. Tippit also has a brother on the Dallas police force that is progressing through the ranks.) Eva Grant, Ruby's sister, will later confirm how close Ruby and Tippit were. She will insist that Tippit was often in either or both of the Ruby nightclubs.

Jack Ruby later denied knowing Bernard Weismann. (Weismann heads The American Fact-Finding Committee the 'committee' that buys a full-page advertisement in the Dallas newspaper on the day of JFK's motorcade. The paid add will accuse JFK of being soft on communism.)

This meeting at the Carousel Club takes place on the very day the Secret Service officially decides upon the route of the Dallas motorcade.

JFK travels to NYC for an address. In doing so, he drops his regular security and escort. 'The President does not wish a motorcade and wishes to go about without fuss of feathers ... We will, however, provide details of police at the Carlyle and wherever else the President goes so that he will

have all necessary security. (AOT)

When LHO makes his usual 5:30 PM call to Irving, Marina asks him not to visit on the coming weekend.

According to an FBI report, a British sailor named Thomas Kerr Smith is in a bar in Oxford Street, Southampton today. He meets and has drinks with an American sailor. During the course of the conversation, the American sailor tells Smith 'that playboy Kennedy will be shot soon'. Smith will write to the American Embassy in London on December 11, 1963: to inform them of the incident.

Today, the FBI sends Agent Don Adams to interrogate Joseph Milteer about the Assassination plot relayed to them by informant, William Somerset. Milteer denies that he has had anything to do with an Assassination plot. Adams is satisfied and submits a report to the Bureau. Adams, however, has not been told there is a taped admission of a plot to kill JFK. When Adams hears about JFK's Assassination, he is stunned and feels that Milteer was somehow involved. He is deeply disturbed that the FBI did not make the taped confession available to him. The Fourth Decade/Nov.

1996

November 15, 1963: A Secret Service report listing this date as 'Date of Origin' concerns 'information received telephonically from FBI headquarters, Washington, DC'. It is about an unnamed subject who has been arrested on September 30 in Piedras Negras, Mexico, for stealing three automobiles. The subject has told the FBI on November 14, 'that he is a member of the Ku Klux Klan; that during his travels throughout the country, his sources have told him that a militant group of the National States Rights Party plans to assassinate the President and other high-level officials. He states that he does not believe this is planned for the near future, but he does believe the attempt will be made... 'The report goes on to say that the FBI believe 'the subject was attempting to make some sort of deal with them for his benefit in the criminal case now pending against him. There was no information developed that would indicate any danger to the President in the near future of during his trip to Texas'. The subject who provided the material, a Klan member, is not named, and because he will be in jail for car theft on November 22, no further action is taken.

At a White House meeting on Cuba today, Richard Helms urges that the administration slow down the Attwood initiative, proposing that the government 'war game' the peace scenario 'and look at it from all possible angles before making any contacts' with Fidel Castro. (Brothers)

This is also the date, according to testimony by Maria Lorenz, [Castro's ex-mistress who has now become involved with Frank Sturgis], that she rides to Dallas from Miami in a two-car caravan with Bosch, Sturgis, Diaz Lanz, Gerry Hemming, the 'Novo (Brothers)' (possibly Ignacio and Guillermo Novo of the Cuban Nationalist Movement), and Lee Harvey Oswald. There are several rifles and scopes in their Dallas motel rooms, and Jack Ruby comes by. Lorenz says she returns to Miami around November 19th or 20th.

The selection of the Trade Mart as the possible site for the luncheon first appears in the Dallas Times Herald today. (WC)

Jerry Bruno makes an entry in his diary: 'The White House announced that the Trade Mart had been approved. I met with O'Donnell and Moyers who said that Connally was unbearable and on the verge of canceling the trip. They decided they had to let the Governor have his way'.

Chief of Dallas Police Jesse Curry writes that on this day'... the planning for the President's motorcade security began to take shape. At that time, Assistant chief Charles Batchelor and I met with Mr. Winston G. Lawson, the Washington representative of the Secret Service, and Mr. Forrest Sorrels, the Dallas Agent in charge of Secret Service activities. In this meeting it became very clear that Mr. Lawson would emerge as the central figure and primary planner of all security arrangements... 'The Assassinations Committee will eventually conclude that on November 22, 1963, security precautions were 'uniquely insecure'. The motorcade route will be changed so that the car will make a right turn at Houston Street, at the end of the business district, and after a short block, make a left turn onto Elm Street, which leads it towards and past the School Book Depository and down a small hill beneath the triple underpass. Penn Jones Jr. writes: 'It was Jack Puterbaugh who made the decision to hold the luncheon in the Trade Mart 'because of the proximity to Love Field', and it was Puterbaugh who made the decision to take the unauthorized and unnecessary detour in Dealey Plaza'. Originally, the limousine would have proceeded straight down Main Street when it came to the end of the business district, and then gone directly onto Stemmons Freeway.

Jack Ruby begins behaving as though he expects his financial affairs to take a dramatic change for the better. He begins using a safe and discusses plans to embed it in concrete in his office. This is a change for Ruby, who has long lived out of his hip pocket or leaves his money littered around his apartment. He also refills the prescription to calm his nerves. (AOT)

One of David Morales's AMOT informant's reports that a Cuban, Miguel Casas Saez, is in the US on a sabotage mission. Saez has been reported in Florida just over two weeks earlier. (US)

In THE DAY KENNEDY WAS SHOT, Jim Bishop says that a week before JFK's Assassination, LBJ is dining with friends at Chandler's Restaurant in Manhattan. Between the restaurant lobby and the bar stands a screen made of squares. Each one holds a portrait, cased in glass, of the Presidents of the United States. LBJ leaves his table, puts on his glasses and examines the screen. The restaurant owner, Louis Rubin, points to the empty glass square next to JFK's portrait and asks LBJ: 'When will I put your picture there?' 'Never', LBJ replies, his face darkening with anger.

LHO is reportedly seen again in The Carousel Club with Jack Ruby. Entertainer Bill DeMar says that he is positive that LHO was a patron of the club. Carousel stripper Karen Carlin also 'vaguely remembered Oswald being at the club. (AOT)

Per request by Marina, LHO stays in Dallas this weekend. His whereabouts from the evening of Friday, November 15th, to the morning of Monday, November 18th, are not [completely] established. (AOT)

Press reports: Senate investigators hinted today that the Murchison (Brothers) of Texas might be called to testify in the investigation of the business activities of Bobby Baker. (AOT)

John S. Craig states: A gunshot in Dealey Plaza was reported to the Dallas Police approximately one week before the Assassination. Mrs. Joe Baily Blackwell, of Dallas, and her sister were approaching the Triple Underpass when they were shot at and a bullet lodged in their car. The police were unable to determine the source of the shot. The HSCA investigated bullet fragments that were unavailable to the Warren

Commission. In 1974, near the triple overpass in Dealey Plaza, Richard Lester found a bullet fragment. The FBI determined that the Lester bullet fragment was of a 6.5 millimeter caliber but was not 'jacketed, soft point or jacketed, hollow point sporting bullet, whereas the Mannlicher-Carcano bullet was to be a full metal-jacketed, military-type'. The laboratory concluded that the bullet had not been fired from Oswald's Mannlicher Carcano. The second item of evidence was a bullet found in 1967 on top of the Massey Roofing Co. building by Richard Haythorne. The HSCA investigation found that the jacketed, soft-point .30 calibre bullet was consistent with Remington-Peters ammunition. The bullet was not fired from the Mannlicher- Carcano.

In 1975 a maintenance worker on the roof of the Dallas County Records Building, located diagonally from the Texas School Book Depository, found a 30.06 shell under a lip of roofing tar at the base of the roof 's parapet on the side facing Dealey Plaza. The shell casing was dated 1953. The condition of the shell indicated it had been on the roof for a long period of time. The HSCA made no mention of this shell.

According to Gerry Patrick Hemming, 'The week before the Assassination, Felipe Vidal Santiago told my group that some people had approached him to go to a big meeting in Dallas that week'. Hemming says: 'we warned him and some other people not to go, that something funny was up. I'd heard of other meetings, where the conversation got steered around toward hitting JFK instead of Fidel. I'm talking about some friends of [Nicaraguan dictator Anastasio] Somoza, and about some people in Dallas. It's hard to say exactly whom this select group of Cuban exiles was really working for. For a while they were reporting to Bill Harvey's ex-CIA FBI guys. Some were reporting back to Hoover, or the new DIA [Defense Intelligence Agency]. There was a third force pretty much outside CIA channels, outside our own private operation down in the Keys that was doing all kinds of shit, and had been all through '63'. (BT)

November 16, 1963: Dallas reports that the motorcade is definitely on. THE MOTORCADE ROUTE IS ANNOUNCED PUBLICLY.

The turn in front of the Depository building is NOT mentioned.

At the Sports Drome Rifle Range in Dallas, several witnesses observe 'Oswald' firing a 6.5mm Italian rifle with a four-power scope with remarkable accuracy. He takes all shell casings with him when he leaves the range. The witnesses have seen the same rifleman at the range once before firing the same rifle. Witnesses will recall that this man returns to the range on Nov. 20th and 21st.

LHO reportedly makes a second attempt to get his driver's license today.

Hubert Morrow, the manager of Allright Parking Systems at the Southland Hotel in downtown Dallas recalls that a man, identifying himself as Oswald, inquires about a job as a parking attendant. When Morrow at first writes the man's name down as

'Lee Harvey Osborn', the applicant corrects it to 'Oswald'. According to Morrow, the man asks how high the Southland building is and whether it commands a good view of Dallas. The real Oswald is reportedly in Irving.

This weekend, Nov. 16-17, David Ferrie is once more at Churchill Farms outside New Orleans with Carlos Marcello. In the three weeks prior to the JFK Assassination, Ferrie reportedly has deposited more than seven thousand dollars in the bank. The whereabouts of Lee Harvey Oswald on this weekend remain unknown.

JFK is in Florida for the weekend as part of a 5-day solo trip. Today, JFK and Torbert Macdonald join Lyndon Johnson at Cape Canaveral to watch a Polaris missile firing. Returning to Palm Beach the next day, JFK bets his chum that the Chicago Bears will defeat the Green Bay Packers and collects his money after they watch the victory on television. That evening, they screen the new film of Henry Fielding's bawdy classic Tom Jones.

As JFK returns to Washington aboard Air force One, he summons George Smathers to his cabin and says: 'Damn it! I hate to go to Texas. Johnson's got it all fouled up. God, I wish you could think of some way of getting me out of going... Look how screwed up it's going to be'. [Mary Jo Kopechne, who will eventually die in Ted Kennedy's car, is one of George Smathers' secretaries.]

Senator George Smathers brings up newspaper stories speculating that JFK is considering dropping Lyndon Johnson as his running mate. JFK replies to Smathers:

'can you see me now in a terrible fight with Lyndon Johnson, which means I'll blow the South? You know, I love this job, I love every second of it... Smathers, you just haven't got any sense, and if Lyndon thinks that, he ought to think about it. I don't want to get licked. I really don't care whether Lyndon gets licked, but I don't want to get licked and he's going to be my Vice President because he helps me!'

In their book, Oswald Talked, researchers Ray & Mary La Fontaine maintain that this is the day [Saturday] that LHO (FBI informant) provides the Bureau with his last known pre Assassination report. The story of this interview is reported in a Dallas Morning News article headlined 'Oswald Interviewed by FBI on Nov.16th'. This account, by DMN staff writer James Ewell, will appear on Sunday, November 24 the same day that Jack Ruby will shoot LHO in the basement of the Dallas police station. The article begins with the following: 'Lee Harvey Oswald, charged with murdering President Kennedy, was interviewed by the FBI here [Dallas] six days before the Friday Assassination. But word of the interview with the former defector to Russia was not conveyed to the U.S. Secret Service and Dallas police, reliable sources told The Dallas News Saturday. An FBI agent referred all inquiries to Agent-in-Charge Gordon Shanklin, who could not be immediately reached for comment. 'Ewell will

eventually reveal that his 'reliable sources' are DPD chief Jesse E. Curry and his police intelligence unit. (OT)

JFK is in NYC where he gives a speech to the Catholic Youth Organization. (AOT) Dallas press reports that the motorcade is definitely on. The motorcade route is also listed. 'If he [JFK] stays on schedule he would pass through the downtown area about noon'. (AOT)

November 17, 1963: (Sunday) FBI overnight code clerk William S. Walter, in New Orleans, maintains that he receives an Airtel alert from FBI headquarters in Washington about 'a threat to assassinate President Kennedy November 22nd-23rd' in Dallas 'by a militant revolutionary group'. Instructions in the Teletype include contacting infiltrators in local racists hate groups. The original Airtel and all copies will disappear shortly after the Assassination. Word of the Teletype will not leak out until five years after the Assassination. Upon receiving the Teletype (Walter said under oath), 'I immediately contacted the special agent-in-charge who had the category of threats against the president and read him the Teletype. He instructed me to call the agents that had responsibility and informants, and as I called them, I noted the time and the names of the agents that I called. 'That all took place in the early morning hours, of the 17th of November'. Ray & Mary La Fontaine maintain that this Airtel is the

result of LHO's pre-Assassination interview with the Dallas FBI. (OT)

'URGENT: 1:45 AM EST 11-17-63 HLF 1 PAGE TO' ALL SACS: FROM: DIRECTOR'
 THREAT TO ASSASSINATE PRESIDENT KENNEDY IN DALLAS TEXAS NOVEMBER 22
 DASH TWENTY THREE NINETEEN SIXTY-THREE. MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION
 CONCERNING, INFORMATION HAS
 BEEN RECEIVED BY THE BUREAU BUREAU HAS DETERMINED THAT A MILITANT
 REVOLUTIONARY GROUP MAY ATTEMPT TO ASSASSINATE PRESIDENT KENNEDY ON
 HIS PROPOSED TRIP TO DALLAS TEXAS NOVEMBER TWENTY TWO DASH TWENTY
 THREE NINETEEN SIXTY THREE. ALL RECEIVING OFFICES SHOULD IMMEDIATELY
 CONTACT ALL CIS, PCIS LOGICAL RACE AND HATE GROUP INFORMANTS AND
 DETERMINE IF ANY BASIS FOR THREAT. TELETYPE SHOULD KEEP BUREAU ADVISED
 OF ALL DEVELOPMENTS. OTHER OFFICES HAVE BEEN ADVISED END AND ACT PLS''

The president of the Dallas Chamber of Commerce refers to the city's reputation for being the friendliest town in America and asserts that citizens would 'greet the President of the United States with the warmth and pride that keep the Dallas spirit famous the world over'. (WC)

The Shriner's Circus comes to New Orleans, La. Note: a man named Jose Rivera has said that JFK will be killed after the circus comes to town.

Jack Ruby is reportedly seen in Las Vegas, Nevada. Without a doubt, he meets with McWillie at the Thunderbird. (AOT)

Dallas civic leaders publicly ask for no demonstrations during JFK's upcoming visit. One hundred extra police will be on duty on the 22nd to ensure cooperation. (AOT)

FBI (SOG) has by now learned of LHO's Nov. 12th letter to the Soviet embassy requesting a return visa to Russia. (AOT)

JFK spends the last weekend of his life in Palm Beach, feeling that the only threat in Dallas is potentially from the ultra right particularly from men like General Edwin Walker. JFK is putting finishing touches on the speech he's going to make. (US)

Albert Fowler, a Bay of Pigs veteran, has rented the house next door to the Kennedy estate. Fowler says that he spends the entire weekend playing loud Cuban music. Fowler will begin working for New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison in 1967. (US)

Bobby Kennedy meets today with Harry Williams and Manuel Artime. They are scheduled to meet again on November 21st or 22nd. Bobby asks for Harry's help with security during the upcoming Florida trip. Bobby seems especially worried about security for JFK while he is in Miami. According to Williams, the FBI and Secret Service tell him that they are afraid of JFK being killed in Miami. Williams identifies three or four 'hotheads' and takes them to Marathon Key until JFK's Florida trip is concluded. (US)

LHO is reportedly seen at the Sports Drome Rifle Range, another heavysset man accompanies him. Reportedly Henry O. Chenyworth. While firing at the range, LHO shoots at a target, which isn't his own. Garland Genwill Slack, the man whose target LHO shoots at, complains to the rifle range's

owner, Mr. Davis. Davis then confronts LHO and tells him to shoot at his own target. Slack remembers that LHO was rapid firing and stayed at the range for approximately two hours. Slack also remembers that the rifle used by LHO at the Sports Drome was not the rifle later identified as being found in the TSBD. (H&L)

The day of the Assassination, Henry O. Chenyworth said to fellow employee Benny Reeves, 'I bet I will know who did it by morning'. When Chenyworth picked up his paycheck he said to Reeves, 'I don't know whether I will be around by morning, I may be in jail'. Chenyworth leaves town shortly after the Assassination. (H&L)

After leaving the rifle range, LHO reportedly drives to Jack's Bar on Exposition St. in Dallas. Vern Davis meets LHO at the club... everyone thought he was kind of a pest and could have done without him. 'Davis sees Jack Ruby enter the bar and acknowledges him. Davis then leaves the bar. When LHO leaves the bar, he may have driven or may have been driven to Abilene, Texas where he reportedly makes his next appearance. (H&L)

Marina Oswald calls LHO's phone number in order to speak to him. He is not called to the phone because he is using an alias (O. H. Lee) and no one in the boarding house knows him by his real name.

Harold Reynolds, a citizen of Abilene, Texas, two hundred miles west of Dallas, picks up a note left for one of his neighbors. It is an urgent request to call one of two Dallas telephone numbers, and the signature reads 'Lee Oswald'. The neighbor the note is addressed to be Pedro Gonzalez, president of a local Anti-Castro group called the Cuban Liberation Committee. Gonzalez becomes noticeably nervous when he is handed the note and minutes later is seen phoning from a public telephone. Reynolds says he had previously seen a man who closely resembled Oswald attending a meeting at Gonzalez' apartment along with a second and older American from New Orleans. Gonzalez is remembered for extreme Anti-Kennedy statements and is known as a friend of Antonio de Varona, leader of the CIA backed Cuban Revolutionary Council. He leaves Abilene soon after the Assassination and, at this date of entry, is in Venezuela. When Reynolds gives Gonzalez the note from LHO, Gonzalez becomes nervous, sweat appears on his forehead, and he leaves the apartment. Later, Reynolds sees Gonzalez talking on a pay phone a few blocks from his apartment. Reynolds thinks this is odd since Gonzalez has a phone in his apartment. (H&L)

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez attends a Tampa chapter meeting of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. It is also possible that LHO attends this same meeting. (HSCA)

November 17th-21st, 1963: Norman Similas of Toronto attends a bottlers' convention at the Dallas Trade Mart, reporting for a Canadian Beverage Industry publication.

November 18, 1963: Dallas press reaffirms the downtown motorcade route. The Dallas City Council unanimously adopts an anti-harassment ordinance designed to prevent a repetition of the recent attack on Adlai Stevenson.

Records indicate that LHO arrives for work at the TSBD at 8:00 AM today and begins to fill orders. (H&L)

Bertha Cheek, the sister of Lee Harvey Oswald's landlady, visits Jack Ruby at his nightclub.

LHO apparently calls the Russian embassy in Washington, D.C., trying to find out the status of his and his wife's visa applications. (AOT)

JFK is in Tampa Florida today. Tampa Police Chief, J. P. Mullins, will later confirm the existence of a plot to assassinate JFK in Tampa today. According to Congressional investigators: 'Secret Service memos' say 'the threat on Nov. 18,

1963: was posed by a mobile, unidentified rifleman shooting from a window in a tall building with a high power rifle fitted with a scope'. The threat, according to Mullins, involves at least two men, one of who threatened to 'use a gun' and was described by the Secret Service as 'white, male, 20, slender build'. The Tampa suspect has been identified as Gilberto Policarpo Lopez a former defector to Russia who makes a mysterious trip to Mexico City this fall, attempting to get into Cuba. Lopez is separated from his wife and has gotten into a fistfight in the summer over supposedly pro-Castro sympathies. (It is suggested that Lopez has been set up as the Tampa 'patsy'.) It will be confirmed in 1994 that Lopez is involved in an operation for the CIA that is so secret it's name is still classified. (US)

Richard Helms will send a secret cable to the CIA station in Mexico City on December 4, 1963: in which he says: 'we assume you have not told' another agency about Lopez going to Cuba 'on 27 November [1963] because you do not want to blow the [censored] operation. This problem is up to you. (US)

The Tampa motorcade is the President's longest exposure in the US the only one longer was in Berlin. The motorcade is scheduled to go from MacDill Air Force Base to Al Lopez Field, then to downtown Tampa and the National Guard Armory, then to the International Inn, and finally back to MacDill. The Tampa police are supplying

200 of the department's approximately 270-uniformed force. Four hundred men from federal law enforcement agencies such as the US Air Force also see duty, including law enforcement officers from the state, six counties, and the cities of St. Petersburg and Clearwater. Wirth a total of six hundred trained professionals guarding JFK, it seems clear how serious the security concerns are. One official will recall that one of

three places that really concerned the Secret Service is a bridge. The Floridian Hotel is another place of particular concern to the Secret Service. The motorcade is schedule to make a hard left turn in front of this building.

Cuban exiles have run an ad in today's newspaper condemning JFK who has been briefed that he is in danger. The Miami Secret Service office has police informant William Somerset call Joseph Milteer at his Georgia home to make certain that he is there and not in Tampa. A Florida law-enforcement official says that Santo Trafficante had a man in a key position in an important law-enforcement agency in the Tampa St. Petersburg area, which has an important position helping with security for JFK's Tampa motorcade. (US)

In a speech to the Inter-American Press Association in Miami, JFK declares that the only obstacle to peace between the United States and Cuba is Havana's support for revolutionary upheavals in other Latin countries. 'This and this alone divides us',

JFK emphasizes. 'As long as this is true, nothing is possible. Without it, everything is possible'. (Brothers)

A Bay of Pigs veteran, Angelo Murgado, is so alarmed by the murderous talk about JFK in Miami's Cuban exile community that he has already approached RFK through Anti-Castro leader Manuel Artime, offering to keep an eye on the more dangerous element and report back to the attorney general. 'I was thinking we have to control and keep a sharp look on our Cubans, the ones that hated Kennedy. I was afraid that one of our guys would go crazy. Bobby told us to come up with a plan and do it... He was fanatic about his brother; he would do anything to take care of him. (Brothers)

3:35 PM JFK is addressing the United Steelworkers Union at the International Inn in Tampa. JFK has spent several segments of the Tampa motorcade actually standing up in his limousine. (US)

In the mid-1990s, the Secret Service will destroy all records of JFK's motorcades in the weeks before Dallas rather than turn them over to the JFK Assassination Records Review Board as the law required.

Several days prior to the Assassination, John Gruver, who works for the Tucson Police Department is listening to a shortwave radio? He says he overhears a broadcast that originates from New Orleans reporting that Lee Harvey Oswald, traveling alone, has been seen crossing the border into Mexico. After the Assassination, Gruver will contact the FBI with this information, but never hears back from them. (H&L)

Gov. John Connally will later recall... the Women's Building is in the fairground part of the city. The Trade Mart at that time was a new, exciting building, out on the Stemmons Freeway, it is a magnificent facility, and it is a beautiful facility. I thought it was the type of thing that particularly reflected the flare and the style of both President and Mrs. Kennedy. It was a new building; it is a tremendous thing with an enormous vaulted ceiling. The Secret Service had some doubts about it because it had balconies around, but we filled all those balconies with tables. And it was just a better facility, better parking, easier to get to for everyone, because you get to it off the Stemmons Freeway, and I thought it just frankly was a much better facility in order to accommodate the crowd that we wanted to have, 1,800, 2,000 people there, to hear the President. I didn't know at the time there was a big argument about whether we go to the Women's Building or the Trade Mart. I didn't go to either of them at the time. Most of these arguments arose at the staff level and those that they couldn't settle I would finally hear about and get a hold of and sometimes I would just make a decision we are going to do thus and so and sometimes I would call somebody at the White House and get it worked out, but this went on constantly'.

Today, White House aide and advance man, Jerry Bruno gets a call from White House aide Kenneth O'Donnell saying: 'We're going to let Dallas go Jerry', 'We're going to let Connally have the Trade Mart site'. So, despite recommendations of the Secret Service, the Kennedy White House, and Bruno, Governor John Connally swings the decision to the Trade Mart. Bruno will later write: 'There was another point about the Women's Building site that didn't seem important to anyone at the time. If Kennedy had been going there instead of to the Trade Mart, he would have been traveling two blocks farther away from the Texas School Book Depository and at a much faster rate of speed'. The journey through Dealey Plaza itself is made necessary because of the selection of the Dallas Trade Mart as the site of the noon luncheon for the Kennedy entourage. After reviewing possible luncheon sites, the Secret Service and White House advance men have settled on two possible locations the new Dallas Trade Mart on Stemmons Expressway and the Women's Building, which is the site of choice because it displays fewer security problems and can accommodate more people. LBJ and Governor Connally have continually pushed for the Trade Mart. The Chief of the Secret Service unit in Dallas, Forrest Sorrels, makes a slight change in the motorcade route, which

will provide for an abrupt dogleg turn to the right, then to the left, in Dealey Plaza. (AOT)

This will bring the presidential motorcade right under the windows of the Book Depository. The purpose of the change is to obtain access to Stemmons Freeway. This route change is then communicated to both Dallas papers. (Penn Jones, Jr. says it is Jack Puterbaugh who makes the decision to take the unauthorized and hazardous turn in Dealey Plaza.) Winston Lawson prevents the Dallas Police Department from inserting into the motorcade, behind the Vice-Presidential car, a Dallas Police Department squad car. The route chosen by Sorrels and the Dallas police involves a ninety-degree turn from Main Street to Houston Street and an even sharper turn from Houston to Elm Street. These turns require that the President's car be brought to a very slow speed in a part of town where high buildings dominate the route, making it an extremely dangerous area. Yet, Sorrels will tell the Warren Commission, this 'was the most direct route from there and the most rapid route to the Trade Mart'.

J. Edgar Hoover will eventually report that LHO calls the Soviet Embassy today. LHO has already mailed a letter to the embassy. This may be a follow-up call. (AOT)

In Paris, France, Rolando Cubela, a Cuban government official (CIA code name: AM/LASH) awaits the arrival of Desmond FitzGerald, a senior CIA officer, who is coming from Washington and bringing a poison pen that Cubela might use in a plot to murder Fidel Castro.

Defense Secretary Robert McNamara tells the New York Economic Club that 'a major cut in defense spending is in the works'. McNamara makes it clear that 'a fundamental strategic shift' is involved, 'not just a temporary slash'. This announced cut is poorly received by the armaments industry, which is heavily represented in Texas.

In a Miami speech to the Inter-American Press Association, JFK says that Fidel Castro and his government are 'a small band of conspirators [that] has stripped the Cuban people of their freedom and handed over the independence and sovereignty of the Cuban nation to forces beyond this hemisphere. 'At least one newspaper banners the story across the top of page one: 'KENNEDY URGES OVERTHROW OF CASTRO'. Ted Sorenson, President Kennedy's top speechwriter, says however that the speech 'would open a door to the Cuban leader. 'JFK actually outlines conditions for a peaceful accommodation with Cuba in his speech. In Miami, however, journalist Hal Hendrix takes a different view and writes an article, which casts doubts on the message by saying the speech... 'May have been meant for potential dissident elements in Castro's armed forces as well as for resistance groups in Cuba.

'Tomorrow, Fidel Castro will express a great deal of interest in JFK's speech during a meeting with journalist Jean Daniel.

According to some researchers, there is a last minute change in JFK's Miami trip. A planned motorcade is canceled. JFK flies by helicopter to and from his speech making at the Americana Hotel. The change is reportedly based on the secret tape recording William Somerset makes of Joseph Milteer saying that JFK is going to be murdered with a high-powered rifle in a motorcade. THIS INFORMATION IS NOT RELAYED TO DALLAS IN PREPARATION FOR JFK'S MOTORCADE THERE. On the other hand, Gordon Winslow has reportedly offered proof that there was NO change in Miami motorcade as a result of information gathered from the taping of this call. Winslow maintains that the time between scheduled events was too short for a motorcade in the first place and that JFK was originally to fly by helicopter in any case. Winslow has copies of advance planning documents for the motorcade to substantiate his claim. The documents reportedly precede the

Somerset/Milteer phone call.

A senior CIA officer, Seymour Bolton, carries a paragraph to the White House, which is to be inserted in JFK's November 18th speech. This paragraph is supposedly a signal to a key official in Castro's government who is going to help stage a coup.

After work at the TSBD today, LHO returns to this rooming house and receives a call from Marina. According to Marina, he becomes verbally abusive with her after realizing that she has asked for him by using his true name instead of by the name under which he has registered, 'O. H. Lee'. Marina hangs up on him. He doesn't call back. (H&L)

Jack Ruby returns from Las Vegas and has his lawyer draw up a power of attorney so that his sister, Eva Grant, will be able to look after his business affairs. (H&L)

William M. Hannie, an ironworker employed in Santa Fe, New Mexico is in a bar in Juarez, Mexico before crossing the border and driving to Fort Worth for medical treatment. The bartender asks Hannie if he would mind giving a ride to a young man named Oswald. Hannie agrees, providing the man helps drive his car, because he

(Hannie) is on medication. Hannie says that while en route to Fort Worth, Oswald makes long distance telephone calls from pay telephones whenever they stop. When Hannie and Oswald arrive in Fort Worth on Nov. 19, Oswald asks to be dropped off at a theater on Camp Bowie Boulevard, and says that his mother lives only a couple of blocks away. (H&L)

Felipe Vidal Santiago leaves Miami by auto this evening. His destination is Dallas, Texas.

Also on this day, Cuban Consul Azcue, at the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City, is recalled to Havana. The Cuban government will later explain that this move has been planned for more than six months and that Azcue's replacement, Alfredo Mirabal Diaz, has been there for several months.

By this date, the Secret Service is extremely concerned that an attempt will be made to assassinate JFK during his motorcade in Tampa, Florida. Secret Service documents about the Tampa attempt have been destroyed 'in an apparent violation of the JFK Act' in 1995, according to the JFK Assassination Records Review Board. (US)

November 19, 1963: Michel Roux enters the United States at New York and travels to Fort Worth, Texas for the stated purpose of visiting social acquaintances on Nov.

22nd. Michel Roux is a French army deserter with connections to French intelligence, working once as an infiltrator into the OAS. He takes a bus to Houston and calls acquaintances (the names have never been released by the FBI) and tells them he is in the country and would like to see them.

Jean Souetre, a French OAS terrorist, considered a threat to the safety of French President Charles de Gaulle, uses the names Michel Roux and Michel Mertz as aliases. A CIA document asserts that Jean Souetre was in Fort Worth on the morning of Nov. 22, 1963 and followed JFK on to Dallas that afternoon. Today, Souetre is the public relations director of an elegant gambling casino in France, reportedly operated by the Mafia.

Michel Mertz, the other name used by Souetre, is also that of a real individual credited with once

saving the life of President de Gaulle in an OAS terrorist attack. He is involved in international narcotics dealing. Mertz is reputed to be a legend of sorts in the world of espionage and narcotics smuggling. There is interesting speculation that Mertz has had a connection with the CIA in some of its more nefarious activities. THIS INFORMATION IS LATER CONCEALED FROM THE WARREN COMMISSION.

LBJ arrives in Dallas to attend the Pepsi-Cola bottler's convention. (H&L)

Madeleine Duncan Brown, LBJ's mistress, says that LBJ and Richard Nixon meet today in Dallas. The Dallas Morning News reports that the President's motorcade will travel from Love Field along specified streets, then 'Harwood to Main, Main to Houston, Houston to Elm, Elm under the Triple Underpass to Stemmons Freeway, and on to the Trade Mart'. (WC)

The SAC in New Orleans sends a memorandum to the FBI Director in Washington stating that Lee Harvey Oswald's business address is 'Texas School Book Depository, 411 Elm Street, Dallas, Texas'. By the third week of this month, records indicate that LHO has been working continuously at the TSBD, eight hours a day, for over a month, without missing a single day of work. (H&L)

Ambassador Attwood places a call from the apartment of Lisa Howard to Fidel Castro's aide, Vallejo. Attwood does not know that Castro, sitting next to his aide, is actually relaying his immediate personal reactions to Vallejo. Castro wants a U.S. representative to come to Cuba. Castro also gives an assurance that Che Guevara will not be involved. Attwood then places a call from New York to the White House. He briefs McGeorge Bundy, the President's advisor, on foreign affairs, on the latest contact with Fidel Castro. Attwood has been sent to Cuba on the President's orders to see what can be done to effect a normalization of relationships.

A memo from SS Agent Winston Lawson provides no specifics regarding the upcoming Dallas motorcade. The memo does mention that SS 'agents will wear their red and white permanent lapel pin'. (Should anyone be planning to impersonate an SS agent in Dealey Plaza, they now have potential access to vital information regarding creating the proper identification necessary to carry off the charade.)

Jack Ruby meets at The Carousel Club today with a member of the U.S. Army from Terrell, Texas, Samuel Baker. According to an FBI report, Baker pays Ruby on this occasion a sum of money in travelers' checks, three of which Ruby will have in his possession when he is arrested for the murder of LHO the following Sunday, Nov. 24th.

JFK's secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, says that today she asks the President who he has in mind to be his vice president in 1964. JFK replies: 'at this time I am thinking about Governor Terry Sanford of North Carolina. But it will not be Lyndon'.

RFK and CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms walk into the Oval Office to speak with JFK. Helms carries a submachine gun, with the official seal of Cuba on the wooden stock, which he says was taken from an arms cache in Venezuela. (H&L)

McGeorge Bundy drops by the Oval Office before flying with Robert McNamara to Honolulu for a

meeting on Vietnam. John Jr., gives Bundy an imaginary serving of what he calls his 'cherry vanilla pie. Bundy pronounces it 'delicious' and says farewell to JFK.

Headlines in the Dallas Times Herald for a UPI story read KENNEDY VIRTUALLY INVITES CUBAN COUP. 'President Kennedy all but invited the Cuban people today to overthrow Fidel Castro's Communist regime and promised prompt US aid if they do. Kennedy's encouragement of a Cuban coup was contained in a major foreign policy speech' The President said it would be a happy day if the Castro government is ousted'. (US)

JFK sends a memo to his top aides regarding his expected receipt of a proposed agenda for official talks between Fidel Castro and a U.S. emissary regarding normalization of relations between the two countries. JFK says that he is prepared to decide on next steps once the agenda is received.

Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH) tells his CIA case officer 'Nicolas Sanson' (Nestor Sanchez) that if he doesn't receive immediate assurances of backup support from Washington, he will break off and return to Cuba.

In Havana, French journalist Jean Daniel meets with Fidel Castro for six hours and discusses JFK's speech and Daniels recent meeting with the President. Castro asks Daniel to remain in Cuba so they can continue their discussions. (H&L)

Exile leader Tony Varona, training in the Cuban Officer Training Program at Ft. Holabird, Maryland, receives a phone call from fellow exile Erneido Oliva. Oliva requests that Varona come immediately to Washington to attend a meeting with Bobby Kennedy. According to Miami Station Chief Ted Shackley, Oliva has Bobby's private telephone number and uses it regularly to discuss the Cuban situation.

Press reports: 'Waggoner Carr, Attorney General of Texas [an ex-FBI agent], said today that he had no choice but to drop attempts to extradite from New York the president of the Commercial Solvents Corporation on a charge stemming from the... [Billie Sol] Estes case. (AOT)

On Nov. 22, a paper bag supposedly fashioned by LHO to conceal the Assassination rifle is allegedly found in the TSBD. The Warren Commission will state 'that Oswald took paper and tape from the wrapping bench of the Depository and fashioned a bag large enough to carry the disassembled rifle'. The Commission, however, will not indicate its assumption as to when and where LHO fashioned the paper bag from materials taken from the TSBD, but presumably he did so only after the motorcade route becomes known on this date and before departing for Irving after work on Thursday.

A photo essay appears in Look magazine today (by Fletcher Knebel) on the making of the motion picture, Seven Days In May about an attempted military take over of the United States government. Knebel says: 'at the outset of filming, the moviemakers had a call from still another arm of government. The Secret Service was alarmed at a spurious report that the movie involved a President's Assassination'. (Three days from now, John F. Kennedy will be assassinated. On the day JFK is murdered in Dallas, Paramount Pictures, the distributor of Seven Days In May, plans to run an ad for the film, using a quote from one of its fictional military conspirators: 'Impeach him, hell' there are better ways of getting rid of him'. The ad is yanked at the last minute. Seven Days In May is only one of several nerve-wracking political features to come out of the Kennedy years, including The Manchurian Candidate, Dr. Strangelove, and

Fail-Safe. Hollywood, in short, has been trying to tell America something about the country's precarious political situation.

John Frankenheimer, who never believed the lone gunman theory, would later say: History has 'vividly demonstrated that there are lots and lots of plots to assassinate presidents and high-ranking figures for political gain...There's a certain grotesque reality about The Manchurian Candidate. And as far as Seven Days In May is concerned, we know that there was a very definite group in the military that would have, at one point, liked to have taken over the government...The extreme right has been very, very effective in undermining quite a few things that could've changed the destiny of this country'.) (Brothers)

November 20, 1963: This morning, JFK has breakfast at the White House with the leaders of Congress. He touches briefly on his upcoming trip to Texas saying: 'Things always look so much better away from Washington'.

Jackie Kennedy returns to the White House from Virginia.

The Fort Worth Press, a few days before the JFK visit, publishes a front-page article and photo showing former CIA chief, Allen Dulles, at the LBJ ranch in Texas. (TGZFH)

Frank Ellsworth arrests John Masen. On the way to the police station, Masen identifies a passing motorcyclist as the 'George Perrel' he has told Ellsworth about, and Perrel is followed to his home address. Perrel turns out to be Fermin de Goicochea Sanchez. Although the FBI, who have been looking for Perrel since November 1, nevertheless continue to look for Perrel for ten more months, not interviewing him until September 1964, when the Warren Report is already out. (Oswald Talked)

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez obtains tourist card No. 24553 in Tampa, Florida today in preparation for trips to Mexico and then to Cuba. (In March, 1964, CIA headquarters will receive a message from a source who states that a U.S. citizen named Gilberto Lopes [sic] 'had been involved in the Kennedy Assassination'.)

Two individuals 'believed they saw a person resembling Oswald firing a similar rifle at another range near Irving'. The real Oswald is at work. (AOT)

General Edwin Walker is in New Orleans, according to Louisiana State Police files, involved for the next two days in several hurried and secret meetings, including a conference with Judge Leander Perez, one of the state's most powerful men. Walker meets today with Citizens Council Director George Singelmann and Perez in Perez's New Orleans office (according to a Louisiana State Police informant.) Walker will be returning to Dallas aboard a Braniff flight at the time of the Assassination.

LHO leaves his rooming house at 1026 N. Beckley this morning, boards a city bus, and shortly thereafter arrives for work at the TSBD. (H&L)

LHO reportedly has breakfast at the Dobbs Restaurant in Dallas this morning around 10 AM. Oswald orders eggs over light and complains that the eggs are cooked 'too hard'. Still, he accepts them. This testimony comes from Mrs. Dolores Harrison, a waitress at the restaurant.

Waitress Mary Dowling recalls this event and that Officer J.D. Tippit is also present in the restaurant

at this time. She recalls that Oswald uses a curse word when referring to the eggs and that Tippit 'shot a glance' at Oswald. But, she says there is no indication, in her opinion, that the two men know each other. It is an established fact that Tippit frequents the restaurant.

Ralph Leon Yates is driving near Beckley Street on this day, when he picks up a young man hitchhiking into downtown Dallas. During their brief trip, the young man, who is carrying a long package that he says contains curtain rods, asks Yates questions about the President's upcoming motorcade. He wants to know two things: Was the route changed, and did Yates believe a person could take a rifle and shoot the President from the top of a building or from a window? Yates replies that he believes it could happen if the man was a good enough shot and had a scope. Yates drops off his passenger at Elm and Houston Streets, the site of the Texas School Book Depository. After this encounter, Yates returns to his place of work and relates the incident to a co-worker, Dempsey Jones.

This morning in Dallas, Texas two police officers on routine patrol enter Dealey Plaza and notice several men standing behind a wooden fence on the grassy knoll overlooking the plaza. The men are engaged in what appears to be mock target practice, aiming rifles over the fence in the direction of the plaza. The two police officers immediately make for the fence, but by the time they get there the riflemen are gone, having departed in a car that has been parked nearby. The two patrol officers do not give much thought to the incident at this time. (They will report the incident following the Assassination and the FBI will issue a report on November 26th. The substance of the report will never be mentioned in the FBI's investigation of the Assassination, and the report itself will 'disappear' until 1978, when it finally resurfaces as a result of a Freedom of Information Act request.)

Warren Caster, an assistant manager for Southwestern Publishing Company, with offices at the Texas School Book Depository's 411 Elm Street address in Dallas has purchased two rifles during the noon break. A Remington, single shot, .22 caliber rifle, to be given his son for Christmas and a .300dd.06 Sports Mauser, intended for his own use in hunting.

On a counter just outside supervisor Roy Truly's office, Caster proudly displays the two rifles to fellow employees. According to Caster's testimony, present were, 'Mr. Shelly was there and Mr. Roy Truly'. Additionally, 'There were workers there at the time, but I'm not sure how many. I couldn't even tell you their names. I don't know the TSBD workers there in the shipping department'.

A Beckley Street tenant, Jack Cody, recalls that on either this morning or tomorrow morning, he has an encounter with a man he recognizes as a new tenant a man who occupies the room in the center of the first floor, right off the common living room (the known location of LHO's room in the boarding house.) 'I was living in the basement at 1026 North Beckley. It was Wednesday or Thursday, the week Kennedy was assassinated. It was about seven o'clock in the morning. I was waiting on the bus. A man came off the front porch of the place where I stayed. [He] got on the bus after me and sat down on the other side of the bus. When he got on the bus, I saw he was carrying a package, a newspaper wrapped package. It was about six inches thick and a foot wide and about two foot long'.

Two men and a woman who inquire about renting an aircraft on Friday, November 22, to go to Mexico, approach Wayne January, who runs a plane rental business at Red Bird Airport near Dallas. January doesn't like the look of them and does not rent them a plane. After the Assassination, when he sees LHO on television, he thinks he strongly resembled one of the men who had been at the airport. He gives this information to the FBI. (AOT)

The FBI ignores Mr. January and reports that the incident occurred in July 1963. (H&L)

Researcher Matthew Smith goes further in disclosing his own interviews with January. In his book, *Conspiracy*, Smith states that January drew the conclusion that the couple wanted to head for Cuba. He had the disturbing feeling that had he flown the couple, he wouldn't have returned alive. January is a partner in The Royal Air Service, Inc. that owns a small fleet of what, for Red Bird Airfield, is larger aircraft. One of the planes, a Douglas DC3, has been sold to a buyer via phone. The buyer and his pilot appeared at the airfield on Nov. 18th to sign the papers for obtaining the aircraft. The plane is to be flown out of Red Bird Airfield on Nov. 22 according to the pilot. The pilot, who accompanies the buyer, was born in Cuba and becomes friendly with Wayne January during the preflight inspection and preparation that takes place today and will require several days to complete. The pilot tells January that he had been a senior pilot in Fidel Castro's air force. Recruited by the CIA, he has flown for it at the Bay of Pigs. The pilot and January strike up a comfortable friendship.

Richard Nixon arrives in Dallas today, reportedly on business for PepsiCo. Company records will indicate there are no official meetings held. Yet, according to the general counsel of the company, Nixon and others in the meeting room will kneel in a brief prayer when they hear the news of Kennedy's death. Nixon, however, will say he hears the news of JFK's Assassination while in a taxicab in New York City. Peter Dale Scott notes in *Deep Politics and the Death of JFK* that Nixon's quick business trip to Dallas is 'presumably about Pepsi's impending land deal with the Wynne family's Great Southwest Corporation, which would normally have been handled by the latter's law firm Wynne, Jaffe, and Tinsley'. Nixon also plans to talk to 'several Dallas Republican leaders'.

Robert Kennedy celebrates his 38th birthday today with a raucous party in his office at the Justice Department in Washington. Standing on top of his desk, in shirtsleeves and loosened tie, surrounded by well-wishers, he comments with tongue in cheek on how much the stories of his war on the Mafia, his 'persecution' of labor union bosses, and his use of wiretapping are going to benefit his brother's forthcoming campaign for a second term. This evening at 8:30, he will have another party at his home in Hickory Hill. He informs Ramsey Clark of his misgivings about JFK's upcoming trip to Texas. 'I don't want him to go'. RFK has received an anonymous letter from Texas in which the writer warns RFK not to let JFK go to Dallas because 'they' will kill him there. (Today, the whereabouts of this letter remain unknown.)

A Dallas woman tells Pierre Salinger, JFK's Press Secretary, 'don't let the President come down here... I think something terrible will happen to him'.

In Washington, JFK approves an Accelerated Withdrawal Program, designed to carry out the promise to end American military presence in Vietnam.

In the last several months preceding JFK's upcoming trip to Dallas a number of New York Times stories have been linking LBJ aide Bobby Baker to both I. Irving Davidson and Clint Murchison. (According to JFK's secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, Bobby Kennedy is also investigating Bobby Baker for tax evasion and fraud. After Bobby Kennedy started to put pressure on Jimmy Hoffa during the McClellan hearings, I. Irving Davidson, who already knows both Carlos Marcello and Clint Murchison, has become Hoffa's protector and go between with both the Nixon forces in the Republican party and the LBJ forces in the Democrats.) (DPATDJ)

In Honolulu, (Camp Smith) a conference reportedly on Vietnam policy begins at 8:00 AM, involving Rusk, McNamara, Lodge, Taylor, Felt and Harkins. There is no record of what happens at this meeting. From 8:30 to 10:15, all conference members meet in the command center to listen to presentations on Agenda Items A 'Country Team Review of Situation' and B 'Prospects and War Under the New Government'. For these briefings, we have a record created at CINPAC. After a short break, the principals, joined this time by McGeorge Bundy, McCone and David Bell, retire to the executive conference room for another restricted session. There is no record of what happens at this meeting either, which takes place from 10:35 to 12:00. While this is going on, the rest of the conferees are broken down into four groups to carry out separate discussions 'of programs to produce recommendations to Principals. 'In effect, the topics of discussion at this conference will be the same topics covered in LBJ's NSAM #273, dated November 26 (four days after JFK's death in Texas) and will begin to totally reverse Kennedy's own policy, as stated in the Taylor- McNamara report and in NSAM #263, Dated October 2, 1963. Of this meeting, Fletcher Prouty writes: 'How did it happen that the subject of discussion in Hawaii, before JFK was killed, was a strange agenda that would not come up in the White House until after he had been murdered? Who could have known, beforehand, that this new non Kennedy agenda would be needed in the White House because Kennedy would no longer be President?' 'President Kennedy would not have sent his cabinet to Hawaii to discuss that agenda. He had issued his own agenda for Vietnam on October 11, 1963, and he had no reason to change it... If JFK had no reason to send them to Hawaii, who did, and why?' Whereas JFK had ordered, in NSAM #263 of October 11, 1963, the return of the bulk of American personnel by the end of 1965, the November 20 agenda and a November 26 briefing will move in direct opposition to Kennedy's intentions and pave the way for the enormous #288 of March 1964, which will complete the full turnabout.

Kent Whatley of Garland, Texas today offers Leroy Wheat and 'his pilot' William 'Billy' Kemp \$25,000 to fly a small aircraft with two passengers to South America on November 22. The men are suspicious of the offer and decline the job.

Irving, Texas postman delivers, along with the Paines' mail, a package for LHO. There is no reference to this parcel in the Warren Report. The Commission will allow it to remain a highly suggestive mystery. Researcher John Armstrong believes that if LHO had received this package and removed the brown paper bag, he would have unwittingly placed his fingerprints on the bag. This bag could then have been placed on the 6th floor of the TSBD for the police to find with his fingerprints intact.

Louisiana State police lieutenant Francis Fruge journeys to Eunice Louisiana to pick up a woman who has received minor abrasions when she was thrown from a car. She appears to be under the influence of some drug. Her name is Melba Christine Marcades, better known as Rose Cheramie.

While at State Hospital, Cheramie tells doctors that JFK is to be killed in Dallas. She tells Dr. Victor Weiss that she has worked for Jack Ruby and that her knowledge of the Assassination comes from 'word in the underworld'.

Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH) receives a telephone call from 'Sanson' (Sanchez), who tells Cubela that the meeting he has requested seeking express JFK approval for his mission to assassinate Castro will take place on Nov. 22.

Tonight, at LHO's boarding house at Beckley Street, some of the boarders are in the living room watching television. Several of the tenants (Hugh Slough and Jerry Duncan) recall LHO coming into

the living room to watch the news as JFK's motorcade route is being announced. According to them, LHO seems totally absorbed in the story. When the news report is over, LHO returns to his room without discussion. On the morning of Nov. 22, however, LHO will reportedly ask a fellow worker in the TSBD what's going on outside as if he is unaware of the motorcade or its route.

In Washington, there is a formal Presidential reception at the White House for members of the Supreme Court. (POTP)

Late in the evening, Frank T. Tortoriello holds an all-night party at his residence in the Tanglewood Apartments in Dallas. Jack Ruby attends along with Joe F. Frederica and Jada, the Carousel stripper. (Joe Frederica is a nephew of Vito Genovese, the notorious former Mafia boss from New Jersey.)

About 11:00 PM tonight, LHO walks one block north of his rooming house to Reno's Speed Wash and is seen by the janitor, Joseph Johnson, reading magazines until midnight. (H&L)

Visiting his old political base in Kiev, Khrushchev receives the Danish Foreign Minister, Per Haekkerup, who gives him a teak and black rocking chair and says he hopes that the Chairman will rock in the 'same rhythm' as President Kennedy.

November 21, 1963: The Dallas afternoon Times Herald front-pages a map of the motorcade route. (AOT)

JFK has a morning meeting with U.S. Ambassadors to Upper Volta and Gabon. (POTP)

When Dallas Police communications coordinator Margie Barnes arrives at work this morning, she is surprised to find an unsolicited and unexpected invitation to the President's luncheon at the Dallas Trade Mart. Margie's job is to receive emergency calls and issue information directly to the police dispatch officer in the downtown division headquarters. She is privy to all police transmissions, and would have heard all communications regarding the murder of JFK and Officer J.D. Tippit. But, when JFK is shot, Margie is at the Trade Mart. (H&L)

6:30 AM (Nov. 21, 1963: Hairdresser Kenneth Battelle arrives in the White House to cut and style Jackie Kennedy's hair. 'At 7:00 PM I was sitting in the hall on the second floor. The President came along. He looked better than I had ever seen him relaxed and tanned, in a pale colored suit. She was very relaxed and very happy. There was something about both of them. I remember thinking it at the time'. JFK spends about an hour in the Oval Office before walking back upstairs to prepare for his departure with Jackie. (G&P)

9:15 AM (Nov. 21, 1963) Caroline Kennedy kisses JFK goodbye before he leaves for Texas.

10:30 or 11:00 AM (Nov. 21, 1963) Jack Ruby (speaking later to FBI) says he drives a young friend, Connie Trammel, to the office of Lamar Hunt. Ruby says he visits one of two attorneys in the building. He can't remember which one.

This morning, Oswald asks Buell Frazier whether he can ride home with him this afternoon. Frazier,

surprised, asks him why he is going to Irving on Thursday night rather than Friday. Oswald replies, 'I'm going home to get some curtain rods... [To] put in an apartment'. [The two men leave work at 4:40 PM and drive to Irving. There is little conversation between them on the way home. Mrs. Linnie Mae Randle, Frazier's sister, comments to her brother about Oswald's unusual midweek return to Irving. Frazier tells her that Oswald has come home to get curtain rods.] (WC)

Dallas press states: 'A weather bureau forecaster said on Wednesday that rain appears likely Friday, when President Kennedy will fly into Dallas'. (AOT)

10:32 AM, Nov. 21, 1963: A high flying U-2 spy plane, piloted by Captain Joe G. Hyde, Jr., disappears from radar and crashes into the Gulf of Mexico after flying a mission over Cuba. The US Navy locates the wreckage in about 100 feet of water and discovers that both the pilot and the ejector seat are gone. (H&L)

10:42 AM, Nov. 21, 1963: (Washington) JFK gets updated Texas weather report

11:00 AM, Nov. 21, 1963: JFK's final embrace of his son 'John John'

11:05 AM, Nov. 21, 1963: Air Force One leaves Andrews Air Force base at 550 mph.

Aboard Air Force One today, JFK is speaking to Congressman Henry Gonzalez. He is responding to Gonzalez's fears about Dallas. JFK says: 'Henry, the Secret Service told me they had taken care of everything, there's nothing to worry about'.

11:45 or 12:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Dallas Police Officer W. F. Dyson sees Jack Ruby in the Records Building. Ruby enters the sixth floor office of Assistant District Attorney Ben Ellis and hands out Carousel Club cards to Dyson and other policemen in the office. Ruby introduces himself to Ellis, telling him, 'you probably don't know me now, but you will'.

Around this time, Wayne January is working side by side with a Cuban born pilot who is to fly a newly purchased DC-3 out of The Redbird Airfield tomorrow. Since early this morning, January has been helping the pilot complete a preflight inspection in order for the plane. The pilot becomes uneasy and finally turns to January and says: 'they are going to kill your president. January will eventually tell researcher Matthew Smith that the Cuban pilots goes on to say: 'I was a mercenary pilot, hired by the CIA'. The pilot continues: 'they are not only going to kill the President. They are going to kill Robert Kennedy and any other Kennedy that gets in their position.

'When January expresses his skepticism, the pilot replies 'you will see'. The conversation is dropped for a while, then the pilot breaks the silence: 'they want Robert Kennedy real bad. 'When January asks why, the pilot replies 'never mind. You don't need to know. Let's get this job done, time is running out. My boss wants to return to Florida; he thought we would be through today. (Conspiracy)

Matthew Smith believes this DC-3 flew the group of assassins out of Dallas the next day. Inquiries indicate that the plane was not logged out of The Redbird Airfield. Smith says this is an indication that the plane and its flight plan are under the auspices of the CIA. When Smith asks the FAA for details on the aircraft, he is told that no such plane existed. Later, the FAA does confirm the number of the plane (N-

17888) originally belonged to a Douglas DC-3, having later been transferred to another aircraft. Smith eventually learns that the aircraft had been purchased by the Houston Air Center. A former CIA agent

tells Smith that the Houston Air Center was a front for the CIA.

2:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: LBJ gets a haircut.

Richard Nixon speaks to the Pepsi people at the Trade Mart in Dallas, Texas today. (K&N)

Also today, Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge flies to Honolulu from Vietnam on the first leg of a trip to Washington, where he plans to tell JFK that the situation is much worse than they thought. Even Lodge, who has been pushing the idea that the war is going badly, is shocked at just how discouraging it really is, and plans to tell JFK that there is serious doubt as to whether any government could make it any more.

Before he leaves for Texas, JFK calls in Mike Forrestal and says: ...after the first of the year, I want you to organize an in-depth study of every possible option we've got in Vietnam, including how to get out of there. We have to review this whole thing from the bottom to the top'. JFK then flies to Texas with his wife, who is making her first political trip since the election campaign in 1960. He will dedicate the Aerospace Medical Center in San Antonio, before going to Houston for a testimonial dinner for Representative Albert Thomas. Then he will go on to Fort Worth, to spend the night at the Texas Hotel in Suite 850, decorated with a Monet, a Picasso, and a Van Gogh taken from local museums for this one night.

During a visit to the Desert Inn in Las Vegas, Johnny Rosselli visits Guy Banister and drops off the FBI surveillance roster for the past nine days. (B&JE)

Also on this day, Jim Braden, after informing his parole officer of the trip, arrives in Dallas. Braden is a man with a police record stretching back to 1934 for such crimes as burglary, embezzlement, mail fraud, and conspiracy, including several arrests in Dallas. Braden's real name is Eugene Hale Brading. (Braden will be arrested in Dealey Plaza tomorrow for his suspicious presence in the Dal-Tex building facing the President's motorcade.) He is traveling with Morgan Brown supposedly another successful oilman; however Brown will later go to jail for selling phony oil stocks. The two men check into the Cabana Hotel, which overlooks Stemmons Freeway near downtown Dallas.

In the weeks preceding the Assassination, Braden is in and out of Room 1701 of the Pere Marquette Building in New Orleans, just down the hall from Room 1707, where David Ferrie is working for an attorney of Mafia boss Carlos Marcello.

On this day, he visits the offices of Texas oilman H.L. Hunt to meet with Hunt's son, Lamar.

Jack Ruby is also at the Hunt offices about this same time. Braden, along with ex- convict Morgan Brown is staying at Suite 301 in the Cabana Motel overlooking Stemmons Freeway, the same motel visited by Jack Ruby later this evening. They have reservations through Nov. 24th. Also staying at The Cabana Motel are two New York businessmen, Lawrence and Edward Meyers. Lawrence Meyers is a personal friend of Jack Ruby. Edward Meyers is in Dallas to attend a bottler's convention the same convention supposedly attended by Richard Nixon. NO RECORD OF A MEETING EXISTS.

Felipe Vidal Santiago probably arrives in Dallas today after driving up from Miami. Aboard Air Force One, JFK tells Ken O'Donnell and Dave Powers: 'You two guys aren't running out on me and leaving me stranded with poor Jackie at Lyndon's ranch. If I've got to hang around there all day Saturday, wearing one of those big cowboy hats, you've got to be there too'.

Large crowds lining the streets of San Antonio and Houston as he and Mrs. Kennedy drive past in an open car welcome JFK today. JFK is reportedly relaxed as he heads to Fort Worth. Jack Ruby is in Houston this afternoon. (AOT)

Ruth Paine drives home from her grocery shopping in the late afternoon and sees LHO on her front lawn. He is playing with June and talking with Marina. He tells Marina that he will buy her a washing machine. Later in the evening, Ruth says that she goes into her garage and finds the light has been left on. She assumes that Lee has been in the garage... it was not at all remarkable that he went to the garage, but I thought it careless of him to have left the light on... (AOT)

At 7:30 PM this evening, Jack Ruby drives Larry Crafard to the Vegas Club, which Crafard is overseeing because Ruby's sister, Eva Grant, who normally manages the club, is convalescing from a recent illness. After this, Ruby returns to the Carousel Club and reportedly converses with Lawrence Meyers.

Defense Secretary Robert McNamara leaves Hawaii for Washington today to 'report to President Kennedy on his top-level meeting with experts on South Vietnam's new regime'. McGeorge Bundy is on board McNamara's plane. Dean Rusk and others stay behind waiting for their departure to Tokyo on the morning of November 22.

A Chicago Secret Service informant has a conversation today with a Cuban activist named Homer S. Echeverría. Echeverría, a member of the 30th of November (Cuban exile) Movement, has been in the United States since 1960 and reportedly works in Dallas for an oil-drilling company. He is quoted as saying that plans for an illegal arms transaction are in place and will go forward 'as soon as we take care of Kennedy'. This report is never thoroughly investigated by either the Secret Service or the FBI. The HSCA will eventually discover a Secret Service report relating to the incident.

As a side note, the Dallas Secret Service has, quite by accident, recruited thirty men from the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce Sports Committee to 'assist the Secret Service at the breakfast for President Kennedy' tomorrow Nov. 22, 1963.

In Dallas, where Adlai Stevenson was attacked only one month ago, the Secret Service has declined the FBI's reported offer of assistance to help increase their staff for the impending Presidential visit.

During Adlai Stevenson's trip to Dallas as he leaves the auditorium, a woman crashes her placard down on his head, and a man spits on him. Stevenson says: 'Are these human beings or are these animals?' The next day, Stevenson tells Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. 'There was something very ugly and frightening about the atmosphere. Later I talked with some of the leading people out there. They wondered whether the President should go to Dallas, and so do I'. Schlesinger was reluctant to pass on the message'. Kenneth O'Donnell says: 'The President can't possibly go to Texas and avoid Dallas'.

Also on this day, a draft copy of NSAM 273 is prepared for LBJ's signature as President. The draft copy is prepared by William Bundy and will not be 'discovered' until 1991 in the archives of the LBJ Library in Texas. This National Security Memorandum effectively invalidates the withdrawal of troops and commits American support to the South Vietnamese government. NSAM 288, which will

be signed three months from now, reaffirms the commitment and explains in more conclusive terms that America must become personally involved in order to keep South Vietnam from falling to communism.

Dallas press states that a weather bureau forecaster says that rain appears likely on Friday, when President Kennedy will be flying into Dallas.

The headline story in the Dallas Morning News reads: 'Nixon Predicts Kennedy May Drop Johnson'.

2:30-7:15 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Five witnesses agree that Jack Ruby is now in close proximity to the President's route to the hotel and the Rice Hotel itself in Houston, Texas.

4:15 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Cabinet plane leaves California. To Secretary of the Treasury Douglas Dillon, JFK has said: 'Oh God, how I wish we could change places'.

4:52 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Air Force One leaves Kelly Field, San Antonio. John Connally will later recall the Texas motorcades: 'Normally, the President sits in the right rear and his wife sits on his left. I was sitting in front of the President most of the time. Nelly was sitting in front of Mrs. Kennedy most of the time. Particularly, in San Antonio, we changed seats because the wind was blowing; we were driving fairly fast at times, 30 and 40 miles an hour. She traded seats and got up on the jump seat and I sat in the back seat with the President. The two ladies were in front'.

5:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Lee Harvey Oswald catches a ride from work to Irving with Buell Frazier and arrives at the Paine house unannounced. This is his first visit there on any Thursday since moving back to Dallas. Marina Oswald has not seen him for two weeks, and thinks he looks lonely. Looking sullen as he enters her bedroom, he takes her by the shoulder to give her a kiss. Marina turns her face away and points to a pile of clothes. 'There are your clean shirt and socks and pants. Go in and wash up'. Four times tonight, LHO asks Marina to move with him to a nicer apartment in Dallas. Each time, she refuses. Lee goes outside to play with his daughter June (his pet name for her is 'Junie') He plays with June until dark.

It is suggested by some that LHO comes to the Paine house tonight in order to pick up his rifle, which is stored in the Paine's garage. However, Buell Frazier when interviewed in 1987 says he believes that LHO did NOT bring the rifle to work with him on the morning of the Assassination. The package, according to Frazier, was just too small. Frazier suggests, however, 'He could have brought the rifle in to work at an earlier date, or in one piece at a time over several days'.

After the Assassination, curtain rods will be discovered stored in the Paine garage. Counsel Jenner and Secret Service Agent Joe Howlett will accompany Ruth Paine to the garage and will find two curtain rods on a shelf. The rods are measured and found to be 27 7/8 inches long. Mrs. Paine will maintain that only these two curtain rods had been stored in the garage and that consequently

LHO does not take curtain rods from the premises on the morning of the Assassination.

Note: Clifton Shasteen, owner of Clifton's Barbershop, located about nine blocks from the Paine residence in Irving, testifies before the Warren Commission that Oswald came in on approximately six occasions in the time frame before the Assassination; on some occasions, he was accompanied by a young boy, age approximate 14, who spouted politics as if Oswald had taught him what to say. Shasteen positively identified Oswald, based on the photos of Oswald taken when he was distributing 'Fair Play' leaflets on August 16 in front of the International Trade Mart run by Clay Shaw in New Orleans. Shasteen recalled that he had cut Oswald's hair three times, and his other barbers had done the rest. Yet Oswald only returned FROM New Orleans to the Irving, Texas area on October 4, and to get six haircuts between October 4 and November 8, a period of five weeks, would require a haircut every 5.8 days.

5:37 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Air Force One lands in Houston

6:05 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: A special cargo plane arrives at Love Field in Dallas with the presidential limo and one other vehicle to be used in tomorrow's Dallas motorcade. Presidential Limousine SS100X: 1961 Lincoln Continental Four-door convertible limousine, VIN #1Y86H405950 JFK was riding in when he was assassinated. It was quite possibly the most famous and controversial automobile in modern history. The car was custom built by Hess & Eisenhardt and was known as the X-100. At the time of the Assassination, the car was painted dark blue and had a 1962 grille. It was later returned to H and E for extensive modifications, including armor plating, and the custom fitted front bumper cone lights were removed and replaced with simple chrome bumper plugs, and the limo was repainted black at the request of President Johnson. The limousine is now at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan

Crown Imperial Ghia1960 Limousine was placed in White House service for Mrs. Kennedy to use around town, and she did on a frequent basis. That car was serial number 16 and reportedly had a blue broadcloth interior and a conventional six- window Ghia. Was to be used to carry dignitaries the in JFK's funeral, however, most all of them walked the route and it is believed the Ghia (and the Cad F75) were empty.

There was also a Lincoln convertible that was on loan from Ford to the White House for Mrs. Kennedy to drive herself around in. It is now at the Imperial Palace antique auto display in Las Vegas, Nevada.

6:25 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina quarrel.

Later in the evening Jack Ruby reportedly dines at the Egyptian Lounge with his old friend and financial backer Ralph Paul. Joseph and Sam Campisi run the Lounge. Joseph acknowledges being very close to Carlos Marcello each Christmas he sends Marcello and his associates 260 pounds of Italian sausage. He also makes as many as twenty telephone calls a day to New Orleans.

8:30 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: SS Agents Kinney and Hickey are helping Agents Sorrels and Lawson check, once more, the speaker's stand at the Dallas Trade Mart, the seating arrangements, the kitchen, and the exits. This security check has already been done several times before. It will be done again tomorrow morning.

8:35 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Cabinet plane lands in Honolulu

9:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Marina Oswald says this is the time LHO goes to bed after watching TV. At this same time, however, a young man knocks on the door of apartment #206 at 223 S. Ewing. A SMU professor occupies the apartment. The Professor's friend, Helen Macintosh, who greets an unknown young man, answers the knock. When the man asks for Jack Ruby, the Professor tells Miss Macintosh that Ruby lives in the adjoining apartment, #207. Tomorrow, Miss Macintosh sees photographs of LHO on television and realizes that he was the young man who appeared at the door of the apartment the previous evening. (H&L)

9:58 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: JFK in Houston Coliseum

11:07 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: LBJ's plane, Air Force Two, lands at Carswell AFB in Fort Worth and LBJ Arrives at the Worth Hotel at midnight. (H&L)

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood testifies as to the Vice- President's travel this week: 'On Tuesday of that week we made a trip from the ranch to Dallas, and we went by commercial plane actually, from the ranch to Austin in the Vice President's plane, and from Austin to Dallas on a commercial plane. And while in Dallas, he addressed the Bottlers Convention. And we returned to the plane, flew back to Austin, then flew back to the ranch later that night, and remained at the ranch the next day and through Thursday. And on Thursday we went to San Antonio, to join the group coming down from Washington'.

Madeleine Duncan Brown, LBJ's mistress recalls that LBJ arrives at Clint Murchinson's' home in Dallas around 11 PM.

John Connally will later recall: 'everything had gone beautifully. We had gotten into Fort Worth about 11 o'clock at night at Carswell Air Force Base and drove into town in a light drizzle, and the President and Mrs. Kennedy and Vice President and Mrs. Johnson went up to their suites. When they were safely ensconced, I was so relieved that everything had gone well that I went down to the Texas Hotel coffee shop to have some bacon and eggs and a glass of milk about midnight.

[Madeleine Duncan Brown asserts that Connally was also at Clint Murchison's Dallas home around 11:00 PM.] That was the first then that I heard they had had quite a hassle in Houston that Senator Yarborough refused to ride in the car with Vice President Johnson. So, I said well, you know, I don't care who rides in which car. I didn't worry much about it, but nevertheless, it had happened and it was by that time the talk of the motorcade, the talk of the press and so I didn't think any more about it until the next morning'.

Vice President Lyndon Johnson enters JFK's suite late in the evening. An argument reportedly erupts between the two men that can be heard by the hotel staff outside in the hallway. They argue about Johnson's demand to change the seating position in the cars for the next morning's motorcade in Dallas. Johnson wants Gov. John Connally to ride with him and wants Senator Ralph Yarborough, his bitter political enemy, to ride in the Presidential Limousine with JFK. The President flatly refuses and Johnson leaves the suite 'like a pistol'. Jacqueline Kennedy asks JFK: 'what was that all about? He seemed mad. 'JFK answers 'that's just Lyndon. He's in trouble'. JFK tells his wife that Johnson is 'incapable of telling the truth'. Later, LBJ will deny that an argument ever took place.

John Connally will later recall: the Texas Hotel was, at that point, controlled by the Ammon Carter estate and C.D. Richardson estate. They had gone to great pains to do everything they could, once it was certain he was coming to Fort Worth, was going to stay at the Texas Hotel, to refurbish this suite and, as a matter of fact, Mrs. J. Lee Johnson III, Miss Ruth Carter Johnson, Mr. Ammon Carter's daughter had gone to the trouble to go to private homes around town and had borrowed paintings and Nelly helped me, but there was a Picasso in the suite, there was a Monet in the suite, a Van Gogh in the suite, and two or three more, so they probably had a couple million dollars worth of paintings just on the walls and I assure you they had done everything they could, the President was obviously impressed, and so was Mrs. Kennedy. The first thing he did the next day was to call Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. J. Lee Johnson III, who lived in Fort Worth, and thank her for her kindness and for her trouble and for her consideration and to tell her how delighted they were with the accommodations in the hotel'.

11:30 PM, Nov. 21, 1963: Marina Oswald says that this is the time she goes to bed. Tonight, Richard Nixon and J. Edgar Hoover reportedly dine at the home of oil baron Clint Murchison near Dallas, Texas. Also reportedly attending this party are: H. L. Hunt*, John Curington, George Brown of Brown & Root, former Texas Republican congressman Bruce Alger, and John J. McCloy of Chase Manhattan Bank and the Rockefeller interests. McCloy will be placed on the Warren commission within the week. Clint Murchison owns Holt, Rinehart and Winston Hoover's publisher. The men attend with their wives and/or escorts. After dinner, the men retire to a private room to talk.

[Hoover is in Washington the next day. Richard Nixon will fly into New York.] Madeleine Brown, LBJ's mistress is also there and remembers: 'There was a real atmosphere of uneasiness at that party' It is a social gathering, with a private meeting of the men behind the big double doors of the drawing room as soon as LBJ arrives later in the evening. Women are excluded. As Madeleine Brown is preparing to leave, LBJ reportedly comes out of the private meeting red faced and tells her, 'After tomorrow, that's the last time those goddamned Kennedys will embarrass me again!'

(Mac Wallace is also in Dallas today. Brown says that he is also present at the party.) Penn Jones is the first to break the story of the Murchison party. Gary Mack maintains that the party never took place. The subject remains hotly debated.

According to German journalist Joachim Joesten, during a party held prior to the President's trip to Dallas several witnesses heard Hunt remark that there was 'no way left to get those traitors out of our government except by shooting them out', apparently referring to the President and his brother, Robert Kennedy. In a speech in Houston, Texas, given prior to the Assassination, Hunt says the Kennedy administration is a 'Communist government'. Hunt reportedly has ties to U.S. intelligence, especially to the CIA.

According to one list, the people reportedly included in the private Murchison gathering are:

- * Clint Murchison Snr.
- * H.L. Hunt
- * LBJ
- * George Brown of Brown & Root
- * John J. McCloy WC, Chairman Chase Manhattan, CFR, co-founder of CIA
- * Richard Nixon
- * J. Edgar Hoover
- * Clyde Tolson

- * Earle Cabell mayor of Dallas
- * Amon G. Carter, Jr. owned Ft Worth Star Telegram
- * B.R. Sheffield construction magnate & friend of LBJ, JBC, Murchison et al
- * John Currington attorney top aide to H.L. Hunt
- * R.L. Thornton banker & former mayor of Dallas John Connally
- * Joe C. Yarborough home construction
- * W.O. Bankston Olds dealer & friend of Decker
- * Mac Wallace Cliff Carter Carlos Marcello Joe Civello
- * Jack Ruby
- * Larry Campbell black business agent of Teamsters Local 299; represented Hoffa
- * Bill Decker
- * Clint Peoples US Marshall; investigated Henry Marshall murder
- * Don Smith General Manager Del Mar racetrack in La Jolla, CA

Those reportedly at the event but not included in the private meeting are listed as:

- * Madeleine Brown
- * Shirley Pauling worked for Ruby
- * Val Imm her husband, Dr F.A. Bashour, attended (?) both JFK & JBC AT Parkland
- * Gordon McClendon owned radio station KLIF
- * Dick Kantazer salesman for KLIF
- * Don Newbury salesman for KLIF
- * Helen Thomas reporter for UPI Phillip
- * K. Elliott reporter for UPI
- * Ted W. Powers' reporter for UPI
- * Dave Blair reporter for UPI
- * Les Dale Owens AP and Daily Texan magazine
- * Ned Spelce KTBC TV reporter
- * Richard 'Cactus' Prior KTBC TV reporter
- * Frank Cormier AP reporter & close friend of Helen Thomas

Richard Nixon is in Dallas to speak at the Pepsi-Cola convention, and the owner of the business is Joan Crawford. Nixon is reportedly seen dining with Crawford in a Dallas restaurant around 11 PM. After the meal, Nixon takes Crawford back to the hotel they each are staying at. He then reportedly gets a ride to the Murchison's home near Dallas.

Excerpt from The Dallas Times Herald Friday, November 22, 1963 Page A25 Show Biz by Don Safran The Night Line' 'When Richard Nixon walked into the Empire Room last night, the Don Ragon Band was playing 'April in Portugal. 'Mrs. Nixon's favorite song, said the former vice president... Nixon was introduced by [Robert] Clary as, 'either you like him or you don't. 'Which broke up Nixon... The former VP got a big chuckle out of Clary's line 'I sent Lady Bird to Greece to bring back a few dance steps for me... And speaking of dancing, La Crawford, looking every inch the movie star with a white fur hat, was first on the dance floor and requested twists all evening'.

LBJ is seen and photographed in the Houston Coliseum with JFK at a dinner and speech. They fly out around 10:00 PM and arrive at Carswell (Air Force Base in northwest Fort Worth) at 11:07 PM. The motorcade to the Hotel Texas arrives about

11:50 PM and LBJ is again photographed. He stays in the Will Rogers suite on the 13th floor and Manchester (William Manchester author of The Death of a President)

says he says up late’.

Researcher Jack White observes: ‘Lyndon knew his way around Hotel Texas. The ballroom was on the mezzanine. At 11:00 PM its kitchen would be empty. One could take an elevator to the mezzanine, enter the ballroom, go through it to the kitchen, take the service elevator down one floor to the service entrance on Commerce Street, and enter a waiting car all but unseen. It would be a 45-minute drive to North Dallas, maybe less at that time of night’.

NOTE: As of this date, Private Eugene B. Dinkin, Richard Case Nagell, Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte, Joseph Milteer, Rose Cheramie and Abraham Bolden have all made public statements concerning the imminent Assassination of JFK. Of these people, Dinkin, Cheramie, Nagell, and Ugarte are threatened with being declared to be mentally unstable. Secret Service Agent Bolden will be sent to prison on a charge of discussing a bribe with two counterfeiters. He will be subsequently released and will claim that he was framed by the Secret Service and convicted in order to silence him regarding the Kennedy threat.

In Fort Worth’s Hotel Texas, Jacqueline Kennedy decides to sleep in a small separate bedroom in the three room Presidential suite. She later regrets this decision.

The last full day in the life of John F. Kennedy comes to an end.

ELIMINATION

"That's all a man can hope for during his lifetime is to set an example, and when he is dead, to be an inspiration for history." William McKinley

NOVEMBER 22 1963 (Friday)

12:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Nine Secret Service agents drinking at Pat Kirkwood’s bar the ‘Cellar Door’ in Fort Worth, Texas. Several of the women serving liquor to the agents are also strippers from Jack Ruby’s Carousel Club in Dallas. (Pat Kirkwood is a licensed pilot and owns a twin-engine plane. He will fly to Mexico hours after JFK’s Assassination.) Bob Schieffer, night police reporter for the Fort Worth Star-Telegram remembers...’the waitresses wore underwear. That was their business attire, as it were, and people sat around on cushions on the floor’.

The Carousel Club in Dallas sits across the street from the Hotel Adolphus at 1312ù Commerce St., upstairs from a delicatessen. The outdoor walls are covered with provocative photos of scantily clad burlesque dancers, offering a glimpse of what can be viewed inside for a \$2 cover charge.

In Madrid, Spain today, the CIA reports hearing from a Cuban journalist who claims to have received a letter stating that GPIDEAL [President Kennedy] will be killed today.

On this date, Aristotle Onassis is in Germany for the christening of his newest ship ‘The Olympic Chivalry’.

On this date, Clay Shaw is in San Francisco.

Note on Clay Shaw: It is now known that Clay Shaw, eventually charged by New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison in the JFK murder, has a relationship with the CIA. Besides being a contact of the CIA's Domestic Contact Division, a 1967 memo released in 1992 notes that Shaw has been granted a covert security approval in December 1962 for 'Project QKENCHANT'. Another person approved for this same

project is E. Howard Hunt, of Watergate fame. Gerry Patrick Hemming is reportedly in Miami. E. Howard Hunt is reportedly in Dallas.

Jack Ruby meets Richard Meyers, of Brooklyn, NY for five minutes at the Cabana Motel in Dallas. (H&L)

In today's issue of Life magazine, Clint Murchison's lawyers, Bedford Wynne and Thomas Webb, are named as members of the 'Bobby Baker Set. 'Wynne is under federal investigation regarding government funds he is receiving through a Murchison family corporation, some of which have ended up as payoffs (via Thomas Webb) to the law firm of Bobby Baker. [Baker is LBJ's right hand man. Murchison's empire overlaps with that of Mafia financial expert Meyer Lansky and Teamster leader Jimmy Hoffa.] HT

12:30 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Marina Oswald notices that her husband, LHO, is still awake.

12:50 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

JFK arrives at the Hotel Texas in Fort Worth.

2:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Seven Secret Service agents are still drinking at 'The Cellar'.

2:15 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Mary Lawrence, head waitress at the Lucas B&B Restaurant, two doors down from the Vegas Club, says she is positive that LHO enters the restaurant and tells her and the night cashier that he is waiting for Jack Ruby. When Ruby enters the restaurant, the two men sit together and talk for over a half an hour and then leave. A week and a half after the Assassination, Mary will receive a phone call from an unknown man

who says, 'If you don't want to die, you better get out of town'. (H&L)

3:30 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

The Secret Service men at 'The Cellar' are joking about how several firemen are the only ones left guarding the President at the Hotel Texas, in Fort Worth.

5:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

One Secret Service agent is still drinking at 'The Cellar'. ALL AGENTS HAVE TO REPORT FOR DUTY AT 8:00 AM ON THE MORNING OF THE 22ND three hours from now. Bob Schieffer remembers: 'while there, some Secret Service agents from Kennedy's detail joined us. They were off duty, but they wanted to go. They weren't drinking. But we managed to see the dawn come up and see

the sun rise in Fort Worth before we left the place'. (PKHBS)

Lee Harvey Oswald has been awake most of the night, not able to sleep, finally dozing off about this time. Marina avoided him last night, soaking in a bath for an hour before coming to bed.

6:15 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Mrs. Marie Tippit has made breakfast for her husband, Dallas Police officer JD Tippit, who routinely leaves the house no later than 6:15 AM each day. She, too, has a hectic schedule. To make extra money, she is baby-sitting a boy during the day and other children during the evening. The Tippits have three children of their own: Charles Allan, born in 1950; Brenda, born in 1953; and Curtis, born in 1958. Officer Tippit is no stranger to tough situations while on duty. Once, a suspect's gun failed to fire. He has also been stabbed in the knee with a knife. His wife loved the therapy recommended by the doctor - dancing. So the couple has made regular visits to a Dallas dance club, where they have lovingly embraced while dancing to Bob Wills' 'Faded Love'.

6:40 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Marina Oswald awakens to feed her baby, Rachel, and checks on her other child, June. (TDKWS)

7:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

In Dallas, seventeen men line up before Deputy Chief W. W. Stevenson. The patrolmen are told that their function will be to 'seal' the Trade Mart in preparation for JFK's visit. Two thousand, five hundred people are expected to attend this event, which is scheduled for 12:30 PM. (TDKWS) J.D. Tippit reports for duty. According to one source, Tippit's wife Marie visits a neighbor later this morning in tears because 'on that morning Officer Tippit has told her he wanted a divorce to marry someone else'. Conspiracy

Some researchers have pointed out the fact that J.D. Tippit closely resembles JFK so much so that some members of the Dallas Police force often jokingly call Tippit 'Jack' and 'JFK'. This similarity has led some researchers to advance the theory that it is Tippit's body in the autopsy photographs purporting to show the body of JFK. Additionally, Tippit's head wounds and JFK's head wounds are in almost identical locations again leading some researchers to advance the theory that X-rays of Tippit's skull were later substituted for JFK's. It will also be noted that Tippit's body is taken from the murder scene before the arrival of police and is subsequently taken to two hospitals.

This morning, Sergeant Robert Vinson, takes a bus to Andrews Air Force Base near Washington, planning to hitch a ride home on the first available flight going to Colorado Springs or its vicinity. He is eventually told that he can leave on a C-54, which is set to depart for Lowry Air Force Base in Denver. Vinson boards the plane, which he finds empty, and waits. The plane is unlike all the other planes Vinson has hitched a ride on. This C-54 bears no military markings or serial numbers. Its only identification is on its tail, a rust-brown graphic of an egg-shaped earthy, crossed by white grid marks. After a few minutes, two men board the plane and walk past Vinson without saying a word. The men enter the cockpit and close the door. The engines rev up and the plane takes off.

Two Secret Service agents are at Fort Worth Police Headquarters examining two limousines, which have been rented for the Kennedy's and the Secret Service to use during the four-mile drive from the Hotel Texas to Carswell Air Force Base. (TDKWS)

JFK's valet, George Thomas, awakens the President, who is asleep in Suite 850 of the Hotel Texas in Fort Worth. (TDKWS)

7:08 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry appears on local television and announces that the President will be in Dallas today and that Dallas wants no incidents. Curry concludes by asking all good citizens to please report to the Dallas Police Department anyone

who has voiced violent opinions against the President or who has boasted, publicly or privately, of plans to demonstrate today. (TDKWS)

7:10 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Lee Harvey Oswald is still asleep ten minutes after his alarm goes off. Marina wakes him. He rushes to dress in order to leave for work at this time. He tells his wife that she should buy new shoes for baby June. (TDKWS)

While showering this morning, JFK takes off his Saint Jude and Saint Christopher Medals and leaves them hanging on the showerhead. When later 'sweeping' the room, Secret Service agent Ron Pontius finds the medals and puts them in his pocket, with intentions of returning them to JFK after the Dallas motorcade. Pontius eventually gives the medals to Marty Underwood who, at last report, still retains them.

As JFK dresses this morning in Fort Worth, Texas, he dons his underwear and a surgical corset. He laces it tightly, then pulls a long elastic bandage over his feet and twists it so that it forms a figure eight. He then slips it up over both legs. Finally, it is adjusted over his hips where it supports the bottom of his torso, while the back brace holds the lower spine rigid. (TDKWS)

The Warren Commission notes that JFK's back brace is six inches wide and only waist high, no higher than the navel. (BT)

7:15 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Lee Harvey Oswald leaves his home to go to work at The Texas Book Depository Building. Marina says he leaves his wedding ring and, by some reports, his wallet on the bedroom dresser. The Dallas police will later claim they find a wallet on Oswald

following the Assassination. There is no indication that he used two wallets, this is cited by some, as evidence that, Oswald did intend to shoot JFK. He does leave home wearing his U. S. Marine Corps signet ring and an identification bracelet with the name 'Lee' inscribed on it. He will be wearing both of these items at the time of his arrest. (Dallas Police detectives who will later search Ruth Paine's home do not list a wedding ring or any kind of ring on their inventory sheets. A wedding ring was not photographed with other items of evidence on the floor of the Dallas Police station, nor was it listed on the joint Dallas Police/FBI inventory of Nov. 26, 1963.)

LHO walks one block east from the Paine house and pokes his head into the back door of Linnie Mae Randle's home, looking for her brother Buell Frazier for a ride to work. Both Randle and Frazier will later agree that they observed LHO place a package in the backseat. Both are adamant that the package is far too small to be even a broken down Mannlicher Carcano rifle. Mrs. Essie Mae Williams, Linnie Mae Randle's mother, will tell the FBI that LHO was NOT carrying a brown bag or anything else in his hands.

Note on Ruth Paine: In an eventual statement from Lee Oswald's widow, Marina. She is asked why she cuts off contact after the Assassination with Ruth Paine, the woman she is living with, and in whose house much incriminating evidence against Oswald will be found. Marina's answer: 'I was advised by the Secret Service not to be connected with her... she was sympathizing with the CIA. She wrote letters over there....' In corroboration for Marina's statement are released documents showing that Ruth Paine's sister worked for the CIA, and her father was an informant to it.

7:23 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

LHO is driven to work by Buell Wesley Frazier. They don't talk very much during the trip. When asked what the package in the backseat is, Frazier testifies that LHO answers: 'Curtain rods'. This is the package in which LHO supposedly carries the 'broken down' Assassination rifle. This bag is carried between his armpit and cupped hand into the TSBD. No one sees it come into the building. The rifle, broken down, cannot fit under LHO's armpit and cupped hand -- as Frazier testifies he carries it. The 'Bag' is homemade -- out of brown wrapping paper supposedly taken from the TSBD. The Warren Commission does not indicate its reasoning as to when and where Oswald fashioned the paper bag from materials taken from the TSBD. Presumably he did so only after the motorcade route become known on Tuesday, November 19, 1963, and before departing for Irving after work on Thursday. According to the Commission's findings, Oswald must have carried the paper bag concealed on his person when he accompanied Frazier to Irving on Thursday. Frazier saw no paper bag or any sign that Oswald had concealed on his person the six-foot length of wrapping paper necessary to construct a bag consisting of two sheets, each about three feet long, sealed at the edges. LHO's fingerprints will not be found on the brown paper bag. (AATF) / (H&L)

THE CURTAIN RODS: Researchers have posed the question that, if LHO did indeed carry curtain rods into the TSBD this morning, what happened to them? Wouldn't they have been left in the building following LHO's exit immediately after the Assassination? DPD will eventually possess photographs of curtain rods that were dusted for fingerprints, but there is no information on the photos identifying where they were found. Following the Assassination, Counsel Jenner and Secret Service Agent Joe Howlett accompany Mrs. Ruth Paine to her garage and find two curtain rods on a shelf. The rods are measured and found to be 27 1/2 inches long. Mrs. Paine maintained that only those two curtain rods had been stored in the garage and that consequently Oswald did not take curtain rods from the premises on the fatal morning. Her husband, however, is not certain of the number of curtain rods, which had been stored in the garage, before or after the Assassination. (AATF)

The Warren Commission will conclude the following: 'during the morning of November 21, Oswald asked Frazier whether he could ride home with him that afternoon. Frazier, surprised, asked him why he was going to Irving on Thursday night rather than Friday. Oswald replied, 'I'm going home to get some curtain rods *

* * [to] put in an apartment'. The two men left work at 4: 40 PM and drove to Irving. There was little conversation between them on the way home. Mrs. Linnie Mac Randle, Frazier's sister, commented to her brother about Oswald's unusual midweek return to Irving. Frazier told her that Oswald had come home to get curtain rods; it would appear, however, that obtaining curtain rods was not the purpose of Oswald's trip to Irving on November 21. Mrs. A. C. Johnson, his landlady, testified that Oswald's room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue had curtains and curtain rods, and that Oswald had never discussed the subject with her. In the Paines' garage, along with many other objects of a household character, there were two flat lightweight curtain rods belonging to Ruth Paine but they were still there on Friday afternoon after Oswald's arrest. Oswald never asked Mrs. Paine about the use of curtain

rods, and Marina Oswald testified that Oswald did not say anything about curtain rods on the day before the Assassination. No curtain rods were known to have been discovered in the Depository Building after the Assassination’.

Frazier recalls that LHO is wearing a ‘gray, more or less flannel, and wool looking type of jacket’. Linnie Mae Randle says ‘to the best of her recollection Oswald was wearing a tan shirt and gray jacket’.

7:30 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

J. W. ‘Dub’ Stark, owner of the Top Ten Record Shop at 338 W. Jefferson Blvd. in Oak Cliff says that LHO is waiting at his store when Stark arrives at about this time. Stark says that LHO buys a ticket to the Dick Clark Show and leaves by bus. Stark says that Officer J.D. Tippit is not in the store at this time.

[J.D. Tippit will reportedly be seen in this same store at 1:11 PM. He will reportedly make a phone call and then leave hurriedly.] (WM) Dub Stark says that LHO returns a short time later a buys another ticket to the Dick Clark Show. This time, Officer J.D. Tippit is in the store, but does not speak with LHO. (H&L)

7:55 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

LHO and Wesley Frazier arrive at the parking lot next to the TSBD. It is raining. LHO leaves the car and walks ahead of Frazier into the building. LHO is out of Frazier’s sight for a few moments before he enters the building. Those who see LHO enter the TSBD will later say he does NOT enter the building carrying a package. Wesley Frazier tells Police that LHO carries a long package into the TSBD, but PSE (Psychological Stress Evaluator) tests indicate that he is lying.

There are 13 employees working on the 6th floor of the TSBD building today, laying a tile floor. The floor crew starts work in the west end of the large room, which constitutes the 6th floor working eastward. Little by little, the cardboard boxes of schoolbooks are being inched toward the front windows of the building. LHO begins filling orders involving books published by Scott Foresman & Company. Two employees working on the 6th floor have facial resemblances Billy Nolan Lovelady and Lee Harvey Oswald.

8:01 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Dallas policeman J.D. Tippit, in police car #10, leaves the police station for patrol.

The following people see LHO in the TSBD: Wesley Frazier, Bonnie Ray Williams, Danny Arce, Roy Truly, and Jack Dougherty.

Abraham Zapruder arrives at the offices of Jennifer Juniors. Marilyn Sitzman and Lillian Rogers persuade him to retrieve his 8-mm.-movie camera from his home.

8:15 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

JFK calls James Chambers Jr., president of the Dallas Times Herald and asks, ‘Can you get me some Macanudo cigars? They don’t have any over here in Fort Worth’. Chambers says ‘Sure’. JFK then says ‘Well, get me about a half a dozen’. Chambers never gets to give the cigars to JFK. (PKHBS)

DPO Hansen reportedly sees Jack Ruby on the Harwood sidewalk by City Hall where Dallas police officers assemble to get their assignments for JFK's visit.

8:30 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

SS agent Sorrels meets Agent Kinney and Agent George W. Hickey, Jr. outside hotel in Dallas. They then drive out to Love Field.

LHO reportedly enters a Jiffy store located at 310S. Industrial. Fred Moore, the store clerk says 'identification of this individual arose when he asked him for identification as to proof of age for purchase of two bottles of beer. Moore said he figured the man was over 21 but the store frequently requires proof by reason of past difficulties with local authorities for serving beer to minors. This customer said, sure I got ID and pulled a Texas drivers license from his billfold. Moore said that he noted the name appeared as Lee Oswald or possibly as H. Lee Oswald. As Moore recalled, the birth date on the license was 1939 and he thought it to have been the 10th month'. (Interview of Fred Moore by SA David Barry 12/2/63)

8:45 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

A light rain is falling. JFK emerges from his hotel in Fort Worth and strides across the street to greet a crowd waiting for him in a parking lot.

Going downstairs, JFK sees his driver, Muggsy O'Leary and tells him: 'Mary Gallagher wasn't here last night to help Jackie. Mary hasn't any business in motorcades. She's supposed to reach hotels before we do, and so far she's batting zero. Get her on the ball'. At 8:53, he is telling the crowd that Jackie is 'organizing herself,' she hears him say this from her bed in the hotel.

Desmond FitzGerald, a senior CIA officer, meets today with (AM/LASH) Rolando Cubela in Paris, France. FitzGerald delivers assurance of full support of the U.S. government in the overthrow of the Castro regime, which includes the murder of the highest officials. FitzGerald presents Cubela with a deadly pen which, when filled with poison, can be used to murder Castro. The pen is a hypodermic needle so thin that the victim will not feel its insertion. (By March 1964, FitzGerald will have been promoted to chief of the CIA's Western Hemisphere Division.) John McCone's executive assistant Walt Elder sees Desmond Fitzgerald during the weekend, and FitzGerald tells Elder he has met with Rolando Cubela. He does not tell him that he gave him a poison pen to be used against Castro, nor that he pretended to be an emissary of Bobby Kennedy's (Richard Helms had told him not to worry, that he would approve that lie). No mention of Assassination was made. But Elder gets the distinct impression that FitzGerald is particularly upset this weekend. Evan Thomas, in his book *The Very Best Men*, paints the following scene: 'Elder was struck by FitzGerald's clear discomfort. 'Des was normally imperturbable, but he was very disturbed about his involvement'. The normally smooth operator was 'shaking his head and wringing his hands. It was very uncharacteristic. That's why I remember it so clearly,' Elder said in 1993. He thought FitzGerald was 'distracted and overreacting'.

9:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

(New Orleans) The last day of Carlos Marcello's deportation trial begins in a packed courtroom.

(Texas) SS agents Sorrels, Kinney and Hickey arrive at Love Field airport just outside of Dallas. They go directly to the garage and relieve the police of the security of the cars that are to be used in the motorcade. Both cars are washed, cleaned and checked outside, inside and underneath for security

violations.

LHO reportedly returns to the Jiffy Store. Oswald returns to buy two pieces of Peco Brittle at five cents each, which he consumes on the premises. Moore remarks to him (Oswald) in the form of a question, Candy and beer? 'As he considers this to be an odd combination' the man seems to be nervous while in the store pacing the aisles as he eats the candy. (Interview of Fred Moore by SA David Barry 12/2/63)

At the urging of his secretary, Abraham Zapruder goes home to get his new movie camera in order to film the JFK motorcade, which he plans to see later in the day.

JFK enters the Grand Ballroom of the hotel in Fort Worth by going through the kitchen. He is to address the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce and special, invited guests. He asks Agent Duncan where Mrs. Kennedy is. 'Call Clint Hill,' he says. 'I want her to come down to breakfast'.

9:02 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

JFK confers with Governor John Connally about Senator Yarborough's refusal to ride with LBJ yesterday. (It is Governor Connally who has postponed JFK's visit to Texas several times; it is Connally who feels that a Kennedy-Johnson ticket might be defeated in Texas in 1964, and there is considerable political risk in being seen with JFK.) (TDKWS)

9:05 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

According to Death Of A President by William Manchester, this is the time Richard Nixon leaves Dallas on AA Flight 82. Nixon is legal counsel for PepsiCo and has allegedly been in Dallas to attend a company meeting. (CIA agent Russell Bintliff will tell the Washington Star in 1976 that PepsiCo had set up a bottling plant in Laos in the early 1960's that did not make Pepsi, but rather converted opium into heroin. One of the immediate consequences of the JFK Assassination will be the escalation of American involvement in Vietnam in theory providing the alleged PepsiCo plant with a great deal more business.)

JFK is at a breakfast sponsored by the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce.

9:15 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Ruth Paine says this is the time she takes her daughter, Lynn, to the dentist and then runs errands. She has left the television set on for Marina Oswald who says she watches it all morning without getting dressed. (H&L)

9:22 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Agent Clint Hill advises Mrs. Kennedy that JFK expects her downstairs in the Ballroom.

9:25 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Jackie Kennedy appears at the breakfast wearing a pink suit and pillbox hat. She is warmly received.

9:55 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

At the Texas Hotel in Fort Worth, JFK and Jackie have returned to Suite 850. JFK informs Kenny O'Donnell that the Presidential party will leave at 10:40. Jackie asks: 'We have a whole hour?' JFK asks her if she is enjoying the trip. 'Oh, Jack,' she replies 'campaigning is so easy when you're President'.

10:02 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

JFK confers with Governor John Connally.

Between this time and noon today, Michel Roux attends classes with Leon Gachman's son, Arnold, amid a multitude of witnesses in Ft. Worth, Texas.

At approximately ten o'clock this morning, Harold Norman (a worker in the Texas School Book Depository) will later testify: 'Junior Jarman and myself were on the first floor looking out towards Elm Street. Oswald walked up and asked us, 'what is everybody looking for? What is everybody waiting on?' So we told him we were waiting on the President to come by. He put his hand in his pocket and laughed and walked away. I thought maybe he's just been happy that morning or something'.

10:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

The Dallas police supposedly cut off all traffic into the Dealey Plaza area include the railroad yard.

The Warren Commission will determine that LHO does not bring his lunch to work with him today, even though it is alleged (at a later interrogation session) that he says he did. If LHO did not bring his lunch to work, this is the time he might have purchased a sandwich from a caterer who stops by the TSBD about this same time every morning. (AATF)

Two Secret Service men leave the hotel in Fort Worth to drive to Dallas (36 miles) in order to set up the presidential seal, flags, and JFK's prosthetic chair at The Trade Mart.

Three radio operators report for duty at Dallas Police Headquarters. Two of them man Channel One of KKB 364, and one mans Channel Two.

The White House switchboard has been set up in Dallas at the Sheraton Hotel, near the Southland Life Building in the downtown district.

OF HISTORICAL NOTE: The official White House transcripts of what JFK said each day continue with this note: 'After the breakfast at the Texas Hotel in Forth Worth the President flew to Love Field in Dallas. There he acknowledged greeters for a brief period and then entered an open car. The motorcade traveled down a 10-mile route through downtown Dallas on its way to the Trade Mart, where the President planned to speak at a luncheon. At approximately, 12:30 (CST), he was struck by two bullets fired by an assassin. The President was declared dead at 1 P.M. at the Parkland Hospital in Dallas'.

Also today, George Herbert Walker Bush, now president of Zapata Offshore and chairman of the Harris County Republican Organization, which supports Barry Goldwater, calls the FBI to report a threat on JFK's life. Bush advises the FBI that a man named James Parrott has been talking of killing JFK when he comes to Houston. Tomorrow, FBI agent W. T Forsyth will report that he 'Orally furnished information to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency about the reaction of the Cuban community in Miami to President Kennedy's Assassination'. (H&L)

Note: In Dallas today, the concept of Republican and Democrat is painfully giving way to the ideology

of Conservative against Liberal. Texas Democrats are at bitter odds with each other, creating the perfect climate for the far Right to enter the arena virtually unchallenged. The headlines of today's Dallas Morning News read: 'Storm of Political Controversy Swirls Around Kennedy Visit,' and 'Split State Party Continues Feuds'. In the 1960 election the Kennedy-Johnson ticket lost in Dallas while managing to carry Texas only by a disturbingly small margin. The 'Kennedy camp' clearly realizes that LBJ may very well be a liability on the '64 Democratic ticket, particularly in light of the scandals now swirling around him. (LBJ must also be equally aware of this political reality.) In fact, though few realize it on this date, Dallas is already well on its way towards evolving into a seat of extreme conservative philosophy and burgeoning Republican politics. Besides LBJ, it is historically significant that Texas will also eventually send two more presidents to the White House, both from the same family: Bush, and both will be inextricably connected to oil interests as well as the Republican party. Both men father and son will also take the United States to war in the Middle East. While many influential Texans are today extremely apprehensive about the ramifications of a possible 'Kennedy legacy' [Jack, Bobby, Ted], it is the 'Bush dynasty' that will eventually emerge to take control.

10:30 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

FBI informant, William Augustus Somerset receives a call in Miami from Joseph Milteer in Dallas stating that JFK will be there later that day and will not be visiting Miami again. Milteer then hangs up the phone and reportedly joins the crowd gathering near the corner of Elm Street in Dealey Plaza.

J.D. Tippit and Anglin take a coffee break at the Rebel Drive-In. (WM)

Jean Hill and Mary Moorman arrive in Dealey Plaza. They eventually decide to watch the motorcade from Elm St. because the crowd is thinner there.

At his hotel suite in Fort Worth, JFK says 'you know, last night would have been a hell of a night to assassinate a President... There was the rain, nighttime, and we were all getting jostled. 'Suppose a man had a pistol in a briefcase'.

He also sees a full-page advertisement in the Dallas Morning News: 'WELCOME MR. KENNEDY TO DALLAS'. It asks why he has allowed 'thousands of Cubans' to be jailed and wheat sold to those who are killing Americans in Vietnam: 'why have you scrapped the Monroe Doctrine in favor of the Spirit of Moscow? ...Mr. Kennedy, we DEMAND answers to these questions and we want them now'. JFK says: 'We're heading into nut country today'.

The 112th Military Intelligence Group at 4th Army Headquarters at Fort Sam Houston is told to 'stand down' rather than report for duty in Dallas, over the protests of the unit commander, Col. Maximillian Reich. Nevertheless, Lt. Colonel George Whitmeyer, the commander of the local Army intelligence reserve, will be in the police pilot car which will precede the motorcade in Dallas, and an Army Intelligence officer is with FBI agent James Hosty 45 minutes before the parade, on Main Street.

It will be later revealed that the 112th MI Group, which maintains an office in Dallas, had possessed a file on a man named 'Harvey Lee Oswald,' identifying him as a pro- communist who had been in Russia and had been involved in pro-Castro activities in New Orleans. This military file erroneously gives Oswald's address as 605 Elsbeth, the same mistake found on Jack Revill's list. Apparently military intelligence is swift in providing Dallas police with information on Oswald, the man who will come to be labeled as the lone assassin of Kennedy.

It is a fact that several Dallas police officers also serve in various military reserve units and are therefore in close contact with military intelligence. Information on Oswald apparently comes from the 112th MIG's operations officer, Lt. Col. Robert E. Jones, who is stationed at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio. Testifying to the House Select Committee on Assassinations, Jones will say that on the afternoon of the Assassination he receives a call from his agents in Dallas advising that a man named A.J. Hidell has been arrested. (This is most interesting because, while Oswald did carry some cards identifying him as Hidell, no mention is made of this in the media today indicating a close relationship between the M.I. agents and Dallas Police.) Jones will testify that he begins a search of his intelligence indexes and locates a file on A.J. Hidell, which cross-references into one for Lee Harvey Oswald. He says he then contacts the FBI in both San Antonio and Dallas with his information. The files on Hidell and Oswald give detailed information about his trip to Russia as well as pro-Castro activities in New Orleans. Jones says he had become aware of Oswald in the summer of 1963 when information had been passed along by the New Orleans Police Department regarding his arrest there. He says the 112th MIG took an interest in Oswald as a possible counterintelligence threat.

The House committee, remarking on how quickly the military found files on Oswald, will state: 'This information suggested the existence of a military intelligence file on Oswald and raised the possibility that he had intelligence associations of some kind'. The Warren Commission will specifically ask to see any military files regarding

Oswald but will never be shown the files mentioned by Jones or any others. In 1978, when the House Select Committee on Assassinations learns of these files and requests them from the military, they will be told the files have been 'destroyed routinely' in 1973.

Even more troublesome is the military's file on A.J. Hidell. Jones states that Hidell is an alias used by Oswald, which accounts for the fact that the two files were cross-indexed. However, nowhere in the vast documentation of Oswald's life did he ever actually use A.J. Hidell as an alias, the exceptions being when he mail-ordered the rifle allegedly used to kill Kennedy and the pistol allegedly used to kill Officer Tippit using the name Hidell and the use of the name Hidell on Fair Play for Cuba literature.

This raises two possibilities. Either military intelligence had some independent knowledge of Oswald's purchase of the weapons which took place long before he arrived in New Orleans (Were they monitoring his Dallas post office box?) or someone, perhaps even Oswald himself, informed the military of his purchases. In either event it appears that the U. S. military knew more about Oswald and his weapons than has yet been made public. (Crossfire)

10:32 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

LBJ introduces his sister to JFK in the President's Forth Worth hotel suite.

In Dallas, Jack Beers, photographer for The Dallas Morning News arrives at Love Field. It is raining and still very overcast. Beers sees many placards with things printed on them such as 'Let's Bury King John,' 'Onward J.F.K.,' 'Help JFK Stamp Out Democracy'. Beers discusses the limo's bubble top with a Secret Service agent. The agent explains that the top is stowed in the trunk of the car. The bubble has to be assembled by hand in case it is needed'. (PKHBS)

Front page headlines of The Dallas Morning News state: 'Storm Of Political Controversy Swirls Around Kennedy on Visit'.

10:40 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

JFK's motorcade leaves the Texas Hotel for Carswell Air Force Base in Fort Worth in order to make the thirteen-minute flight to Dallas. There will be 36 people aboard Air Force One - not including the crew. AIR FORCE ONE: Air Force One is a customized Boeing 707 familiar to most Americans through the media. Although the plane is maintained and flown by select U.S. Air Force personnel, it appears on the exterior identical to a commercial 707 except for the legend 'United States of America' painted in large white letters above the windows on either side. The craft has been officially designated #26000 and bears the Secret Service code name 'Angel'.

11:00 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Julia Ann Mercer, twenty-three years old, is driving west on Elm St. A few yards beyond the triple underpass, Miss Mercer's car is blocked from continuing by a green pickup truck parked partly on the curb. Mercer waits as long as three minutes during which a man removes a package that she believes is a rifle wrapped in paper. The young man walks up the embankment in the direction of the grassy knoll area in Dealey Plaza. This is the last time she sees him. She will later identify the driver of the truck as Jack Ruby. Two patrolmen, E.V. Brown and Joe Murphy also observe this stalled pickup truck. According to them, it contains three construction workers. One of the patrolmen testifies that he assists in helping them get the truck moving again. 'There were three construction men in this truck, and he took one to the bank building to obtain another truck in order to assist in moving the stalled one. The other two men remained with the pickup truck along with two other officers. Shortly prior to the arrival of the motorcade, the man he had taken to the bank building returned with a second truck, and all three of the men left with the two trucks, one pushing the other' 'Six Seconds In Dallas by Josiah Thompson'.

Mercer drives away from Dealey Plaza and stops to eat at a favorite restaurant. She tells friends there about the man she'd seen carrying the rifle up the hill. She guesses he had to have been a member of the Secret Service. When she continues her drive to work, a police car pulls her over. Two officers who have overheard her in the restaurant say she is needed for questioning in Dallas. JFK had by then been shot in Dealey Plaza where she had seen the man with the rifle. For several hours the Dallas police and the FBI question this afternoon and tomorrow, Julia Ann Mercer. Four years from now, she will see the statements they attributed to her. She will be unable to recognize them as her own. She will also be shown an assortment of mug shots on Nov. 23, and will pick Jack Ruby's photograph out of the assortment, identifying him as the driver of the pickup truck.

This is on the day BEFORE Jack Ruby will shoot LHO. 'He was only a few feet away from me [in Dealey Plaza],' she will say. 'How could I not recognize Jack Ruby when I saw him shoot Oswald on television?' 'I saw him shoot Oswald and I said to my family, who were watching TV with me, 'That was the man I saw in the truck'

Author's Note: Gerald Posner will eventually write 'the Mercer story was fully discredited by December 9, 1963... subsequent investigation revealed that the truck, which had stalled, belonged to a local construction company; it had three men inside, and they did take tools from the rear of the truck to fix it. They were under constant surveillance by three Dallas policemen'. (Some of the information for this entry was also taken from PROBE Sept-Oct. 1999)

Robert McNeil of NBC News remembers: 'we were seven minutes behind schedule leaving for Dallas. Our press bus ran straight up to the press plane, a Pan Am Boeing 707. We raced aboard and immediately taxied out for the takeoff. As soon as the doors were closed, the stewardesses began dispensing the Bloody Mary's that were traditional on press planes. The flight lasted eight minutes'.

Julius Hardee will tell The Dallas Morning News that he sees three men on top of the Triple underpass this morning carrying either shotguns or rifles. Whether these men are police officers or not will never be determined. Hardee claims he reported the incident to the FBI but no report about the incident has yet surfaced.

According to Jack Ruby, this is the time he goes to Tony Zoppi's office to pick up Weimar brochure. SS agents Sorrels, Kinney and Hickey drive the motorcade cars (this includes the Presidential limousine) to the area at Love Field where the President is to be met when he arrives on Air Force One. (TDKWS)

11:03 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Six members of the President's cabinet leave Honolulu for Japan by plane. Copies of their speeches have already been sent ahead. Some of these speeches will be printed in newspapers following the Assassination as though nothing had occurred. It is highly unusual, if not unheard of, for so many members of the Presidential cabinet to be away from the nation's capitol at a given time.

11:10 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

According to Jack Ruby, he is now talking to a salesman about the owner of the Castaway Club.

11:15 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Photographer James W. Altgens walks over to the triple underpass where Main, Elm, and Commerce Streets travel under the railroad tracks. Two uniformed police officers assigned from the Traffic Division, J. W. Foster and J. C. White, are stationed on top of the underpass. Foster comes over and challenges Altgens asking if he is a railroad employee. Altgens says 'No,' shows him his press tag, and explains that he has a Department of Public Safety ID card, and is assigned by AP to take some photos of the motorcade. The officer is adamant that this is private property, and no one but railroad personnel are permitted in the area. The officer does not deny access to the area for security reasons, but with the fact that it is private property. (POTP)

It is speculated that Police officer J.D. Tippit goes home for lunch at about this time.

11:17 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Air Force One takes off from Fort Worth. The pilot, Colonel James Swindal, asks permission to fly at seven thousand feet and is permitted the request. During the flight to Dallas, JFK goes over the morning's Intelligence Checklist. A CIA analyst has included in this report a copy of the bullfighter's verse that JFK recited at State on October 16, 1962, just after he was told about the missiles in Cuba:

'Bullfight critics ranked in rows
 Crowd the enormous Plaza full
 But only one is there who knows
 And he's the man who fights the bull'.

According to another publication, this verse is included in the first CIA Intelligence Report given to LBJ by the CIA after he became President.

11:30 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Jerry Coley, a thirty-year old employee of the Dallas Morning News, and a friend, Charlie Mulkey, leave the Morning News building sometime before 11:30 AM and head toward Dealey Plaza, looking for a good vantage point to watch the motorcade. They finally take up a position near the entrance of the old county jail on Houston Street, a short distance from the TSBD.

J.D. Tippit arrives home for lunch. (WM)

A few hours ago, Mrs. Tippit received a call from the nurse at her son's school, telling her he was vomiting and needed to come home. So Tippit's son, Allen, is at home when his father comes home for lunch. 'I made J.D. a sandwich, and he had some fried potatoes with it,' Mrs. Tippit remembers. When Officer Tippit leaves to return to duty, his wife and oldest son turn on the television in hopes of hearing details about the visit of the president, for whom both the Tippits have reportedly voted.

At their home in Miami Beach, Florida John Martino and his wife Robbyn are talking about going to the Americana for lunch. An announcement comes over the radio concerning JFK's trip to Texas. According to Robbyn, John Martino then tells her: 'they're going to kill him. They're going to kill him when he gets to Dallas'. (Martino is a CIA-Mafia operative)

Sixteen-year old Amos Euins, a ninth grader at Franklin D. Roosevelt, leaves school in order to head downtown Dallas to see the motorcade. His mother drives him downtown, but has to leave him there because she has to go to work.

Abraham Zapruder returns to his office after retrieving his camera.

11:35 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Air Force Two lands at Love Field. Lyndon Johnson and Mrs. Johnson are aboard this plane. They disembark and, as is the routine, prepare to greet JFK when his plane arrives.

11:38 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

J. Edgar Hoover receives a telephone call from Dwight D. Eisenhower with news that he has heard from his friend Fred Friendly at CBS that 'a campaign to undermine the FBI and me is forming'. There is no further elaboration of this message, but Hoover urges Eisenhower to have Friendly call him for an interview so that Hoover can 'set the record straight'.

11:39 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Air Force One lands at Love Field, Runway 31. For JFK, landing at Dallas completes

75,682 miles of travel in Air Force One approximately three times around the world in one year.

During the nine months prior to this day, the Secret Service has received more than four hundred threats on the President's life.

Mrs. Connally will recall: 'There was a tremendous roar when the plane put down and the door opened and out stepped Mrs. Kennedy, who looked beautiful, just like everybody expected, and then the handsome young President coming out behind her. I get goose pimples now thinking about it. It really was an exciting moment in our life'.

11:40 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry meets President Kennedy at Love Field. JFK is impressed with the turnout and exclaims, 'This doesn't look like an Anti-Kennedy crowd'.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Curry asks for a weather report. Is told that it should be 'fair' for most of the day.

Reports say large crowds are gathering along the route.

Dallas Policeman (motorcycle escort), Marrion L. Baker: 'When we got to the airport, our sergeant instructed me that there wouldn't be anybody riding beside the President's car'. Baker receives these instructions about five minutes before the motorcade leaves Love Field.

Billy Joe Martin, another motorcade officers, reports that the four motorcycle officers covering the Presidential limousine are ordered that under no circumstances are they to leave their positions 'regardless of what happened'. Martin will eventually explain to the Warren Commission that the Secret Service told them that they didn't want anyone riding past the President's car and that they were to ride to the rear. (6H293)

Martin allegedly tells his girlfriend Jean Hill, 'Johnson's Secret Service people came over to the motorcycle cops and gave us a bunch of instructions...They also ordered us into the damndest escort formation I've ever seen. Ordinarily, you bracket the car with four motorcycles, one on each fender. But this time, they told the four of us assigned to the President's car there'd be no forward escorts. We were to stay well in back and not let ourselves get ahead of the car's rear wheels under any circumstances. I'd never heard of a formation like that, much less ridden in one, but they said they wanted the crowds to get an unrestricted view of the President. Well, I guess somebody got an unrestricted' view of him, all right'. (Douglas Weldon/MIDP)

Bonnie Ray Williams and Billy Lovelady testify that they see Oswald on the fifth floor, waiting impatiently for them to send one of the elevators back up so he can come down. The scenario is that the employees race the elevators to the first floor.

Charles Givens sees LHO standing at the gate on the fifth floor as the elevator goes by.

Photographer James W. Altgens arrives at the intersection of Main and Houston Streets where he remains until the motorcade arrives. (TGZFH)

11:45 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Charles Givens, an employee at The Texas Book Depository Building and a known narcotics user with a police record, later testifies that he works on the sixth floor until this time, and then goes downstairs. As his elevator passes the fifth floor, he sees Lee Harvey Oswald. Givens, according to his testimony, then realizes he has left his cigarettes on the sixth floor and takes the elevator back upstairs to get his jacket with the cigarettes in it. He sees Oswald, clipboard in hand, walking from the southeast corner of the sixth floor toward the elevator.

(It is physically impossible for Givens to see Oswald, as he testifies he did, unless without any reason for doing so he walked far to the east of the elevator. It has been suggested that the Dallas police pressured Givens, a black man with a drug record, into his story. Givens, like Oswald, was missing from the Book Depository Building after the Assassination.)

John Stevens Rutter Lawrence will state in a Secret Service document that he is walking north on Akard Street from Commerce to Main when his attention is called to a man walking in the opposite direction on the same side of the street... carrying a rifle. The man is about 6'5' tall, and weighs about 250 pounds or more. He appears to be a professional football type and very muscular. He has dirty blond hair and wears it in a short crew cut. The man is in his 30s and is wearing a light colored business suit and white business shirt.

When Lawrence's report eventually comes to light, someone has scribbled the name 'Hemming's' at the bottom of the document. [Gerry Patrick Hemming] Hemming will claim to have refused offers made to him to kill JFK. He will state that he had nothing to do with the Assassination.

11:50 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

Charles Givens now observes LHO reading a newspaper in the domino room where the employees eat lunch. This room is on the first floor of the Book Depository Building. (He will later deny testifying to this fact.) William Shelley will testify that he sees Oswald on the first floor when he [Shelly] 'came down to eat lunch about ten to twelve'. (AATF) / (H&L)

11:51 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

J.D. Tippit returns to duty after having lunch at home with his wife, Marie.

(WM) Tippit radios he is back in service from lunch, and starts driving back toward his Patrol District.

11:55 AM Nov. 22, 1963:

JFK's motorcade leaves Love Field for trip through downtown Dallas to the Trade Mart. Marty Underwood says: 'They had a hell of a fight there for about five minutes that day, before they started the motorcade. I don't mean a fight, but' (Concerning the bubble top for the Presidential limo) 'Jackie wanted it up and Kenny O'Donnell wanted it up, and Connally wanted it up. He (JFK) wanted people to see Jackie'...We were getting ready to start the motorcade and Connally, Kenny O'Donnell, and Dave Powers and everybody talked to Kennedy and said, look, let's put the bubble top up. And he said, 'No this is Jackie's first trip and the people love her, and I'm going to keep it down'. It was his idea all the way'.

Agent Sam Kinney, however, admits to Vince Palamara that it was his sole responsibility for the removal of the bubble top a decision he has lived with, with some regret for over thirty years now. Richard Greer, son of the late Bill Greer, spoke of his father's guilt over this decision of the Secret Service. Three agents Sam Kinney, Bob Lilly and Thomas Kelley stated that the bubble top, although not bulletproof, may have at least deflected a bullet or, at the very least, somewhat hampered a gunman's view via the sun's glare off its surface.

As the motorcade begins, film footage from ABC television's Dallas/Fort Worth affiliate WFAA shows SS agent Henry J. Rybka being recalled by shift leader (and commander of the follow-up car detail) Emory P. Roberts. As the limo begins leaving the area, Rybka's confusion is made clear as he throws his arms up several times before, during, and after the follow-up car passes him by, despite agent Paul E. Landis making room for Rybka on the running board of the car.

In 1991, Marty Underwood gives an interview to researcher Vincent Palamara in which he says that the CIA, the FBI, and the mafia 'knew (JFK) was going to be hit' on 11/22/63 this information came from his direct contacts with CIA officer Win Scott, the Mexico City Station Chief during Oswald's visit to that region. Additionally, Underwood stated that, eighteen hours before Kennedy's murder, 'we were getting all sorts of rumors that the President was going to be assassinated in Dallas; there were no if's, and's, or but's about it'. When Underwood told JFK about these disturbing reports, the President merely said, 'Marty, you worry about me too much'.

The motorcade is spread over a half mile. Leading it is Deputy Chief Lumpkin in his 'pilot car'. In the motorcade's lead car are: Chief Jesse Curry, Sheriff Bill Decker, Special Agent Forrest Sorrels and Agent Winston Lawson. (Chief Curry seems more talkative than usual.) The lead car has four motorcycles in front of it to trim the curbside crowds.

Three car lengths behind the lead car is the presidential limo. Agent William Greer is driving. Sitting next to him is Roy Kellerman. Behind them in jump seats are Governor and Mrs. Connally then JFK and Mrs. Kennedy. Behind JFK's Lincoln are four motorcycles. They have been ordered not to pull up on the President unless he is endangered.

Following JFK's limo is the Secret Service car, a 1955 Cadillac 9-passenger convertible. Sam Kinney drives; Emory Roberts mans the communications set. Mrs. Kennedy's guardian, Clint Hill, stands in the forward position of the left running board. John Ready has the opposite position on the right. Behind them stand Bill McIntyre and Paul Landis. Glen Bennett and George Hickey occupy two thirds of the back seat. Also riding with the Secret Service are Kenneth O'Donnell and Dave Powers. Secret Service agent Bennett is sitting behind presidential aide Dave Powers.

During the return trip to Washington aboard Air Force One, Bennett writes down his impressions. He describes having seen a bullet enter the president's back 'about four inches down from the right shoulder,' which is consistent with the placement of holes in Kennedy's clothing. Researcher David S. Lifton mistrusts Bennett's account as simply a fabrication to corroborate the results of the autopsy. To support this theory, he presents photographs taken at the time of the Assassination showing everyone in Bennett's car facing forward except Bennett, whose head is turned to the right as he looks at the crowd of people lining the route. (BE)

Next comes a rented 1964 Lincoln 4-door convertible, occupied by the Lyndon Johnson and Ralph

Yarborough. In the front seat is Rufus Youngblood, LBJ's agent. Hurchel Jacks of the Texas Highway Patrol is driving LBJ.

This car is followed by another Secret Service car called Varsity. Next, comes Mercury with Mayor and Mrs. Earle Cabell. Behind them is the press pool car consisting of four men who, if a news story breaks, will get it on the wires as a 'flash'.

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: 'The Vice President was asking me if we were running on time, and so forth. And so he asked me how much further, and I would call back to our follow-up car and ask them how many more miles and so forth'.

Local television coverage does not include the major portion of the motorcade. The sound portion describes the welcome to the President, but the camera remains in the interior of the Dallas Trade Mart.

Additionally, it is standard practice that someone occupies the front seat of JFK's limousine during motorcades. Major General Ted Clifton is one such person. Another person is Presidential aide General Godfrey McHugh. Both of these persons are now in Dallas. On this date, Godfrey McHugh is placed in the back of the motorcade. He will later acknowledge that this is unusual. This is the first time he is advised not to ride in the car, 'so that attention would be focused on the President'.

All overpasses have been cleared of spectators except in Dealey Plaza. (MIDP)

Jesse Curry will later testify: 'In the planning of this motorcade, we had more motorcycles lined up to be with the President's car, but the Secret Service didn't want that many'. Question: 'Did they tell you why?' Curry: 'We actually had two on each side but we wanted four on each side and they asked us to drop out some of them and back down the motorcade, along the motorcade, which we did'. (MIDP)

Hugh Sidey, White House correspondent for Time remembers: 'I was [in one of the press buses] behind the driver, and to be honest I was bored. It was just another motorcade'.

John Connally will recall: 'Dallas did have one sign; there was a fellow up on an old house, like a turn of the century house, badly needing paint, I recall very well, he had a sign up on this balcony that said, 'Kennedy, go home'. But, it was on the left side of the car as we were traveling in the motorcade and the President was on the right side in the back seat, and I hoped he didn't see it, but he finally turned to Nelly and me and said, 'Did you all see that sign? I said, 'Yes, Mr. President, but we were hoping you didn't'. He said, 'Well, I saw it. Don't you imagine he's a nice fellow?' And, I said, 'Yes, I imagine he's a nice fellow'. But that was about the only thing we saw, and frankly, there was less of that than I thought'.

Bobby Hargis, riding a motorcycle in the motorcade remembers that, on Cedar Springs, the president startles everyone by leaping out of the car to shake hands with some of the hundreds who are pushing forward for a closer look. 'The Secret Service liked to had a conniption fit when he did that,' says Mr. Hargis. At that moment, he felt an eerie sense of dread wash over him. 'They was hoppin' around like cats on a hot roof. It freaked 'em out big time. You could tell how nervous they were'.

12:00 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

Bonnie Ray Williams returns to the sixth floor to eat his lunch. He has brought fried chicken in a paper bag. He does not see LHO or Douglas Givens on the sixth floor.

Jane Carolyn Wester, a nurse at Parkland Hospital is relieving a secretary for lunch when she receives a call from the Pathology Department inquiring if JFK is in the operating room (not the ER). She replies 'no' and is told that a Secret Service agent is in Pathology awaiting JFK's arrival. Wester is requested to call back when JFK arrives. (There is no record of a Secret Service agent at Parkland Hospital at this time. It is suggested that the man is an Army intelligence agent. JFK has not yet been shot and is not in need of a hospital at this time.)

Eddie Piper, an employee at The Texas Book Depository, sees Oswald on the first floor of the building. According to Piper, Oswald tells him 'I'm going up to eat'. Oswald then goes to the second floor and buys his lunch from one of the vending machines. Richard Carr, a steelworker, notices a man in a window on the seventh floor of the Book Depository Building. The man is wearing a brown suit coat.

Michel Roux and Arnold Gachman are having lunch at this time in a Ft. Worth cafe, surrounded by witnesses. It is in this cafe that Roux and Gachman will hear about the Assassination. (TOD)

In Washington, Edwin Guthman, former Pulitzer Prize-winning Seattle Times reporter and close Kennedy friend, is having lunch with a congressman from Seattle on Capitol Hill. Brothers

12:05 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

In London (6:05 Greenwich Time) a newspaper reporter in Cambridge, England, receives an anonymous telephone call. The male caller tells the reporter to contact the American Embassy in London, as they will have some big news to give the reporter. (H&L)

Shortly after 12 o'clock LHO will be seen on the south side of the 1st floor, of the TSBD (facing Elm St.) by Bill Shelley and Eddie Piper. (H&L)

12:10 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

(California) A telephone company executive says that a woman caller is overheard whispering: 'The President is going to be killed'. Ray Sheehan, manager of the Oxnard division of General Telephone Co., says the caller 'stumbled into our operator's circuits,' perhaps by misdialing. Sheehan says the woman 'seemed to be a little bit disturbed'. Besides predicting the President's death, he says, she 'mumbled several incoherent things'. Sheehan says the call was reported to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Los Angeles, but not until after the President had been shot. Until then, he says, it appeared to have been just another crank call Sheehan says there was no way to trace the call. All he could say was that it originated in the Oxnard- Camarillo area, some 50 miles north of Los Angeles. (The FBI in Los Angeles

decline to comment.) Sheehan says one telephone supervisor called another onto her line to verify what she was hearing. He said both supervisors heard the woman say the President would be killed. Sheehan says the call was received at 10:10 AM

Pacific time. The President was shot in Dallas shortly after 10:30 AM Pacific time. Sheehan says he doesn't think the caller was ever connected with another party. He says she may not have known she had the supervisors on the line and may have been just talking to no one in particular.

12:14 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

Police Ban (Channel 2) Curry reports that motorcade is just turning onto Turtle Creek. The speed of the motorcade is 12 MPH. Officers check in on radio, reporting that crowds are good and everything is in good shape along the way.

12:15 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

Arnold Rowland, a bystander in the Plaza, asks his wife if she would like to see a Secret Service agent. He points to a window on the sixth floor where he has noticed 'a man back from the window he was standing and holding a rifle... we thought momentarily that maybe we should tell someone, but then the thought came to us that it is a security agent'. The man Rowland sees in NOT stationed in the now famous sixth floor window, but in the far left-hand window. Rowland also spots a second figure at the famous right-hand window. This second man is dark complexioned, and Rowland thinks he is a Negro.

Windows along the motorcade are not systematically being watched by law enforcement personnel since no order has been given (as eventually confirmed by Dallas policeman Perdue Lawrence), although it was agent Lawson's 'usual instructions' to do so.

The Dealey Plaza triple underpass will not be cleared of spectators (as Lawson himself later testifies that he was trying to wave them off shortly before the shooting begins). In addition, ambulances (such as the one on standby for JFK that was called to Dealey Plaza five minutes before Kennedy arrived to pick up an alleged 'epileptic seizure' victim) have been called to this same area on false alarms in the days and weeks before November 22, as ambulance driver Aubrey Rike will eventually testify.

ASSEMBLY OF THE RIFLE: The FBI will later report that it takes six minutes to assemble a Mannlicher-Carcano, using a dime (since no tools will be found). This leaves 4 to 9 minutes for LHO alone to have moved all of the 50-pound boxes into position to form 'the sniper's nest'.

Mrs. R. E. (Carolyn) Arnold, secretary to the vice-president of the Book Depository, goes into the lunchroom on the second floor and sees Oswald sitting in one of the booth seats on the right hand side of the room. He is alone and appears to be having lunch. The motorcade will pass the building in just fifteen minutes. The FBI will alter Arnold's report to say that she merely glimpsed LHO in the hallway. If Carolyn Arnold is correct, LHO is obviously not the man holding a rifle in the sixth floor window, seen at precisely this same time by Arnold Rowland.

John Powell, one of many inmates housed on the sixth floor of the Dallas County Jail, watches two men with a gun in the sixth floor window of the Book Depository Building. He claims he can see them so clearly that he even recalls them 'fooling with the scope' on the gun. Powell says, 'Quite a few of us saw 'em. Everybody was trying to watch the parade and all that. We were looking across the street because it was directly straight across. The first thing I thought is, it was security guards... I remember the guys'.

Mrs. Carolyn Walther notices two men with a gun in an open window at the extreme right-hand end of the Depository on the fifth floor. One of the men is wearing a brown suit coat. 'It startled me, then I thought, 'well, they probably have guards, possibly in all the buildings,' so I didn't say anything'.

Ruby Henderson sees two men standing back from a window on one of the upper floors of the Book Depository. She particularly notices that one of the men 'had dark hair... a darker complexion than the

other’.

Lee E. Bowers, Jr., a railroad employee who is perched in a fourteen-foot railroad switching tower overlooking the parking lot behind the stockade fence, sees a black 1957 Ford enter the lot. Bowers believes the driver is holding a microphone or perhaps a mobile telephone. The car leaves the lot around 12:20 PM.

Tom Dillard, the chief news photographer of the Dallas Morning News, sees two men in the arched windows (6th floor) of the TSBD as the car he is riding in turns the corner from Main onto Houston.

Seven eye witnesses report seeing a man wearing a white or light-colored shirt. Six witnesses (and perhaps as many as 40 inmates) see TWO men on the 6th floor of the TSBD. Four witnesses say the second man is wearing dark clothing or a brown coat. Most of the witnesses say the man wearing the white shirt looks like LHO. When Marion Baker confronts LHO in the 2nd floor lunchroom of the TSBD, moments after the shooting LHO will be wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt. (H&L)

Gordon Arnold, a young army soldier, wants to get a good view of the motorcade in order to use his movie camera. As he approaches the overpass bridge, a plain-clothes man identifying himself as CIA rebuffs him. Arnold then moves off to a spot near the grassy knoll where he will watch the motorcade. (AP photographer James Altgens has also been denied permission to be on the bridge.) And yet, thirteen railroad employees of the Union Terminal are allowed on the bridge.

Police officers White and Foster are assigned places at the East and West sides of a bridge than runs North-South. Access to the overpass bridge may have been limited to those with photography equipment.

Roy Truly prepares to leave the TSBD for lunch in the company of Orchus Virgil Campbell. The two men decide to delay their departure, however, in order to see the motorcade pass the building.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig is standing [as ordered by Sheriff Decker at 10:30 this morning] with other officers in front of the courthouse at 505 Main Street. Decker has ordered his men to observe but to take no part in the motorcade. Observing the motorcade route, Craig remembers thinking to himself: ‘there were no officers guarding the intersections or controlling the crowd. My mind flashed back to the meeting in Decker’s office that morning, then back to the lack of security in this area’. Referring to the expected arrival of the Presidential motorcade, Deputy Sheriff Jim Ramsey, standing near Craig, remarks: ‘Maybe somebody will shoot the son of a bitch’.

12:17 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

J.D. Tippit checks out in the 4100 block of Bonnieview at Kiest. He radios the dispatcher and says ‘be out of the car for a minute, 4100 block of Bonnie View’.

THE MOTORCADE IS NOW PASSING CEDAR SPRINGS ROAD.

A young man described as wearing green Army fatigues suddenly collapses at 100 N. Houston, near the front door of the Texas School Book Depository. He apparently is suffering some sort of seizure. An ambulance is called at 12:19 P.M. to take him to Parkland Hospital. Parkland never records a patient registering at this time. This ‘emergency’ results in the opening of a route directly and exactly to Parkland Hospital (‘cut all

traffic for the ambulance going to Parkland') not for the President, who will be shot only midway through this 'emergency,' but for the man with the 'epileptic seizure'. 'Patient' is later identified as Jerry B. Belknap. He dies in 1986.

Aubrey Rike is the driver of the ambulance (O'Neal's Ambulance Service) that picks up Belknap. Oddly enough, he tells of receiving several 'bogus' ambulance calls during the days preceding the president's motorcade, and the location was usually the corner of Houston and Elm Streets. In thinking about those 'bogus' calls in the days after the Assassination, and combining that with his recollection of picking up 'the epileptic' there on November 22, he sees the possibility that perhaps the seizure is part of something much bigger, and that his ambulance, cruising nearby, was supposed to have arrived a few minutes later, and that the sound of its siren would have drowned out the sounds of the shots. Rike will also be present in Trauma Room

1 at Parkland Hospital. He will witness the Last Rites being performed for JFK, among other things. He will also assist in putting JFK's body in the bronze casket. Photographer James W. Altgens sees a man having an epileptic fit and watches as an ambulance arrives to pick the man up. Altgens also notices about a dozen people on

top of the railroad bridge. He thinks to himself, 'what the heck are all those people doing up there,' at the spot where he was not allowed to stay and take his pictures.

'And just as the ambulance was clearing the triple underpass, you could see the red lights as the motorcade cut onto Main Street'. (POTP)

In the motorcade, SS agent Clint Hill moves four times from the forward position of the left running board of the follow-up car to the rear step of the Presidential automobile and back again due to crowd surges along the route.

Governor and Mrs. Connally will later recall:

Mr. CONNALLY: Mrs. Kennedy appeared to be much more relaxed, much more in the spirit of things. She was smiling more, obviously more at ease, but one little thing, the Sun was bright. It had come out bright and beautiful. The sky was beautiful, the clouds had dispersed and she put on her dark glasses. What did he say?

Mrs. CONNALLY: He said, 'Take your glasses off, Jackie'.

Mr. CONNALLY. 'Take your glasses off, Jackie'. She kept them off for a while and she just unconsciously put them back on.

Mrs. CONNALLY: You could hear him again saying, 'Take your glasses off, Jackie'. Mr. CONNALLY: This happened a third time. Then, I think she finally left them off.

12:20 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

Bonnie Ray Williams testifies that, at this time, the sixth floor of the Book Depository Building is apparently vacant as he leaves it to go downstairs. Williams has gone to the sixth floor to eat his lunch. (The Warren Commission will later say that Oswald is on the sixth floor from 11:55 AM until 12:30 P.M.)

If the Warren Commission is correct, LHO must now arrange a 'sniper's nest' consisting of some 24 cartons, each of which weigh about 50 pounds, most of which will have to be lifted physically and placed on top of one, two, or three other cartons. In order to enter and leave this 'nest,' he will have to

squeeze his body through a narrow opening between several stacks of cartons. He will then assemble his rifle [which FBI says takes six minutes using a dime, since no tools are later found], and arrange a gun-rest. He will leave only one palm print on the carton on which he will sit. He will accomplish all of this in the 10 or 15 minutes remaining after Bonnie Ray Williams leaves the sixth floor and before the motorcade appears.

Mrs. Robert E. (Pauline) Sanders is in the 2nd floor lunchroom of the TSBD until this time and does not remember seeing LHO.

Carolyn Arnold will see LHO in the lunchroom five minutes later. (H&L)

Railroad worker, Lee E. Bowers, Jr. sees another unfamiliar vehicle, a 1961 Chevrolet, enter the parking lot behind the stockade fence. The car circles around and leaves about 12:25. In addition to the strange cars circling the lot, Bowers also notices two men standing behind the stockade fence. They remain there until after shots are fired at the motorcade.

About this time, Danny Arce, an employee from the TSBD, is standing outside, in front of the building. An older man approaches him and asks to be directed to a restroom inside the building. Arce says: 'he said he had kidney trouble, could I direct him to the men's room and I said I would and I helped him up the steps and walked him into the restroom and I opened the door for him and that's when I went inside to eat my lunch and then I seen him walk out'. Arce remembers the man getting in a black automobile and driving away. (WC)

Don Campbell, an advertising employee with the Dallas Morning News, says this is the last time he sees Jack Ruby sitting in one of the newspaper's offices. The next time Campbell sees Ruby, it will be 12:45 PM. This leaves a 25-minute gap of Ruby's time unaccounted for, precisely when witnesses place him in Dealey Plaza. (H&L)

Police Ban (Channel 2):

Reports crowd along motorcade spilling into street from Harwood to Ross

12:21 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

J.D. Tippit clears back in service.

12:22 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

The motorcade stops at Ervay Street.

Lee Bowers, observing from the railroad tower in the railroad yard next to the TSBD sees another car enter the area. This 'Third car, which entered the area, which was some seven or nine minutes before the shooting, I believe was a 1961 or 1962

Chevrolet, four-door Impala, white, showed signs of being on the road. It was muddy up to the windows; bore a similar out-of-state license to the first car I observed, occupied also by one white male. He spent a little more time in the area. He tried he circled the area and probed one spot right at the tower in an attempt to get and was forced to back out some considerable distance, and slowly cruised down back towards the front of the School Depository Building...The last I saw of him he was pausing just about in just above the Assassination site'. Bowers also sees two men behind the picket fence: 'directly in line, towards the mouth of the underpass, there were two men. 'One man was

middle-aged or slightly older fairly heavy-set, in white shirt and fairly dark trousers, another younger man, about mid-twenties, in either a plaid shirt or plaid coat or jacket’.

12:23 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

From his office on the 7th floor of the Mercantile Building, H.L. Hunt reportedly watches JFK ride towards Dealey Plaza. A few moments later, escorted by six men in two cars, Hunt leaves the center of Dallas without even stopping by his house. He eventually flies to Mexico where he remains for one month. General Edwin Walker will also eventually join him. He does not return until Christmas. (According to a research paper now known as The Torbitt Document, H.L. Hunt and his family are flown to New York on orders from J. Edgar Hoover. Five FBI agents keep the Hunts at a hotel in New York three weeks until it is determined that Hunt’s alleged part in the Assassination is going to be kept from public knowledge.)

Other reports actually place H.L. Hunt in Washington following the Assassination. Supposedly it was there that J. Edgar Hoover could better protect the Texas oilman and his interests.)

12:24 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

The Presidential motorcade passes FBI agent James Hosty.

12:25 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

Depository employee Carolyn Arnold sees Oswald on the first floor near the front door of the building.

A pilot car precedes the motorcade. In this car are: B.L. Senkel, F.P. Turner, Deputy Chief George Lumpkin (also a member of the Army Intelligence Reserve), Lieutenant Colonel George Whitmeyer (a local army reserve commander) and Jack Puterbaugh, the local advance man for the Democratic National Committee who was present when the parade route in front of the TSBD was set. This pilot car makes only one recorded stop along the parade route today, exactly in front of the TSBD. (‘Deputy Chief G. L. Lumpkin... stopped momentarily at the corner of Houston and Elm’ and spoke to the policeman ‘working traffic at that corner’.) None of the three policemen assigned to that corner will report this conversation in their later affidavits.

12:26 Police Ban (Channel 2): #158 (rear car) reports that everything is okay.

12:28 Police Ban (Channel 2): Size of crowd noted on radio ‘Big crowd’.

12:29 PM Nov. 22, 1963:

The police radio, Channel 1, goes dead for at least 4 minutes, rendering communication in the motorcade impossible. (It has been established that one of the motorcycle escorts in the motorcade had a microphone that was ‘stuck’ open, thus rendering communication impossible. For a long time, researchers identified a motorcycle policeman, H.B. McLain, as the man with the microphone in question. McLain will later admit to having many open mike problems in the past. Recent evidence suggests that the open microphone might not have even been in the motorcade but at the Trade Mart. Eventually, spectrograms will show that there were possibly as many as four other microphones on, or attempting to get on, the radio channel during this time.)

NOTE: On November 22, 1963, the regular business of the police department was conducted on

Channel 1, and radio traffic associated with the President's visit was conducted on Channel 2.

On Houston Street, waiting to see the president are two county clerks, Ronald Fischer and Robert Edwards. According to their affidavits, they see a man through the window on the fifth floor of the School Book Depository Building at this time.

Two men who work for the city and county see a man in the sixth-floor window, only he's staring 'transfixed' at the area of the grassy knoll, and not at the motorcade. One of the men remarks to the other that the man in the window looks 'uncomfortable,' like he 'must be hiding or something'. The man in the window is wearing an 'open neck... sport shirt or a T-shirt...light in color, probably white' and they mention a 'sport shirt... yellow'. One of them later says 'he did not think the man in the window was Oswald, insisting that the man in the window had 'light-colored hair'. (US)

Of the motorcade, Governor Connally will later recall: 'The further we got toward town, the denser became the crowds, and when we got down on Main Street, the crowds were extremely thick. They were pushed off of curbs; they were out in the street, and they were backed all the way up against the walls of the buildings. They were just as thick as they could be. I don't know how many. But, there were at least a quarter of a million people on the parade route that day and everywhere the reception was good'.

THE MOTORCADE TURNS ONTO HOUSTON FROM MAIN (The motorcade is now five minutes behind schedule.)

Dealey Plaza, named after George Bannerman Dealey, a pioneer Dallas civic leader and founder of the 'Dallas Morning News'. The 3.07-acre plaza, the site of the first home in Dallas as well as the first courthouse, post office, store, fraternal lodge and hotel, has been called the 'Birthplace of Dallas'. It was acquired by the city for the construction of the Triple Underpass that allows railroad traffic to pass over Commerce, Main and Elm Streets. The property was christened 'Dealey Plaza' in 1935 and placed under the authority of the city's Park Board in 1936 with the official opening of the underpass. Both incoming and outgoing traffic between downtown Dallas and the major freeway systems to the west is channeled through Dealey Plaza. It is bounded on the east by Houston Street.

Facing onto Houston are the new County Court House (still under construction that day), the historic old County Court House, the Criminal Courts Building containing the County Jail and the Sheriff's Office, the Dallas County Records Building and the Dal-Tex office building. Just west of the Dal-Tex building, across Houston, is the redbrick building, which in 1963 contained the Texas School Book Depository and publishers' offices. Bisecting Dealey Plaza is Main Street, with Commerce Street branching off to the south and Elm Street curving in on the north. These three main arteries converge on the west side of the plaza at the railroad bridge known as the Triple Underpass. Facing Houston Street on the west are fountains and monuments to Dealey. On the north and south sides of the plaza are two small arbors or pergolas, flanked on the east by a line of trees and shrubs and on the west by a wooden stockade fence about five feet high.

The JFK Assassination & the Occult: A small group of researchers versed in the subject, have pointed out that Dealey Plaza is the site of the first Masonic temple in Dallas and a spot loaded with occult

symbolism: Three is supposedly the most magical of numbers. The city of Dallas is located just south of the 33 degree of latitude. The 33rd degree is Freemasonry's highest rank. (Trinity Site in New Mexico, the location of the first atomic bomb explosion, also sits on the 33rd degree latitude line.) Earl Warren, Gerald Ford, J. Edgar Hoover and Allen Dulles are all Freemasons. [A decade later, Gerald Ford, will himself be the target of an Assassination attempt in front of the St. Francis Hotel, located opposite Mason Street in the City of St. Francis, San Francisco. Members of the Free Masonic 'Hell Fire Club,' eighteenth-century London site of many a sex orgy involving such luminaries as Freemason Benjamin Franklin, called themselves 'Friars of St. Francis'.]

JFK's motorcade is headed for the 'Triple Underpass' when he is slain, according to some analysts, by three gunmen. The underpass is near the Trinity River. Three tramps are arrested right after the murder. Three shots are supposedly fired, according to the Warren Report, produced by a Commission loaded with Freemasons. Three men [JFK, Oswald & Ruby] become inextricably linked to events of this day. Dealey Plaza is near the Trinity River, which, before the introduction of flood control measures, submerged the place regularly. Dealey Plaza therefore symbolizes both the trident and its bearer, the water-god Neptune.

In Scotland, the Kennedy coat of arms and iconography is full of folklore. Their plant badge is an oak and their crest has a dolphin [Neptune] on it. James Shelby Downard writes: 'to this trident-Neptune site came the 'Queen of Love and Beauty' [Jackie] and her spouse [JFK], the scapegoat, in the Killing of the King rite, the 'Ceannaideach' [Gaelic word for Ugly Head or Wounded Head.]' JFK is shot in the head near an oak tree in Dealey Plaza. The Macbeth clan of Scotland had many variations of the family name. One was MacBaine, or Baines.

JFK's successor is Lyndon Baines Johnson, a Freemason. Dea in Latin means goddess. Ley in Spanish can refer to law or rule. Dealey Plaza is the 'goddess-rule' plaza. (FGCOAT)

The seven stories red brick Texas School Book Depository building now comes into view of those in the motorcade. Turning from Main onto Houston, the motorcade is proceeding directly towards the building prior to making a left turn onto Elm St.

If LHO is aiming his weapon from the sixth floor window, this is certainly a prime moment to fire. His target is coming directly towards him growing progressively larger in the view of his telescopic sight.

There are an estimated 20,000 open windows along the motorcade route. The crowd is estimated to be around 250,000. (TID)

All overpasses have been cleared except for Dealey Plaza. No precautions have been taken by the Secret Service for the open windows in buildings. No action is taken nor a report filed on the man standing with an open umbrella in Dealey Plaza on a sunny day. Not one agent will mention this incident in their reports of this day. (MIDP)

Of the sixty-nine people who work in the TSBD, only thirty-three are employees of the company who owns the building. Prior to this past summer, a wholesale grocery company engaged in supplying restaurants and institutions has occupied the building. Since the year it was built in 1903, this building located at 411 Elm Street has primarily functioned as a warehouse. In order to make it more suitable as an office building, extensive and very costly modifications are now underway inside. Though the

building is seven stories tall, the inside passenger elevator, recently installed, only goes as high as the fourth floor. The machinery for lifting it is on the fifth floor. When the passenger elevator became operational, the stairway in the northwest corner was closed off in lieu of 'repairs'. No one is allowed to use it. The nature of the repairs on the stairway remains unknown, although they are not the kind that will prevent heavy use of the stairs later this day. The installation of an elevator, which only goes up to, the fourth floor, followed by the closure of the northwest stairway, creates a situation which makes the upper floors effectively off-limits to everyone except those who are assigned warehouse duties.

Several witnesses will see a gunman on the fifth floor of this building; also on the fifth floor at the time of the shooting are four warehouse men. Six warehouse workers have spent the entire morning on the sixth floor covering the old floor with new sheets of plywood. Unlike the office workers of the Book Depository, these warehouse men do not receive standard payroll checks; instead they are paid in cash. There will also be eventual evidence that three employee time charts for this day, later printed in the Warren Commission Exhibits, show signs of fraudulent fabrication. Because of the construction of new flooring on this date, the sixth floor has the most employees assigned to it of any of the upper three floors.

Advance agent Winston G. Lawson informed Committee investigators that he had nothing to do with the selection of the Main-Houston-Elm turn before November 14... Forrest Sorrel's W.C. Exhibit No. 4 suggests that both men drove the entire route on November 18. It is not certain that both men knew about the turn earlier than this date. Besides limiting motorcycle protection, Lawson prevented the Dallas Police Department from inserting into the motorcade, behind the Vice-Presidential car, a Dallas Police Department squad car. Lawson was asked by the Committee why ...he made no mention... of the Dallas Police Department homicide car that Jesse Curry believed on November 14, to have been included and whose absence Curry protested at the meeting of November 21. He answered that 'the Dallas Police Department could have put it (a Dallas Police Department car) in on their own' and that 'he could not recall who took it out; 'that he was not sure it was scheduled to be there;' and that 'he didn't know who concealed the Dallas Police Department car because he didn't know who decided to include it'.

Forrest Sorrels will testify that he scans the TSBD building briefly as he passes it in the lead car of the motorcade, 'at least for a sufficient number of seconds to gain a general impression of the lack of any unusual activity'. Sorrels, however, is handicapped in that he is riding in a closed car. As the motorcade passes, Joseph Milteer is reportedly photographed and filmed on the eastern curb of Houston Street, diagonally across Dealey Plaza. If these reports are true, he will witness the Assassination. Also, the Altgens photograph seems to show a man who appears to be a 'dead ringer' for Lou Conein, famed for his CIA exploits in Southeast Asia. His longtime coworker Col. L. Fletcher Prouty says that Conein is a genius at planning the details of operational scenarios. Records exist that Conein was in Fort Worth on November 21. In the Altgens photo, the man resembling Conein stands at the corner of Main and Houston, smiling as he watches the motorcade pass. (TGZFH)

Jack Ruby reportedly sits in a nearby newspaper office with a view of Dealey Plaza. (This is one account. However, considering the Dallas Morning News is only two blocks from Dealey Plaza, it is also possible that Ruby could have been there as claimed by Julia Ann Mercer, Jean Hill, Phil Willis, and Policeman Tom Tilson and still hurried back to the paper before 1:00 PM)

JFK's limo passes almost twenty sheriff's deputies standing at the intersection of Main and Houston in front of the Sheriff's Office. (Later, the deputies will almost unanimously agree that they believe the shots came from the railroad yards located just behind the Grassy Knoll. Of the twenty Dallas Police deputies who will give statements regarding today's events, 'sixteen thought the assassin had fired from the area of the grassy knoll' while three had 'no opinion' and one 'decided the shots came from' the Book Depository.)

In the motorcade's Vice Presidential limousine, Lyndon Johnson is later described as having his ear up against a small walkie-talkie held over the back seat, listening to the device, which is turned low. (This description comes from Sen. Ralph Yarborough who is riding with Johnson.)

In his book *The Death Of A President*, William Manchester writes: 'at 12:29 PM his career was at low ebb. He sat sluggishly in the back seat of his convertible, insensitive to the cheers around him, seeking refuge in the glare of a dashboard radio. His prestige had come apart, and for the moment he had apparently abandoned hope of reassembling it. Then, sixty seconds later, the elected President and his lady lay in a welter of blood, and Lyndon Johnson was the leader of the nation'.

Lyndon Johnson's Secret Service detail is already 'on the alert'. Photographic evidence reveals that the left side rear door to Johnson's Secret Service back-up car is already being held open. This fact, in and of it, may not be unusual since there are reports that the car door was held open for the entire motorcade.

Local Dallas newspaper reporters have been joking all morning about when and where 'the shooting will start'.

Geneva Hine, the only employee in the Depository's second floor offices, observes the electrical power and telephone system go dead. The Warren Commission will not question a single TSBD employee, including building manager Roy Truly, about the mysterious interruption of electric or telephone service, nor will they ask the location of the electric and telephone service panels. (H&L)

A moment after the shooting Geneva Hine knocks on the door of Southwestern Publishing (Room 203 in the TSBD). She sees a woman through the opaque glass, hears her talking on the phone, and continues knocking on the door, but the woman never answers. Researcher John Armstrong questions why a telephone was working in one office when electrical service and phone service went dead everywhere else in the TSBD. The Warren Commission did not question the woman using the phone Mrs. John L. Carol Hughes.

Bonnie Ray Williams, James Jarman, Harold Norman and Jack Dougherty are on the 5th floor of the TSBD.

Nellie Connally, sitting in the Presidential Limousine, turns to JFK. Mrs. Connally will later recall... we were having such a wonderful reception, and we were all so excited, and we had had through all these other cities, and I had restrained myself up to that point from saying anything, but I could no longer stand it, so I turned around to the President and I said, 'Mr. President, you can't say Dallas doesn't love you'.

Roy H. Kellerman briefly scans the TSBD building 'but not sufficiently to be alerted by anything in the windows or on the roof'.

12:30 PM THE MOTORCADE TURNS ONTO ELM FROM HOUSTON

Abraham Zapruder, a Dallas dress manufacturer, begins to film the motorcade with his new 8 mm camera. He is filming from the President's right as the limousine moves along Elm St.

Dr. David Mantik writes: 'when the camera is stopped and then restarted it takes a finite amount of time for the motor to get up to normal speed. This, in turn, means that for a brief interval, the frames will advance slower than normally. Because the frames are advancing slower, the exposure time will be longer for these frames and the images will appear lighter than usual (overexposure). At three separate occasions during the home movie sequence (supposedly on the same film as the motorcade sequence) this actually occurs, and at each occasion such overexposure is visible. However, on the one occasion when the camera apparently stops during the motorcade (just before the limousine appears) an overexposure is not visible. This inconsistency is remarkable and should normally have raised the question of whether the camera actually did stop, or whether the effect is absent because frames had been excised at this juncture'. (MIDP)

SPEED OF LIMOUSINE: Secret Service Agent, William Greer, driver of the Presidential limousine, estimates the car's speed at the time of the first shot as 12 to 15 miles per hour. Other witnesses in the motorcade estimates the speed of the President's limousine from 7 to 22 miles per hour. A more precise determination has been made from motion pictures taken on the scene by an amateur photographer, Abraham Zapruder. Based on these films, the speed of the President's automobile is computed at an average speed of 11.2 miles per hour. The car maintains this average speed over a distance of approximately 186 feet immediately preceding the shot, which strikes the President in the head. While the car travels this distance, the Zapruder camera runs 152 frames. Since the camera operates at a speed of 18.3 frames per second, it is calculated that the car required 8.3 seconds to cover the 136 feet. This represents a speed of 11.2 miles per hour [W.C.] If the Zapruder film is indeed an accurate measurement of true elapsed time. William Greer, driver of the limousine, seems to have difficulty making this turn, nearly hitting a curb outcropping in front of the TSBD. He then begins to slow the limousine, perhaps to let those vehicles behind the Presidential limo catch up. Greer will later testify that, in such parades, the limo is driven in 'low gear' for greater control. A lower gear will obviously affect the vehicle's ability to quickly accelerate. Greer will eventually say that he had never driven the route, and the turn surprised him. He will also explain that he has to now slow down in the turn, and after it, to maintain the 'integrity of the parade'. Then, as he now looks ahead, he encounters another problem: The triple underpass, which should have been devoid of civilians, is, on the contrary, overpopulated.

A strong wind begins to blow into the plaza from the North. Patrolman M. L. Baker rounds the corner from Main onto Houston and the gust of wind almost unseats him from his two-wheeled motorcycle which is behind the last press car of the motorcade. (Baker will be the first man to see LHO immediately following the Assassination.) Abraham Zapruder continues to film the Assassination of JFK with his camera.

According to Harrison Edward Livingstone in 'Killing The Truth', once Zapruder turns his undeveloped movie film over to the printing lab, copies are immediately duplicated and distributed as follows: 1.FBI lab 2.Dallas FBI office 3.Washington DC, FBI office 4.Henry Wade 5.Dallas Police 6. & 7:Two copies for the two couples that owned the film lab 8.Secret Service copy 9. Somewhere along the line, H.L. Hunt had his copy from the start. ...'Standard Kodak practice was to punch [a] processing number after the last image on the second side [of the film itself]. If this practice had been followed with the Zapruder film, then a 0183 should have appeared after the motorcade side. None of the remaining numbers (the image of 0183, then punched 0186) coincide with this practice. A review of the intact original home movie side might prove enlightening; unfortunately, it remains unfound... The chain- of-custody affidavits (for reasons unknown) do not mention serial number 0184, which remains a mystery because it has never been located and because the Kodak lab has no record of any roll of film that would correspond to it (critics have suggested that this was the Hunt copy) (MIDP)

A great many researchers have seriously questioned the chain of possession of Zapruder's film, following the Assassination. Homer McMahon, head of the color lab at the National Photographic Interpretation Center describes receiving the film from a Secret Service agent who flies it to Rochester for development before bringing it to the NPIC. McMahon's recollections will be corroborated by one of his assistants, Bennett Hunter, who will also be eventually interviewed by the ARRB. As best as these two men recall, they receive the film on the weekend immediately after the Assassination. McMahon recalls seeing the film projected at least 10 times that night. It is his opinion, based on this viewing, the JFK was shot 6 to 8 times from at least three directions, but the Secret Service agent tells McMahon that there were just three shots, and that these all came from the Book Depository. McMahon and his assistant are told to keep their work secret and are prohibited even from telling their supervisors (who are not present.)

More recently, William Raymond, a French journalist, claims to have seen a different film in France, which may be either H. L. Hunt's copy or a descendant of it. Was the original switched at the Jamieson laboratory or a copy and then given to the Secret Service for transportation to Rochester that same evening? Was Zapruder merely given a copy when he thought he had the original? If so, how would he have known the difference? The fact is that no documentary evidence, nor anyone's memory, can settle a question of this nature. (MIDP)

An FBI Memorandum dated today reports that the Bureau Laboratory has requested to make THREE copies of the Zapruder film, 'maintaining one for bureau use and returning two to Dallas by most expeditious means possible. Eastman Kodak, Dallas, advises that they developed original negative and three copies for Zapruder'.

Thomas Atkins, an official photographer for the Kennedy White House has also been photographing the motorcade with a quality camera, a 16 mm Arriflex S. He is riding six cars behind Kennedy and filming the motorcade as it moves through Dealey Plaza. (Atkins will eventually assemble his film footage into a movie entitled 'The Last Two Days. The film will be described as 'terribly damaging to the Warren Commission finding that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone assassin'. Neither Atkins's testimony nor his film will be studied by either of the federal panels investigating the Assassination.)

In the motorcade's lead car which is almost beneath the overpass, Forrest V. Sorrels says to Chief Jesse Curry: 'Five more minutes and we'll have him there'. Winston G. Lawson calls the Trade Mart,

giving them a five-minute warning.

Rose Cheramie, now convalescing at a state hospital in Jackson, Louisiana, is watching television with several nurses when a spot report about JFK's motorcade comes on. Cheramie says 'This is when it is going to happen!' The nurses dismiss her remarks, until moments later. Cheramie has also told one of the hospital interns 'that one of the men involved in the plot was a man named Jack Rubinstein'. (Probe Vol. 6, No. 5)

Walter Sheridan is sitting in a federal court building in Nashville, where Jimmy Hoffa is awaiting trial. Brothers

Positioned in the front doorway of the Texas School Book Depository, watching the motorcade are: Wesley Buell Frazier, Danny Arce, Billy Lovelady and fifteen feet away, near a lone V-shaped oak tree Mr. Roy Truly and Mr. Ochus Campbell.

SS Agent Emory Roberts jots in his shift report, '12:35 PM, the President arrived at the Trade Mart'.

Laura Knight writes: 'The Secret Service could count on the reinforcement of its 28 agents in Texas, including 5 based in Dallas. Eight agents were assigned to guard the Trade Mart, but there were none at all at Dealey Plaza.

The Secret Service was so unconcerned about the Texas trip that it even left its chief behind. At the time of the Assassination, Jerry Behn was dining in a Washington restaurant. Roy Kellerman, who took his place at Dallas, proved so incompetent that at Parkland Hospital his men started taking orders from agent Emory Roberts. Later, during the flight back to Washington, Rufus Youngblood took over. These men had traveled 200,000 miles with the President. Somewhere along the line, they had neglected the first rule of security: they had lost their reflexes'.

Note: Whenever French President Charles De Gaulle now travels by car, 47 motorcycle policemen spread out in rows protect him. Several police cars precede and follow the Presidential vehicle, and the car immediately following the President contains a sharpshooter and a photographer equipped with an automatic Japanese camera similar to a Robot. When De Gaulle makes shorter, routine trips, a smaller force of 8 motorcycle policemen who surround the car protects him. Today, only four-motorcycle policeman are positioned at the rear and on either side of JFK's limo.

The Protective Research Section, headed by Robert I. Bouck, now has 65 offices across the country and 50,000 files on people who have threatened the President. Between November 1961 and November 1963, it has investigated 34 Texas residents and opened 115 other files on Texans. On November 8, 1963, the PRS spent ten minutes inspecting Dallas.

Army Intelligence officer, James Powell, is now in the Dal Tex building. This is the building that Jim Braden will be found coming out of in a matter of minutes and will be arrested. Braden has an office in New Orleans: Room 1701 in the Pere Marquette Building. During this same period in late 1963, David Ferrie is working for Carlos Marcello on the same floor... in the same building just down the hall from Braden in Room 1707.

Dallas Deputy Harry Weatherford, a crack shot rifleman, is now on the roof of the

Dallas County Jail Building with a high-powered rifle.

Associated Press photographer, James W. Altgens has now stationed himself at a vantage point on Elm Street across from the Texas School Book Depository Building to photograph the presidential motorcade as it passes through Dealey Plaza and heads onto the Stemmons Freeway.

Altgens captures the president on film in a now famous shot taken within two seconds of the impact of the bullet that strikes JFK's head. For a while, controversy rages around a figure visible in the background of the photograph. A man many people think strongly resembles Lee Harvey Oswald is pictured standing in the front entrance of the Book Depository Building. If it is, in fact, Oswald, he could not have been on the sixth floor of the building when the shots were fired. The Warren Commission will discount any possibility that the figure is Oswald, and instead identifies the man as Billy Nolan Lovelady, another building employee. The man in the photo is wearing a dark, heavy-textured shirt open halfway to the waist over a white undershirt. Lovelady later tells reporters that he was wearing a red-and-white- striped sport shirt that day. The identity of the man in the photo has never been clearly established.

James Altgens will tell Commission investigators that he raced up the Grassy Knoll immediately after the president was hit because several uniformed Dallas police officers ran in that direction with weapons drawn, apparently in response to the sound of gunfire from that direction. Altgens' testimony that 'flesh particles flew out of the side of his [Kennedy's] head in my direction from where I was standing...' Has been cited by many investigators to support the conclusion that the president's head wound was caused by a bullet fired from the Grassy Knoll, which was to Kennedy's right and front, not from the Texas School Book Depository Building, which was to his rear. The President is in an open, unarmored car. The route chosen is along busy streets with many overlooking high buildings on each side. Windows in these buildings (estimated: 20,000 along the route) have not been closed, sealed and put under surveillance. Secret Service units and trained military units that are required by regulations to be there are not in place. As a result there is limited ground and building surveillance. Sewer covers along the way have not been welded shut. The route is particularly hazardous, with sharp turns requiring slow speeds, in violation of protection regulations.

Beyond the triple overpass, the 'barricade' suggested by the Warren Commission is a three-inch curb, which could have been easily navigated by every vehicle in the motorcade, with discomfort to none.

A total of 178 officers, including reserves, are assigned to the motorcade route today. Captain of the Dallas reserves, Charles Arnett, will later tell the Warren Commission that the reserves were ordered to take no action if spectators booed the president, but if there was a threat of bodily harm, they were to report their concerns to the nearest 'regular officer'.

SS agent Winston Lawson, riding in the motorcade's lead car, tries to wave onlookers off the triple underpass. The Dallas police officer, standing with the railroad employees on the overpass, does not notice the signaling. Lawson will later say:

'From Love Field to Dealey Plaza, there were 20,000 windows. How could we possibly check them all?'

Arnold Rowland notices a Dallas police officer on the sidewalk in front of the TSBD. Police Ban

(Channel 2) Curry, in the lead car, reports that his car has just reached the underpass.

Eight seconds later, the police dispatcher announces the time: '12:30:18 PM CST' Victoria Elizabeth Adams, a witness observing the motorcade from the 4th floor of the TSBD says: 'I watched the motorcade come down Main, as it turned from Main onto Houston, and watched it proceed around the corner on Elm, and apparently somebody in the crowd called to the late President, because he and his wife both turned abruptly and faced the building, so we had a very good view of both of them'. (WC)

Mary Moorman: 'just immediately before the presidential car came into view, we were, you know, there was just tremendous excitement. And my friend who was with me, we were right ready to take the picture. And she's not timid. She, as the car approached us, she did holler for the president, 'Mr. President, look this way!' And I'd stepped out off the curb into the street to take the picture. And snapped it immediately'. (MIDP)

The Zapruder film will later show that Moorman remained on the curb and didn't step into the street to take her photograph. Later photographic tests will reveal that Moorman HAD to be standing in the street to have the photograph and the various elements in it aligned as they are. Researchers have used this fact to argue that the Zapruder film has been altered, that composites of various frames were utilized in a forgery of the actual film. In describing his viewing of the Zapruder film days later (Nov. 25th), Dan Rather CBS television's New Orleans Bureau Chief who is in Texas to cover the President's visit, describes JFK moments before the first shot: President Kennedy had just put his right hand up to the side of his right eye, it appeared that he was perhaps brushing back his hair or rubbing his eyebrow'. Rather restates this particular movement again by saying: 'At almost the instant the President put his hand up to his eyebrow... on the right side of his face, with Mrs. Kennedy looking away... the President lurched forward just a bit, uh, it was obvious he had been hit in the movie but you had to be looking very closely in order to see it'. (POTP)

When JFK is embalmed, Thomas Evan Robison, one of the undertakers will describe three small wounds on the right side of the President's face, one in the temple and two small shrapnel wounds in the face. Some researchers have described the wound in the temple as a bullet wound and the two 'shrapnel wounds' as having hit the President when one of the bullets missed its target and hit the pavement, causing debris to fly up and strike the President on the right side of his face. It is further noted in the film that JFK abruptly stops waving and lowers his right arm just as the limo passes behind the Stemmons Freeway sign in the Zapruder film. Researchers have suggested that he has heard the sound of the first shot that has missed the limo and has instead hit the pavement of Elm Street, causing stinging debris to strike the right side of his face. If this is the case, JFK doesn't have time to fully react to being hit by the debris before he is struck by another bullet and propelled forward. In an interview conducted on May 26, 1992 by Certified Legal Investigator Joe West, Thomas Evan Robison will describe JFK's wounds and partial embalming process as follows: Wounds: Large gaping hole in back of head. Patched by placing piece of rubber... over it. Thinks skull full of Plaster of Paris. Smaller wound in right temple. Crescent shaped, flapped down (3') (approx. 2) Small shrapnel wounds in face. Packed with wax.

The President's limo is just passing a Stemmons Freeway sign. * Emmett Hudson, grounds keeper at Dealey Plaza, will later reveal that one of the two fixed points [the Book Depository window and the car positioned at the Stemmons Freeway sign] the Stemmons sign is shifted from its place soon after the Assassination and removed completely by early in 1965.

Sylvia Meagher points out in her book, 'Accessories After The Fact, that 'we do not know if the sign was moved before or after the FBI reenactment tests of May 24, 1964 or, for that matter, before or after the Secret Service reenactments of December 5, 1963. The repositioning and ultimate disappearance of the Stemmons sign is a mystery with ominous undertones. Having no interest in evidence which did not incriminate Oswald, the Warren Commission took not the slightest interest in the Stemmons sign and, needless to say, made no investigation into when and why it was moved'.

In the soon-to-be-famous Zapruder film, JFK's limo is now briefly obscured as it passes behind the Stemmons Freeway sign located on Elm St.

John P. Costella, Ph.D. states in The Great Zapruder Film Hoax that: 'The inescapable conclusion is that the Stemmons Freeway sign as seen in the extant 'Zapruder' film is a fabrication. It does not represent a physically real object that was present during the Assassination. Rather, it has been inserted into the film after the event'. Costella bases his conclusions on the absence of 'pincushion distortion' that should be present on the sign if the film is genuine. Costella believes the Stemmons Freeway Sign was superimposed on the film after the background was already pincushion distorted. The sign's edges aren't pulled towards the corners of the frame like everything else in the extant film. Lampposts are also visible in the Zapruder film. In 1963 the lampposts were 16' tall, and next to the curb. After the Assassination, lampposts were moved away from the curb and changed to 14' height.

This makes photo replications much harder. Note also that Hugh Betzner took a little-studied black and white image of the Assassination. Close examination of Betzner shows what could be another movie photographer. He is the same size as Zapruder and seems to be holding a camera to his face. If this is another photographer, his position is only about ten feet away from Zapruder's pedestal. He could be the source of the 'other' film seen by several researchers.

Also of interest is the fact that freshly painted yellow stripes are photographed on the south curb of Elm Street today. At least two of these stripes appear in the Zapruder film. Color photos taken in the 1990s show that the stripes have been lengthened to about 40 inches, considerably longer than their original size of about 24 inches. Some researchers believe the stripes were painted by the Assassination team and later repainted as part of the cover-up.

Beverly Oliver, who has been shooting movies near the south curb, will later notice that she has stepped in yellow paint today. It is all over the soles of her shoes. She tries to get the paint off, but cannot get it all off. (TGZFH)

A man standing to the right of the freeway sign opens an umbrella, holds it above his head and pumps it up and down as the limousine passes his location. In the next few moments, while almost everyone in Dealey Plaza will be reacting to the shots by either falling to the ground or rushing towards the area of the Grassy Knoll, the man identified as the 'Umbrella Man' will sit down next to a dark-complected man on the sidewalk of Elm Street. Several photographs taken at this time indicate that the dark-complected man talks into a radio. Jim Towner snaps a photograph in which an antenna or an antenna-like device can be seen jutting out from behind the man's head while his hands hold an object to his face. A few moments later, both men will stand up and walk away each in different directions: the dark-complected man heads toward the Triple Underpass while the 'Umbrella Man' is seen walking towards the

Texas 8School Book Depository.

A public appeal will eventually result in the 'Umbrella Man' being identified to author and researcher Penn Jones by an anonymous caller. The 'Umbrella Man' is identified as a former Dallas insurance salesman named Louis Steven Witt. Jones contacts local newsmen and together they confront Witt. Although Witt refuses to talk to the newsmen, he confirms that he was in Dealey Plaza when JFK was shot and killed. Jones will later write: 'I felt the man had been coached. He would answer no questions and pointedly invited us to leave. His only positive statement, which seemed to come very quickly, was that he was willing to appear before the House Select Committee on Assassinations in Washington'.

SHOTS ARE FIRED AT THE MOTORCADE:

At approximately Zapruder frame 200, Kennedy's movements suddenly freeze; his right hand abruptly stops in the midst of a waving motion and his head moves rapidly from right to his left in the direction of his wife. Based on these movements, it appears that by the time the President goes behind the sign at frame 207 he is evidencing some kind of reaction to a severe external stimulus. (HSCA) Gerry Patrick Hemming states: 'The one thing we do know is none of the [Assassination] teams knew the existence of the others... when they heard the shots, they would flinch because they weren't sure that they'd been spotted and somebody was trying to take them out... you can put a smile on the shooter's face because then he realizes that it's a super-pro job and there are backup and decoy teams and that's where those shots are coming from. Silencers were used extensively. These were sonic silencers purchased through Mitchell Werbell'. (BT)

On hearing the first burst of firing, Sheriff Bill Decker glances back and thinks he sees a bullet bouncing off the street pavement. Motorcycle officer, Starvis Ellis also will testify he sees a bullet hit the pavement. (Neither Decker nor Ellis will ever be questioned about this by the Warren Commission.)

Motorcycle officer James Chaney will also tell newsmen this day that the first shot missed. It is suggested that JFK is hit by small pieces of the street pavement, and stops waving for a moment.

James Tague is standing near the triple underpass in Dealey Plaza. He is about 450 feet from the TSBD.

Lee Bowers, in the railroad tower behind the knoll, is aware of some kind of 'commotion' behind the picket fence, where he has previously noticed two men milling around: 'I just am unable to describe rather than it was something out of the ordinary, a sort of milling around, but something occurred in this particular spot which was out of the ordinary, which attracted my eye for some reason, which I could not identify'.

Mrs. Donald Baker, standing in front of the TSBD, says that she sees a shot hit the pavement near the Stemmons Freeway sign. 'I thought it was a firecracker. It looked just like you could see the sparks from it and I just thought it was a firecracker and I was thinking that there was somebody was fixing to get in a lot of trouble and we thought the kids or whoever threw it were down below or standing near the underpass or back up here by the sign'. (WC)

Governor John Connally recognizes the first noise as a rifle shot and the thought immediately crosses his mind that this is an Assassination attempt. From his position in the right jump seat immediately in front of JFK, he instinctively turns to his right because, to him, the shot seems to have come from over his right shoulder. (WC)

Mrs. Connally will later recall: 'I heard a noise that I didn't think of as a gunshot. I just heard a disturbing noise and turned to my right from where I thought the noise had come and looked in the back and saw the President clutch his neck with both hands. He said nothing. He just sort of slumped down in the seat. John had turned to his right also when we heard that first noise and shouted, 'No, No, No'.

James T. Teague, standing near the concrete abutment of the triple underpass, about 260 feet downhill from the President's position, is hit on his cheek by a piece of concrete blown off the street curb when it is hit by one of the bullets fired at the President. Teague is standing on a curb on Main Street, not Elm Street. He is more than one full block away from the President's car. The Warren Commission will not question Teague. And his existence is not even publicly announced for seven months following the Assassination.

If one draws a line from the point of impact on the curbstone (where Teague was standing) back to a position within a circle with an eighteen-inch diameter around the President's head and shoulders and then project that line back to some firing point, the gunman is placed in a window on the second floor of the Dal-Tex building, behind the President's car. On the other hand, if a line were drawn from that same point of contact with the curbstone back to the alleged lone gunman's lair on the sixth floor of the Book Depository building, the bullet would have traveled about twenty- two feet to its right. Teague will later say: 'J. Edgar Hoover didn't want me to exist. I was the only proof that there were more shots fired. I didn't see anything to shed any light on the Assassination. I was just one man slightly injured. I was ignored'.

Patrolman M.L. Baker is regaining control of his motorcycle after the strong gust of wind from the North when he hears the sound of gunfire. He is riding a two-wheeled motorcycle behind the last press car of the motorcade.

Mrs. Cabell turns to her husband and says: 'Earle, it is a shot'. Roy Kellerman, riding in the front seat of the limo, will testify that he hears JFK say, 'My God. I'm hit'. No one else in the limo recalls hearing JFK say anything. The next series of incidents occur almost simultaneously:

JFK is wounded. He clutches for his neck.

* The Warren Report will eventually state that 'it is not necessary to any essential findings of the Commission to determine just which shot hit Governor Connally'. (WR 19)

In *Murder In Dealey Plaza*, Dr. David W. Mantik writes: 'Based on a careful review of the eyewitnesses, JFK most likely slumped forward twice, once after the throat shot, and then immediately after the fatal head shot (a motion not seen in the extant [Zapruder] film). Between these two events, it is most likely that Jackie (slowly) lifted JFK to an erect position so that she could examine his face

closely. It seems likely that this upward movement, in a later version of the film (unnaturally accelerated by excised frames), has come to be seen as the head snap’.

Dr. Mantik also entertains the theory that a fragment or fragments of glass from the limo's windshield could have caused additional wounds to JFK's face due to a shot from the front, which passes through the windshield. Mantik notes that ‘a path from the windshield to JFK's throat was entirely unobstructed’. He further notes that Tom Robinson, from Gawler's funeral home, described three tiny holes in JFK's right cheek, near the right eye. Robinson says that he recalled the wounds because the fixative solution was leaking from them during the embalming process. Reports of a bullet hole in the windshield of the limo persist. A Ford Motor Company employee will report that he sees the windshield, and the hole before the windshield is destroyed. Based on his inspection, the employee concludes that the shot had come from the front. Mantik suggests that this shot could have come from an open storm drain on the south overpass.

Secret Service agent Clint Hill realizes immediately that something is wrong and jumps off the SS follow up car. He sprints towards the President's limousine. The Altgens photo displays the reason: Hill is looking forward at the President while the other agents are looking in various directions. He is therefore undoubtedly the first Secret Service agent to recognize the president's distress.

Mary Moorman: ‘A firecracker, maybe. There was another one just immediately following, which I still thought was a firecracker. And then I stepped back up on to the grassy area. I guess just, people were falling around us, you know. Knowing something was wrong. I certainly didn't know what was wrong’. (MIDP)

According to LBJ, Rufus Youngblood, his SS bodyguard yells ‘Get down!’ and immediately jumps on top of Vice-President Johnson, pushing him down in the car.

Youngblood then practically sits on top of the prone VP. (This is the version of the story as told by LBJ. Ralph Yarborough refuted this version, saying that both Youngblood and LBJ ducked down in the car at the first sounds of gunfire and that Youngblood remained in the front seat.) LBJ's car is the only car in the motorcade that does NOT have a Secret Service driver.

Motorcycle policeman Marrion L. Baker immediately glances up and sees pigeons fluttering off the Depository's roof. He believes the shots have come from either the Depository or the Dal-Tex building. He dismounts from his motorcycle and, gun in hand, rushes towards the TSBD building. Marrion L. Baker races into the building, followed by the building manager, Roy Truly, who has been watching the motorcade from in front of the building. The two start to take an elevator, but both cars are locked on the fifth floor, so they use the stairs. Through the glass window in the door of a second-floor lunchroom, Baker sees a man hurrying away from him. With ‘Truly close at his back, Baker flings open the door and challenges the man with gun drawn. When Truly identifies the man as a Book Depository employee,

Officer Baker continues up the stairs to the roof. According to the report Baker files with the FBI the following day, the man, who later is identified unequivocally by two competent witnesses as Lee Harvey Oswald, was ‘drinking a Coke,’ which he has evidently purchased from a lunchroom vending machine only moments before. The words ‘drinking a Coke’ will be deleted from the report, and any reference to the soft drink during Baker's testimony before the Warren Commission will also be stricken. The Coke has become a pivotal detail with Warren Commission critics for two reasons: first

is the Commission's deletion of Baker's statement about it, and second is the testimony of another building employee, Mrs. Robert A. Reid, that she saw Oswald drinking a Coke moments later. Critics argue that the Commission wanted knowledge of the Coke suppressed, because it was impossible for Oswald to have fired the shots that killed the president from the sixth floor, hidden his rifle behind some boxes on the other side of the floor, raced down the stairs to the second floor, purchased a Coke from the vending machine in the lunchroom, and begun drinking it before he was confronted by Baker and Truly. When Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas police asks him about his whereabouts when the Assassination happened, Oswald will say he was in the second-floor lunchroom drinking a Coca-Cola. (BE; HT)

Jack Dougherty, an employee in the TSBD, is working on the fifth floor. He hears a noise that sounds to him like a backfire. (Dougherty will later testify that he takes the West elevator from the fifth to the first floor where Eddie Piper will tell him that JFK has been shot.)

Harold Norman, Junior Jarman and B.R. Williams are watching to motorcade from a fifth floor window in the Texas Book Depository building. This window is directly under the 'sniper's nest' window on the sixth floor. Norman will later testify that he can hear: 'Boom, Click-Click, Boom, Click-Click, Boom'. (Norman will continue to work at the TSBD for over 30 more years and will disavow some of the reports in his

Warren Commission testimony.) 'I thought the shot had come from the garden directly behind me... I do not recall looking toward the Texas School Book Depository'. William E. Newman, Jr., who is watching the motorcade from a position on Elm St. 'I thought the shot came from back of me'. Abraham Zapruder, who is standing on a concrete slab on the grassy knoll. 'I thought the shots came from the vicinity of the railroad or the WPA project'. Roy Truly 'The shots 'came from the grassy area down this way... in the direction... the parade was going, in the bottom of that direction'. O.V. Campbell, vice President of the Book Depository 'The shots that I heard definitely came from behind and above me'. Emmet Hudson, who is standing on the steps leading up the grassy slope.

Secret Service agent Glen Bennett sees a shot 'hit the Boss about four inches down from the right shoulder'...

Senator Ralph Yarborough says: 'My God, they've shot the President!' Lady Bird Johnson says: 'Oh, no. That can't be'.

Kenneth O'Donnell begins to bless himself. Dave Powers' murmurs: 'Jesus, Mary, and Joseph... 'Powers will later say that he and O'Donnell clearly saw the shots come from the grassy knoll. Powers says he felt they were 'riding into an ambush,' explaining why William Greer begins to slow the limo. (US)

SS agent Roy Kellerman, sitting next to the driver of JFK's limo (William Greer), testifies that he hears Mrs. Kennedy say to JFK: 'What are they doing to you?'

There is speculation that the first shot fired misses JFK and actually slams into the pavement some twenty feet behind the car. It is speculated that JFK receives a superficial wound in his scalp from a piece of pavement that is blown away by the bullet and that this wound is what he initially reacts to in the Zapruder film. Note also that Kellerman never moves toward JFK in order to shield him. The SS manual in

1963 plainly states that ‘the first duty of the agents in the motorcade is to attempt to cover the president as closely as possible and practicable to shield him by attempting to place themselves between the president and any source of danger’. Is it just possible that Kellerman does not move to the rear in order to shield JFK because he considers the source of danger lies in front and ahead of the limo? This suggestion is further bolstered by one researcher's premise that JFK has been hit in the right cheek and temple by splinters of glass from the windshield of the limousine, which has been hit [from the front] by a bullet, which splinters the bullet-resistant glass.

Later, it will be said of William Greer, JFK's driver: ‘It is absolutely incredible that a trained Secret Service agent, whose critical responsibility is to protect the President, and after hearing two gunshots, the panic of his passenger's exclaiming ‘My God, I am hit,’ and ‘Oh, no, no, they're going to kill us all,’ and after turning his head to verify ‘something was wrong’ would not have immediately accelerated out of trouble. Instead, in that remaining critical five to six seconds before the fatal bullet to the President's head, the driver turns to look again, the limousine slows down, and the driver does not turn back around again until after the President's head has exploded’. Chuck Marler THE FOURTH DECADE Vol. 1, Number 4.

Roy Kellerman, turning to driver William Greer, mutters: ‘We are hit!’ (Kellerman will later tell the Warren Commission: ‘if President Kennedy had from all reports four wounds, Governor Connally three, there have got to be more than three shots, gentlemen’.) Greer ignores Kellerman's warning. The Presidential limousine, which has been moving at about eleven miles an hour, slows down perceptibly. The brake lights go on. Greer turns around in his seat to look directly at JFK. (Later, the Zapruder film will be closely studied and it will be determined that frames showing Greer's head turn, have possibly been altered.)

Next to the Stemmons Freeway sign, at curbside, stands a man holding an open umbrella, the only open umbrella in the area. After the first shot, the ‘umbrella man’ pumps the umbrella up and down. Abraham Zapruder films this action by the umbrella man.

Agent John D. Ready jumps off SS follow-up car to dash to JFK limo. He is recalled by special Agent-in-Charge Emory Roberts. Roberts also orders all other agents not to move. Jackie Kennedy will later recall someone yelling just behind her when the shots are fired.

In her open convertible, Mrs. Earle Cabell smells the unmistakable odor of gunpowder in the air. Ralph Yarborough also smells gunpowder. He will eventually say: ‘I always thought that was strange because, being familiar with firearms, I never could see how I could smell the powder from a rifle high in that building’.

Mary Moorman has fallen on the grass after taking a Polaroid photograph of JFK in his limo. She pulls at the leg of Jean Hill, screaming: ‘get down! They're shooting!’

Five seconds after JFK has first clutched his neck, the limousine still seems to be in its stultifying pause, the driver (Greer) looking over his shoulder into the back seat. (Greer's son will eventually wonder why his father was JFK's driver, citing his father's intense dislike of JFK as the reason.)

In the motorcade press buses, men are asking each other if what they've just heard could be rifle fire.

A driver says: 'They're giving him a twenty-one-gun salute'.

Mrs. Earle Cabell is riding in an open convertible six cars back from the motorcade's lead car. At this moment, her car is just passing the Depository building. She jerks her head up on hearing the first shot because 'I heard the direction from which the shot came...' 'Looking up, she sees an object projecting from one of the top windows of the Depository building.

Governor John Connally will later testify to the following: Mr. DEVINE: Governor, I think you testified that you heard but two shots and that you don't think that you heard the shot that struck you; is that accurate? Mr. CONNALLY: That is correct. Mr. DEVINE: Both of these came from over your right shoulder? Mr. CONNALLY: Yes, sir, from behind me and over molybdcic behind me over my right shoulder, that is correct.

John S. Craig notes the following: Secret Service Agent Roy Kellerman described the shots as a 'flurry' 'Witnesses often described two of the shots as so closely spaced that they seemed 'simultaneous' and had 'practically no time element between them'. Additionally, there is a substantial amount of testimony, presented in this article that describes the later shots as sounding different from the first shot.

Governor Connally's initial reaction to the gunfire was 'that there were either two or three people involved or more in this or someone was shooting with an automatic rifle'. Three Secret Service agents describe a double sound, or bang. Two of these agents sat within feet of Kennedy as occupants of the limousine. A double shot was reported by one of the witnesses standing on the overpass.

Special Agent William Greer, the limousine driver, testified that 'the last two shots seemed to be just simultaneously, one behind the other.

The other Secret Serviceman in the limousine was Roy Kellerman. Agent Kellerman sat next to Greer and was intimately familiar with the sound of weapons. He described the first shot like many others had, as sounding like a firecracker. But the other two shots, which he officially reported as a 'flurry' sounded different than the first shot. Asked by Mr. Specter if Kellerman could describe the sound of the flurry of shots by way of distinction of the first shot, Kellerman replied '...if I recall correctly these were two sharp reports, sir'. Did they sound different from the first shot, asked Specter. 'Yes definitely, very much so, Kellerman added: 'let me give you an illustration... you have heard of the sound barrier, of a plane breaking the sound barrier, bang, bang? That is it. It was like a double bang. 'Bang, Bang'.

In Warren Commission testimony Special Agent Hickey described 'two reports which I thought were shots... that there seemed to be practically no time element between them'.

Clint Hill, the agent who threw himself into the limousine after the shooting, told the Commission that the second noise he heard was different from the first shot '...like the sound of shooting a revolver into something hard... almost a double sound'.

S.M. Holland carefully watched the motorcade from the railroad overpass. He heard four shots with the third and fourth sounding like a 'double shot'. He thought some of the shots came from behind the fence on the grassy knoll. 'Well it would be like you're firing a .38 pistol right beside a shotgun, or a

.45 right beside a shotgun... the third shot was not so loud... the third and fourth shot hit the President’.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig. ‘The first shot... sort of like it reverberated... well, it was quite a pause between there [the first and second shots]... It could have been a little longer [than two or three seconds]’...Between the second and third shots there was ‘no more than two seconds. It Wesley were real rapid’.

Joe R. Molina. ...’Of course, the first shot was fired then there was an interval between the first and second, longer than the second and third’.

Seymour Weitzman. ‘First one, then the second two seemed to be simultaneously’. Ladybird Johnson. ‘Suddenly there was a sharp loud repartee shot. It seemed to me to come from the right, above my shoulder, from a building. Then a moment and then two more shots in rapid succession’.

Special Agent Forrest V Sorrels: ‘There was to me about twice as much time between the first and second shots as there was between the second and third shots’.

Congressman Ralph W. Yarborough. ‘By my estimated me there seemed to be a longer time between the first and second shots, a much shorter time between the second and third shots... after the first shot about three seconds another shot boomed out, and after what I took to be one-half the time between the first and second shots... the third shot about one and one-half seconds after the second shot’...

Mayor Earle Cabell. ‘There was a longer pause between the first and second shots than there was between the second and third shots. They were in rather rapid succession’.

Special Agent Sam A. Kinney. ‘I saw the President lean toward the left and appeared to have grabbed his chest with his right hand. There was a second of pause and then two more shots were heard’...

Special Agent William A. McIntyre. ‘The Presidential vehicle was approximately 200 feet from the underpass when the first shot was fired, followed in quick succession by two more. I would estimate that all three shots were fired within five seconds. After the second shot, I looked at the President and witnessed his being struck in the head by the third and last shot’.

Special Agent George Hickey (in reference to the second and third shots). ‘At the moment he was almost sitting erect I heard two reports, which I thought were shots and that appeared to me completely different in sound than the first report and were in such rapid succession that there seemed to be practically no time element between them’.

Special Agent Warren W. Taylor. ‘In the instant that my left foot touched the ground, I heard two more bangs and realized that they must be gun shots’.

Linda Willis. ‘Yes, I heard one. Then there was a little bit of time, and then there were two real fast bullets together. When the first one hit, well, the President turned from waving to the people, and he grabbed his throat, and he kind of slumped forward, and then I couldn’t tell where the second shot went’.

Special Agent Rufus Youngblood. 'There seemed to be a longer span of time between the first and the second shot than there was between the second and third shot'. 'From the beginning at the sound of the first shot to the second or third shot, happened with a few seconds'.

Robert Jackson. 'I would say to me it seemed like three or four seconds between the first and the second, and between the second and third, well, I guess two seconds; they were very close together'...

Arnold Rowland. 'The actual time between the reports I would say now, after having had time to consider the six seconds between the first and second report and two between the second and third'.

Luke Mooney. 'The second and third shot was pretty close together, but there was a short lapse there between the first and second shot'.

Ms. Mitchell (Mary Ann Mitchell). 'There were three the second and third being closer together than the first and second '.

Lee Bowers 'I heard three shots. One, then a slight pause, then two very close together... also reverberation from the shots'.

Jean Hill. 'There was three shots one right after the other, and a distinct pause, or just a moment's pause, and I heard more'...And concerning the shots that followed the first three Ms. Hill said they were 'quicker more automatic'.

While still sprinting toward the Presidential limousine, Clint Hill hears more shots... Governor Connally will later testify: 'I do not believe, nor will I ever believe, that I was hit with the first bullet. I don't believe that. I heard the first shot. I reacted to the first shot and I was not hit with that bullet: Now, there's a great deal of speculation that the President and I were hit with the same bullet that might well, be, but it surely wasn't the first bullet and Nelly doesn't think it's the second bullet. I don't know, I didn't hear the second bullet. I felt the second bullet. The third bullet obviously didn't hit us. I was down reclining in her lap at the time the third bullet hit'. At this sound, driver William Greer will testify, he realizes that something is wrong, and he presses down on the accelerator as Roy Kellerman yells, 'Get out of here fast'. As he issues his instructions to Greer and to the lead car, Kellerman hears a 'flurry of shots' within 5 seconds of the first noise. (WC)

Merriman Smith turns to Bob Clark of ABC News and says 'those were gunshots. (PKHBS)

Fifteen-year old Amos Euins reportedly sees a colored man firing from the Book Depository window. Later, he will testify that he does not know whether the man he sees in the window is colored or white. (WR 147)

James Richard Worrell, Jr. sees six inches of a rifle protruding from the Book Depository window, and hears a total of four shots.

Billy Lovelady, who is standing on the front steps of the TSBD, believes the sounds of shots have come from 'right there around that concrete little deal on that knoll'. He will tell the FBI that he did not 'at any time believe the shots had come from the Texas School Book Depository'.

Maggie Brown is standing to the left front of the knoll. She believes the shots have come from behind and to her right, i.e., from the knoll.

Aurelia Lorenzo is standing to the left front of the knoll. She believes the shots have come from a point to her right rear.

Mr. and Mrs. John Chism, and their three-year old son are standing along the curb with their backs to the Grass Knoll near the Stemmons Freeway sign. John Chism and his wife look behind them to see exactly where the shots are coming from, believing the shooter is somewhere on the knoll.

William Newman and his wife are standing at the base of the grassy knoll and are positioned between the knoll and the limousine during the shooting. Both say the shots have come from behind them.

Hugh Betzner, Jr., witnesses the Assassination almost immediately after snapping three photographs of the scene near the intersection of Houston and Elm streets. He runs through Dealey Plaza in an effort to keep pace with the president's limousine while taking several more pictures. Betzner allegedly tells a sheriff's deputy that he believes at least some of the shots were fired from the area of the picket fence on the Grassy Knoll. He surrenders his camera and film to Deputy Eugene L. Boone, who has the film, developed and returns both the camera and the negatives to Betzner.

Dr. David W. Mantik thinks, based on eyewitness accounts, that JFK actually slumped forward twice in the limo. Once after the throat shot, and then immediately after the fatal headshot [a movement not seen in the Zapruder film.] Between these two events, Mantik suggests that Jackie Kennedy slowly lifted JFK to an erect position so that she could examine his face closely. (MIDP)

JFK IS FATALLY HIT IN THE HEAD BY GUNFIRE...

The right side of the President's head explodes in a shower of blood and brain tissue. JFK appears to be slammed backwards and to the left with violent force. This reaction is seen in the film by Abraham Zapruder and will be the subject of considerable discussion and debate in years to come. Some researchers suggest that this violent motion is the result of alteration of the film itself.

According to the Zapruder film, JFK's head moves forward by an inch or two between frame 312 (the last pre-impact frame, according to the film) and 313 (the first post-impact frame.) Only after this brief forward movement of an inch or two does JFK's head snap violently backwards and to the left. It has been suggested that two bullets hit JFK almost simultaneously, one from the back and one from the front right.

Regarding possible Zapruder film alteration, it is also suggested that these series of movements could also have been caused by frame deletion, in which case the head movement as seen on the Zapruder film has nothing at all to do with the impact of any bullet.

In *Murder In Dealey Plaza*, Dr. David Mantik writes: 'the final head shot most likely struck when JFK was sitting erect. This is based both on eyewitness testimony and on the lateral skull X-rays. The trail of metallic debris actually rises from front to back within the skull, a most unlikely trajectory for a frontal shot that occurred with JFK's head tilted forward as seen in Z-312. ...My own interpretation of all of the evidence is that JFK was hit first in the head from the rear while slumped forward such as in

Z-

312, then struck in the head for a second time (but from the front) while sitting erect. Such a posterior headshot has been strongly supported by the pathologists for over 35 years but they persistently ignored evidence for the second headshot. Only the second headshot produced a spray of blood; not enough blood could have accumulated before the first shot to give rise to such a visible spray. The bloody spray now seen at Z-313 was probably imported from the image of the second headshot (which is no longer seen in the [Zapruder] film'.

The last two shots fired at JFK:

Jack Bell (AP): 'in quick succession' (NYT 11/23/63, p.5)

George Hickey: 'in rapid succession... no time element between' (18H762)

Roy Kellerman: 'flurry ...plane breaking the sound barrier ...bang, bang'; (2H76) Clinton Hill: 'The second shot had 'an echo ...double sound' (2H144)

Mary Woodward: 'the second two shots were immediate ...as if one were an echo of the other... with the second and third shot... I saw the head explode' (A&E, II)

Will Greer: 'simultaneously' (2H118)

Glenn Bennett: 'A second shot followed immediately and hit the right rear high of the President's head'. (18H760)

Rufus Youngblood: 'in rapid succession'. Rufus Youngblood (Robert McNeil's The Way We Were, 1988, Carroll & Graf)

Warren Taylor: 'in the instant that my left foot touched the ground, I heard two more bangs' (CE1024)

Seymour Weitzman: 'simultaneous' (7H106) Linda Kay Wills: 'two real fast bullets together' (7H498)

Lee Bowers: Rapped his knuckles on a table showing the near simultaneity of the last two. (Mark Lane 1966 Tape)

Junior Jarman: 'third shot was fired right behind the second' (3H204) Carolyn Walther: 'almost at the same time' (C.E.2086)

Tony Henderson: 'in rapid succession' (C.E.208) Mrs. Lyndon Johnson: 'in rapid succession'. (H565)

James W. Altgens (photographer) will later recall: 'Fragments of his head fell right at my feet. That was some heck of an explosion when it hit his head. His skull just disintegrated and bone and flesh flying. (POTP)

Alan Smith: 'the car was ten feet from me when a bullet hit the President in the forehead... the car went about five feet and stopped'. (MIDP)

Charles Brehm is standing on the south side of Elm Street and is behind and to the left of the limousine during the fatal headshot. Brehm sees a piece of JFK's skull blown backward and to the left by the fatal headshot. He will tell newsmen later today that 'the shots came from in front or beside the

President'.

James L. Simmons is standing on the triple underpass and says the sounds of the shots come 'from the left and in front of us, toward the wooden fence' on the knoll.

Richard C. Dodd is also standing on the triple underpass. It is also his impression that the shots have come from the grassy knoll.

Railroad workers Nolan Potter and Richard Dodd see smoke off to their left, i.e., near the fence on the knoll.

In the presidential limo, Mrs. Nellie Connally at first thinks that her husband has been killed, but then notices an almost imperceptible movement and realizes that he is still alive. She says, 'It's all right. Be still'. The Governor is lying with his head on his wife's lap when he hears a shot hit JFK. At this point, both Governor and Mrs. Connally observe brain tissue splatter over the interior of the car. According to Governor and Mrs. Connally, it is after this shot that Roy Kellerman issues his emergency instructions and the car accelerates. (WC)

John Connally: 'I heard it hit. It hit with a very pronounced impact, just [slap of hands] almost like that. Almost that loud a sound; it made a very, very strong sound. Immediately, I could see blood and brain tissue all over the interior of the car and all over our clothes. We were both covered with brain tissue, and there were pieces of brain tissue all over the interior of the car and all over our clothes. We were both covered with brain tissue, and there were pieces of brain tissue as big as your little finger. It was something that was unmistakable. There was no question in my mind about what it was. (WC)

Governor & Mrs. Connally will later testify:

Mr. DEVINE. Is it possible that there could have been more than three shots, as far as your recollection is concerned?

Mrs. CONNALLY. I guess anything is possible, but I heard three shots.

Mr. DEVINE. You heard three definitely, no less, and probably no more, is that right?

Mrs. CONNALLY. That is all I heard.

Mr. DEVINE. Governor Connally, you said you heard two shots? Mr. CONNALLY. That is right.

Mr. DEVINE. The one that hit you, you apparently did not hear? Mr. CONNALLY. That is correct.

Mr. DEVINE. I would take it then by negative implication that you heard no shots coming from your right front?

Mr. CONNALLY. No, sir, I did not.

Mr. DEVINE. In the area, that has often been described as the grassy knoll? Mr. CONNALLY. No, sir! And I don't believe any came from there.

Nellie Connally will eventually remember: 'His first night home [after the Assassination], he cried out in his sleep. I would just pat him on the shoulder, and he'd go back to sleep. Ten days later, I asked him, 'What is it you dream dear?' And

he said, 'Nellie, somebody's always after me. With a gun', so I just let him cry out. He did that for a month or six weeks and they were always after him'. Speaking of herself, Nellie Connally will eventually tell a reporter: 'And since that day, I have never fully stopped looking over my shoulder... at the horror that might be behind me'.

Mrs. Earle Cabell: 'I was acutely aware of the odor of gunpowder. I was aware that the motorcade stopped dead still. There was no question about that'. (WC)

Escort motorcycle officers, Bobby W. Hargis and B. J. Martin are splattered by blood and brain matter. Martin, who has looked to his right after the first shots, will later find bloodstains on the left side of his helmet. Hargis, who is riding nearest the limousine about six to eight feet from the left rear fender, sees Kennedy's head explode and is hit by bits of flesh and bone with such impact that he will tell reporters he thought he had been shot.

The motorcycle policemen to the right rear of the President's limousine are not struck with any debris.

A piece of bone will later be found by Billy Harper (later identified as occipital bone by the Chief Pathologist at Methodist Hospital) twenty-five feet behind and to the left of the car's position when the President was hit in the head, according to the Secret Service.

Bobby W. Hargis: Two years after the president's Assassination, Hargis will suffer his own near-fatal injury while patrolling on a police motorcycle. The accident crushes his leg and shatters his ribs. He takes medical leave from 1974 to 1980, when he returns to the force. He will hold an administrative job until 1999, when he retires.

Gordon Arnold, on leave following his Army basic training, is an amateur cinematographer anxious to film the presidential motorcade from the best possible angle. Dressed in his Army uniform, Arnold first chooses as his site the railroad overpass at the western end of Dealey Plaza, which offers a clear, unobstructed view of the plaza, through which the motorcade is to pass. A well-dressed man who shows him a Secret Service badge and ID prevents Arnold from entering the overpass. Official records indicate that no Secret Service agents are assigned to patrol the area on foot today. However, a Dallas police officer and a county deputy sheriff reportedly encounter a second such 'agent' on the Grassy Knoll immediately after the shooting. Arnold then finds a suitable vantage point from which to shoot his movie film, only a few feet in front of the stockade fence on the Grassy Knoll. Suddenly he feels a shot whiz past his left ear. He throws himself to the ground in an involuntary reaction, probably due to his recent training. Questioned by a uniformed police officer a few seconds later, Arnold insists that the shots came from behind him. The officer confiscates Arnold's film. Arnold will recount the experience in a 1978 interview published in the Dallas Morning News.

While some people discount his story, it receives tacit corroboration from Senator Ralph Yarborough, who is riding with Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson two cars behind Kennedy's. Yarborough will write the Morning News that he recalls that when the first shot was fired he saw a uniformed figure immediately 'hit the dirt' at the spot where Arnold said he was filming. The senator remembers thinking to himself that the man's quick reaction suggested he must be a 'combat veteran'. Nothing more has ever been heard of Arnold's confiscated film, and the police officer who took it and the Secret Service agent who prevented Arnold from going onto the overpass have never been identified.

Jacqueline Kennedy will later recall that she had been presented yellow roses in every Texas stop with the exception of Dallas where she was presented red roses. Of the fatal shot, she will later recall: 'his last expression was so neat; he had his hand out, I could see a piece of his skull coming off; it was flesh colored not white he was holding out his hand and I can see this perfectly clean piece detaching itself from his head; then he slumped in my lap... his head was so beautiful. I'd tried to hold the top of his head down; maybe I could keep it in. I knew he was dead'. 'I was trying to hold his hair on. From the front there was nothing, I suppose there must have been. But from the back you could see, you know, you were trying to hold his hair on, and his skull on'. The Warren Commission will later omit certain portions of Mrs. Kennedy's description of the wound from the official record. This omission

will not be discovered until 2001.

After viewing the Zapruder film on Nov. 25th, Dan Rather will describe JFK at this moment as moving 'forward with considerable violence... Mrs. Kennedy stood up immediately her mouth wide open... the President slumped over against Mrs. Kennedy almost toppling her over as she was standing ...Mrs. Kennedy then threw herself out of the back seat of the car onto the trunk of the car almost on all fours stretched out over the trunk of the car'...

Jack Ruby telephones a friend on November 22nd and asks if he would 'like to watch the fireworks'. Unknown to Ruby, his friend is an informant for the criminal intelligence division of the Internal Revenue Service. He and Ruby are allegedly standing at the corner of the Postal Annex Building at the time of the shooting. Minutes after the shooting Phil Willis, who knows Jack Ruby, sees and photographs a man who looks like Ruby near the front of the School Book Depository.

Jim Bishop, in his book 'The Day Kennedy Was Shot' writes of the fatal head wound: 'this one the President did not feel. The light had gone out with no memories, no regrets. After forty-six and a half years, he was again engulfed by the dark eternity from which he had come. For good or evil, his work, his joys, his responsibilities were complete'.

Special Agent William Greer will testify, 'The last two shots seemed to be just simultaneously, one behind the other'.

Secret Service Agent Paul Landis, in the car with Dave Powers and Kenneth O'Donnell, says he believes the final head shot came from the grassy knoll, but that an earlier shot came from above and behind him (in the direction of the Book Depository.) (US)

At least seven witnesses see a puff of smoke on the grassy knoll.

Witness Howard Brennan, who is reportedly observing a rifle protruding from the sixth floor window at this time, will later testify that he does NOT see the last shot fired. 'But you heard the last shot?' he is asked, 'Yes, sir'. Author Walt Brown states:

'This strongly suggests that the last shot was not fired from the weapon in the sixth- floor window that Brennan was observing'.

Forrest V. Sorrels, head of the Dallas office of the Secret Service and riding in the first car of the motorcade, certain there are gunshots, shouts to Curry: 'Let's get out of here!'

Hearing the shots, James Tague, who has been standing near the triple underpass in Dealey Plaza, quickly seeks shelter behind a concrete abutment located between Main and Commerce. Though he doesn't yet realize it, he has been struck on the cheek by a piece of flying debris and is bleeding. It is assumed that Tague has been struck by a piece of concrete sent flying by a projectile that strikes the curb near him, or by a fragment from a bullet that hits the curb, or by a fragment that strikes him before hitting anything else. Whatever it is that has hit the curb near Teague, it has left a mark in the concrete, which will eventually become the subject of much debate. Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers, who sees the mark soon after the shooting, agrees that a bullet has caused it.

Patrolman Clyde Haygood, who radios in the incident at around 12:40 PM, will be under the same impression. In a 1966-filmed interview, Tague unequivocally states that the mark was the result of a

bullet striking the curb. He believes, of the three shots he hears, it is the second shot that hits the curb, not the third one. He is pretty certain he hears a shot AFTER a fragment of cement or lead stings him.

Senator Ralph Yarborough, a few cars behind JFK's, will remember: 'All of the Secret Service men seemed to me to respond very slowly, with no more than a puzzled look. Knowing something of the training that combat infantrymen and Marines receive, I am amazed at the lack of instantaneous response by the Secret Service when the rifle fire began'.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Order to get to Parkland Hospital.

12:30:18 PM CST. Curry says 'to get someone to go up to the overpass and see what happened up there'. Have Parkland Hospital stand by. 'Get men into the railroad yard'. Hold everything up there 'til homicide and investigators get there. When asked if he can give any more information, Curry says that it appears Kennedy's been hit.

Over a minute after Curry orders the motorcade to the hospital, at 12:31:22 PM, Sheriff Decker says, 'Hold everything secure until the homicide and other investigators can get there'.

There will eventually be much discussion regarding the dictabelt recordings of police conversations on their respective radio channels. The solution regarding much confusion may be reached by the fact that Dallas police Sgt. S.Q. Bellah can be heard on both channels, asking: 'You want me to hold this traffic on Stemmons until we find out something, or let it go?' These remarks come 179 seconds after the last gunshot on Channel One and 180 seconds after Curry's order to 'go to the hospital' on Channel Two. When Bellah's words are used to line up the two channels, the gunshot sounds also recorded on the dictabelt 'occur at the exact instant that John F. Kennedy was assassinated'. The problem has historically been that Decker's remarks on Channel One come a full minute after Curry's on Channel Two and yet a half-second after the last gunshot on Channel One. It therefore suggests that this is most probably due to an accidental overdub. The recording needle for Channel One has most probably jumped. It is possible, for instance, to hear Decker giving a whole set of instructions on Channel two, but on Channel One, there is only a fragment, 'hold everything secure'...

THE DEALEY PLAZA 'MARKSMANSHIP': Gunnery Sergeant Carlos Hathcock, former senior instructor for the U.S. Marine Corps Sniper Instructor School at Quantico, Virginia eventually says: 'Let me tell you what we did at Quantico. We reconstructed the whole thing: the angle, the range, the moving target, the time limit, the obstacles, everything. I don't know how many times we tried it, but we couldn't duplicate what the Warren Commission said Oswald did. Now if I can't do it, how in the world could a guy who was a non-qualified on the rifle range and later only qualified 'marksman' do it?'

According to Victor Ostrovsky, an Israeli Mossad agent, the Mossad also reenact the shooting: 'To test their theory, they did a simulation exercise of the presidential cavalcade to see if expert marksmen with far better equipment than Oswald's could hit a moving target from the recorded distance of 88 yards. They could not! The Mossad had every film taken of the Dallas Assassination, pictures of the area, the topography, aerial photographs, everything. Using mannequins, they duplicated the presidential cavalcade over and over again. Professionals will do a job in the same way. If I'm going to use a high powered rifle, there are very few places I'd work from, and ideally I'd want a place where I held the target for the longest possible time, where I could get closest to it... we picked a few likely places, and we had more than one person doing the shooting from more than one angle ...The

Mossad, using

better, more powerful equipment, would aim their rifles, they'd say 'bang' over the loudspeakers and a laser direction-finder would show where people in the car would have been hit, and the bullet exits. It was just an exercise, which showed that it was 'impossible to do what Oswald was supposed to have done'.

Additionally, note that many of the Marines who served with LHO mentioned that he had a certain lack of coordination that, they felt, was responsible for the fact that he had difficulty learning to shoot. They believed it was the same deficiency in coordination responsible for his reported inability to drive a car.

Dr. David Mantik, in *Murder In Dealey Plaza*, states: 'Many witnesses describe an erect posture at the instant of the final head shot, after which JFK is commonly described as slumping forward. Such witnesses, mostly Secret Service agents in the follow-up car, are Swartz, Ault, Hargis, Hickey, Kinney, and Landis. These descriptions of erect posture are totally inconsistent with the Zapruder film, in which the (single) headshot occurs when JFK is slumped forward and to the left. But when the question is raised (as it rarely is) about what posture the witnesses saw at the moment of the head shot, none of them describe JFK as slumped over. This issue so striking when it is considered, has received almost no discussion whatsoever'.

In the Secret Service car immediately behind the Presidential limousine, SS agent George W. Hickey, Jr. reaches down and picks up an AR 15 (an automatic rifle), which has been kept 'locked and loaded' in the car. Releasing the safety on the weapon, Hickey stands up in the rear car seat of the convertible and looks around to find the source of the shots. In a moment, the car will lurch forward, knocking him backward. (In the book *MORTAL ERROR* it is suggested that Hickey accidentally fires his AR 15, actually inflicting JFK's mortal head wound.)

Lumpkin, now on Stemmons Freeway in the motorcade's pilot car, using motorcycle policemen to divert traffic, speaks into the microphone to Chief Curry: 'What do you want with these men out here with me?' Curry: 'Just go on to Parkland Hospital with me'. Patrolman R.L. Gross: 'Dispatcher on Channel One seems to have his mike stuck'. Curry: 'Get those trucks out of the way. Hold everything. Get out of the way!' Agent-in-Charge Emory Roberts, in the follow-up car, picks up the phone: 'Escort us to the nearest hospital fast but at a safe speed'.

The twenty sheriff's deputies who have just watched JFK's motorcade pass the Sheriff's Office at the intersection of Main and Houston begins running in the direction of the Grassy Knoll. One researcher found that of the twenty Dallas Police deputies who will give statements regarding today's events, 'sixteen thought the assassin had fired from the area of the grassy knoll' while three had 'no opinion' and one 'decided the shots came from' the Book Depository. (US) Congressman Ray Roberts is riding in the motorcade with Dallas Mayor Earle Cabell and his wife. Mrs. Cabell testifies: 'I believe this was after the third shot, because we were dead still for a matter of some seconds, then when the motorcade started up, Congressman Roberts said these might not be his exact words, but this is what he meant: 'If all is well ahead, we are headed for Love Field. We are getting out'.

Robert McNeil, White House correspondent for NBC News is on the press bus. He jumps up and yells, 'they were shots! Stop the bus! Stop the bus!' The driver opens the door and McNeil jumps out. 'I saw several people running up the grassy hill beside the road. I thought they were chasing whoever

had done the shooting and I ran after them. (PKHBS)

Richard Carr, on the seventh floor of the new courthouse watches as two men run from behind the Texas School Book Depository. The men enter a waiting station wagon and speed off north on Houston Street.

Richard Carr described the man he saw as 'heavy set, wearing a hat, tan sport coat and horn rim glasses'. Minutes after the shooting, James Worrell saw a person described as '5' 10' and wearing some sort of coat' leave the rear of the Depository heading south on Houston Street. Carr saw the same man and recognized him as the man he had seen on the 6th floor of the Book Depository. The man walked south on Houston, turned east on Commerce, and got into a Rambler station wagon parked on the corner of Commerce and Record. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig next saw the Rambler in front of the Book Depository. Craig saw a person wearing a light-colored, short-sleeved shirt, which he later identified as Oswald, get into the station wagon and then travel under the triple overpass towards Oak Cliff. Marvin Robinson was driving his Cadillac when the Rambler station wagon in front of him abruptly stopped in front of the Book Depository. A young man walked down the grassy incline and got into the station wagon, which subsequently sped away under the triple overpass. A third witness, Roy Cooper, was behind Marvin Robinson's Cadillac. He observed a white male wave at, enter, and leave in the station wagon. A photograph, taken by Jim Murray, shows a man wearing a light-colored short-sleeved shirt headed toward the Nash Rambler station wagon in front of the Book Depository. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, also in the photo, is pictured looking at the man and the station wagon. The Hertz sign, on top of the Book Depository, shows the time as 12:40 PM. The man in the white shirt, possibly Lee Oswald, left Dealey Plaza in the station wagon and was last seen heading toward Oak Cliff.

Avery Davis, an employee in the Texas School Book Depository Building, is standing in front of the building entrance. It is her impression the shots are coming from the overpass in front of the motorcade.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig remembers bolting 'toward Houston Street 'I was about fifteen steps from the corner; before I reached it two more shots had been fired. Telling myself that it wasn't true and at the same time knowing that it was, I continued to run. I ran across Houston Street and beside the pond, which is on the west side of Houston. I pushed a man out of my way and he fell into the pond. I ran down the grass between Main and Elm. People were lying all over the ground. I thought, 'My God, they've killed a woman and child,' who were lying beside the gutter on the South side of Elm Street. I checked them and they were all right. I saw a Dallas Police Officer run up the grassy knoll and go behind the picket fence near the railroad yards. I followed and behind the fence was complete confusion and hysteria'.

Danny G. Arce, an employee from the TSBD, is standing in front of the building. He says: 'I thought they [the shots] came from the railroad tracks to the west of the Texas School Book Depository'.

Teacher Jean Hill, who has just seen the President's head explode a few feet in front of her, notices a man running from the area of the wooden fence.

SS agent Clint Hill, who has rushed from the SS back-up car to JFK's limo, has just secured a grip on a handhold when the car begins accelerating. Looking into the back seat of the limousine, Hill sees

that the right rear portion of the President's head is missing. 'As I lay over the top of the back seat I noticed a portion of the President's head on the right rear side was missing and he was bleeding profusely. Part of his brain was gone. I saw a part of his skull with hair on it lying in the seat'. Hill protects President & Mrs. Kennedy with his body all the way to Parkland Hospital. While doing so, Hill looks back at the agents in the Secret Service car immediately behind the JFK limo and shakes his head.

In the Secret Service car agent Emory Roberts then tells the other agents that they have to take care of LBJ.

Clint Hill reaches the back of the President's car 2.6 seconds after the final shot. The shooting lasts about 7 seconds. At least twelve seconds elapses between the first shot and the instant when Hill is in a position to cover the President's body. Agent Youngblood covers Vice-President Johnson in less than three seconds.

Clint Hill: 'Between the time I originally grabbed the handhold and until I was up on the car, Mrs. Kennedy the second noise that I heard had removed a portion of the President's head, and he had slumped noticeably to his left. Mrs. Kennedy had jumped up from the seat and was, it appeared to me, reaching for something coming off the right rear bumper of the car, the right rear tail, when she noticed that I was trying to climb on the car'.

Witnesses testify that, in the shadows of the overpass, there comes a cacophony of screeching tires and swerving vehicles.

Malcolm Kilduff remembers: 'We went around Vice President Johnson's car because it had slowed up and we wanted to get up and catch up with the president's car'. (PKHBS)

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: 'I had a radio, which was on a Baker frequency, where I could communicate back with the agents in my follow-up car. And they had a Charlie frequency, which was on the same network of the Presidential motorcade. And I called back and said I am switching to Baker frequency I said, 'I am switching to Charlie'. And as I switched, I heard some transmission over the Charlie sets saying for me to keep my man covered, and I heard Kivett reply to Emory Roberts that he was covered, and I saw agents in the follow-up car, the Presidential follow-up car signaling us to stay close. I asked the driver what his opinion was as to; I don't know for exact sure just where we were going, but I knew our best protection was to stay with that Presidential follow-up crew. And I asked the driver if he had passed the Trade Mart. He said he passed it and we were going on to the hospital. And I heard indications over the radio that we were going to the hospital. We had a very fast ride there. I told the driver to go as fast as he could without having a wreck. There was some conversation between the Vice President and myself while we were going to the hospital. I told him that I didn't know how serious it was up in the front car, but when we arrived at the hospital, I would like to get out of the car and go into the building and not stop, and for him to stay close to, myself and the other agents. He agreed to'.

About this time, Victoria Adams, a TSBD employee goes down the stairs from the fourth floor to the first. She will later testify that she never saw LHO descending the stairs. If LHO is at the sixth floor window within seconds of the final headshot, he is wiping away fingerprints and preparing to hide his rifle as he crosses the sixth floor through stacks of boxes to the northeast corner in order to descend the stairs. (Tests will establish that LHO could have reached the second floor vestibule in 1 minute 14

seconds.) Miss Adams will testify that she watched the motorcade from an open window on the fourth floor (the third set of double windows from the southeast corner), in company with other employees in the Scott, Foreman Co. publishing office where she worked. After the last shot, she and Sandra Styles immediately run down the back stairs to the first floor.

The Warren Commission will later state that she sees Billy Lovelady and William Shelley standing near the elevator. Both Adams and Styles will deny that they ever said they saw Lovelady and Shelley. Adams will say that this incorrect information was added to her testimony. Lovelady and Shelly didn't reenter the DSBD until 7 to 9 minutes after the shooting, which would (if true) discredit Victoria Adams's testimony that she and Styles rushed down the stairs at the same time LHO was supposed to be on the stairs, and yet didn't see or hear him.

In a session with the Warren Commission counsel, Victoria Adams will volunteer the opinion that the shots she heard came from below her fourth-floor window and to the right, not from above and the left, where Oswald allegedly fired the fatal bullet. Adams, will offer another unsolicited piece of information that will fuel the controversies surrounding the shooting scene. She will recall that when she reached the street minutes after the Assassination, she and coworker Mrs. Avery Davis see a man at the corner of Houston and Elm streets questioning people much in the manner of a police officer. Later, after viewing Jack Ruby on television, she will say he 'looked very similar' to the man at Houston and Elm. However, other testimony places Ruby at the Dallas Morning News offices at the time.

Outside James Worrell, Jr., a twenty-year old witness to the Assassination, races northward, up Houston Street, where he sees a man exit from the back door of the Depository and walk quickly south on Houston. The man is wearing a brown suit coat. (This man is next seen by Richard Carr; a steelworker at the corner of Houston and Commerce. Carr remembers seeing this same man around noon at a window on the seventh floor of the Book Depository Building.)

Nightclub singer Beverly Oliver is standing on the south side of Elm Street across from the wooden fence and films the entire Assassination with her 8-millimeter camera. She observes a puff of smoke from the fence on the knoll. Men identifying themselves as government agents confiscate her film the next day. (This film has never been seen since.) Oliver later identifies the FBI man who confiscated her film as Regis Kennedy. Some researchers will later take issue with Oliver's statements and the fact that she claims to be the 'Babushka lady'.

Ed Hoffman, a deaf-mute on the overpass, has witnessed two men behind the picket fence one has a rifle. After the Assassination, he sees one man toss the rifle to the other who then takes it to a spot near the railroad tracks and 'breaks it down' and then puts it in a box, which resembles a tool kit. Hoffman, being deaf and mute, has a very frantic and difficult time trying to communicate this information to the authorities. (Once Oswald is in custody, Hoffman is told by an FBI agent to keep quiet or 'you might get killed'. Reports of his sighting are hidden from the public for twenty-two years.) Hoffman also watches the President's car as it moves toward the freeway entrance. The car stops there for about 30 seconds to receive directions from the lead car, which they have passed moments earlier. While William Greer waits for the lead car to catch up, Hoffman looks into the presidential limousine. He sees that the entire rear of JFK's head is gone.

Building engineer J.C. Price is on the roof of the Terminal Annex Building on the south side of Dealey

Plaza. He sees a man run from the area behind the wooden fence. Price states that the man has something in his right hand and 'was running very fast, which gave me the suspicion that he was doing the shooting'. 'I saw one man run towards the passenger cars on the railroad siding after the volley of shots. This man had a white dress shirt, no tie, and khaki colored trousers. His hair appeared to be long and dark and his agility running could be about 25 years of age. He had something in his hand. I couldn't be sure but it may have been a headpiece'. J.C. Price CE 2003

Dallas Police Detective, Tom Tilson, is driving east on Commerce and approaching the triple underpass when he sees the Presidential limousine escort emerge from the underpass-heading west at high speed and turn towards Stemmons Freeway. He then sees a suspicious white man slipping and sliding down the embankment on the north side of Elm, west of the triple underpass. According to Tilson, the man attracts his attention by the breakneck speed at which he is coming down the incline and he is the only person running away from the Plaza area. He describes the man as a white male, 38-40 years old, dark hair, and wearing dark clothes. (H&L)

Emory Roberts waves LBJ's car closer to his follow-up car and yells, pointing ahead: 'they got him. They got him'. He then points to Agent McIntyre: 'You and Bennett take over Johnson as soon as we stop'. (TDKWS) Roberts has chosen to use the word 'they' in reference to whoever fired the shots.

L.C. Smith, of the Sheriff's Office, hears...'a woman unknown to me says the President was shot in the head and the shots came from the fence on the north side of Elm'. Decker Exhibit 5323

Victoria Adams and Sandra Styles rush out of the back door of the TSBD. [Adams estimates that she and her friend were going outside about a minute after the shooting.] A policeman stops them. 'Get back into the building,' he says. 'But I work here,' Adams pleads. 'That is tough, get back'.

'Well, was the President shot?' 'I don't know. Go back'. The two women obey, yet they do not return the way they came, but rather by going all the way around the west side to reenter the TSBD through the front entrance talking to people along the way.

On Capitol Hill, a closed session of the Senate Rules Committee presided over by B. Everett Jordan of North Carolina sparked by the unappeasable John Williams of Delaware is evoking well-documented testimony from an acutely panicked Don Reynolds. It implicates Lyndon B. Johnson. Billie sol Estes is leaking news from prison that he has paid off LBJ in a very substantial way, and references to all this is starting to break out in the newspapers. (B&JE)

12:32 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dashing into the Book Depository Building, Officer Marrion Baker and Roy Truly see and identify Oswald on the second floor (in the lunchroom) within 90 seconds of the last shot. He doesn't appear to be winded or nervous. He has just gotten a soft drink from a vending machine. The Warren Commission will later state that LHO buys the soft drink AFTER the confrontation with Truly and Baker. Although Truly testifies that LHO was holding nothing in his hands, Baker will initially write in a signed Statement on September 23, 1964, that 'On the second floor, where the lunchroom is located, I saw a man standing in the lunchroom drinking a coke'. Baker then scratches out 'drinking a coke'. The additional time it would've taken LHO to

deposit money in the soda machine and select his drink before Baker got to him would have posed further headaches to a Commission already grappling with a strained schedule, not to mention the question as to why an escaping assassin would even bother to stop for a soda.

According to Dallas Police Capt. Will Fritz, 'He [LHO] said he was on the second floor drinking a coca cola when the officer came in'.

Depository employee Mrs. Robert Reid also sees Oswald on the second floor as she returns to her desk. Oswald will calmly walk east and south to the second floor stairway and descend to the first floor of the building to exit the TSBD from the main entrance before police effectively seals off the building.

As Officer Marrion Baker and Roy Truly leave the lunchroom and run from the 2nd floor to the 5th floor, the electricity and telephone service in the TSBD are restored and the west elevator moved from the 5th floor to the 1st. (H&L)

Postal Inspector Harry Holmes, viewing the Assassination through binoculars from the window of the Terminal Annex Building overlooking Dealey Plaza from the south, observes a man in the grassy knoll area 'trying to take a gun away ' from a woman. (Holmes will later explain 'it later developed that he was trying to protect her from the shots'. How the postal inspector came to 'know' this later is unknown. He was never asked to describe her or her male companion.)

Howard Brennan jumps off the wall where he has been sitting and is frightened enough to run to the Houston Street side of his position and crouch for protection.

Richard Randolph Carr notices a man wearing a brown suit coat walking very fast, proceeding south on Houston Street and then turning left on Commerce. In addition to his brown suit coat, Carr also says he is now wearing a hat and has on horn-rimmed glasses. [Some researchers speculate the man wearing the brown jacket and horn-rimmed glasses may have been Lyndon Johnson's associate Mac Wallace, whose fingerprint may have been found on one of the boxes near the window on the 6th floor from where shots were fired.] (H&L)

He steps into a 1961 or 1962 gray Nash Rambler station wagon parked along the street. The driver is a young Negro. The brown suit coat man is last seen as a passenger of this car going north on Record Street. (Carr is never called upon to testify. Still, police and other officials repeatedly come to his house outside Dallas to intimidate him into silence. He suffers death threats and coercion at the hands of the FBI who tell him, 'If you didn't see Lee Harvey Oswald in the School book Depository with a rifle, then you didn't see anything'. Jim Garrison secures Carr to testify at the Clay Shaw trial. The day before his testimony, Carr finds dynamite wired to the ignition of his car; however, he does testify. Carr will receive numerous threats and will suffer attacks on his life. He will even shoot and kill one of his attackers. He will eventually be stabbed to death in Atlanta in the 1970's.)

Further details on Carr: Just prior to the sound of shots, an unemployed steel worker, Richard R. Carr, has been looking for work at the site of the new courthouse on Houston St. He is seeking out the foreman on the ninth floor, and as he ascends, he stops at the sixth floor, from which he can view the top floor of the Depository. He notes a heavysset man looking out a window next to the one on the Far East end. This man is wearing a hat, glasses, and, according to Carr, a tan sport coat. For a short time,

Carr studies the man, and then he continues his ascent. About a minute or two later, he hears a loud noise that sounds like a firecracker. He turns his eyes toward the triple underpass, which is where he thinks the shots have come from. In the grassy area between Elm and Main he can see several individuals falling to the ground. To learn more, he immediately begins to descend the stairs. After Carr reaches the ground, he again sees the man whom he has previously seen on the seventh floor of the Book Depository. He is rapidly approaching Carr at a very fast walking pace. When he gets to the corner of Commerce, he turns left. On the next street over is a 1961 or 1962 Nash Rambler station wagon, parked facing north. It has a luggage rack on top and Texas plates. In the driver's seat is a young black man. The heavyset man opens the rear door and gets in. The car is last seen heading north on Record Street. [This momentary sighting dovetails with the observation of sheriff's deputy Roger Craig, who also sees a Nash Rambler station wagon, also driven by a dark-complected man, about fifteen minutes after the shooting, heading west on Elm. It stops in front of the TSBD and a man later identified by Craig as Lee Harvey Oswald gets inside. The car is last seen going under the triple underpass in a direction that could have taken it toward Oak Cliff.]

Police Ban (Channel 2) 'There is a motorcycle officer up on Stemmons with his mike stuck open on Channel 1. Could you send someone up there to tell him to shut it off?' Report that Parkland has been notified.

Panic and confusion erupt in Dealey Plaza, yet the 'Umbrella Man' calmly lowers his umbrella and gazes around. He then has a brief conference with another man who approaches him with what appears to be a two-way radio. After talking briefly together, the two men calmly leave the Plaza. Researcher Penn Jones will later locate the Umbrella Man. When questioned, the Umbrella Man, Mr. Witt, shows the HSCA an umbrella that has a different number of 'ribs' than the one in the Zapruder film. Films and photos disprove his testimony about his actions during and after the shooting.

Abraham Zapruder, according to his secretary, shakily puts down his camera and starts screaming, 'they killed him! They killed him! They killed him!' He is reportedly so stricken by the experience that he never quite gets over it. His own is the last film or news report about Kennedy he will ever watch. He appears later, however, quite calm when he is interviewed by a local Dallas TV station. Some researchers will later claim that what we know as 'the Zapruder film' was not actually shot by Abraham Zapruder. This subject is covered in more than a few books, most notably in Jim Fetzer's *The Great Zapruder Film Hoax*.

Author Doug Mizzer will eventually point out an apparent discrepancy between the Zapruder and Nix films.

Clint Hill testifies that he grabbed Jackie Kennedy and put her back into her seat. In the Nix film, Hill gets both feet onto the limousine and puts one hand on each of Jackie's shoulders. He even seems to be hugging her head and shoulders as he pushes her back into the seat. But the Zapruder film shows that he only reaches out and perhaps barely touches her outstretched hand when she turns and climbs back into the seat.

There are at least four versions of 'the Zapruder film' currently available to the public or to students of the film. One is David Lifton's 'Z' Film' (undated). Another is on the Macmillan CD, 'JFK Assassination: A Visual Investigation' (1993). A third, several versions, actually is found in Robert Groden's video, 'The Assassination Films' (1995). The fourth in digitally enhanced form is presented in MPI's 'Image of an Assassination' (1998). These prints do not have the same properties. (TGZFH)

David Lifton writes: ‘The original records of the Kodak lab establish that although the Zapruder film went through as film number 0183, and that after returning from Jamieson with three ektachrome duplicates (which went through the processor as 0185, 1086, and 0187) there is a missing number in the sequence: 0184. That number is unaccounted for. What this means is that something went through the processor that afternoon, between the Zapruder original and the three copies. There are only supposed to have been four film cans the genuine original, plus the three copies exposed at Jamieson (and then brought back to Kodak for processing.) That something else i.e. one additional item, resulting in a fifth film can went through the processor raises the possibility that an extra copy was made that afternoon’. (TGZFH)

Jim Hicks, an eyewitness in Dealey Plaza, walks toward the knoll as the motorcade’s press bus speeds by on its way to Parkland hospital. Photographs of Hicks, taken from the rear, show something in his back pocket resembling a radio with an antenna. (Hicks will later tell New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison that he was the radio coordinator for the Assassination team. Shortly after admitting this to Garrison Hicks is beaten up, kidnapped, and taken to an Air Force mental institution in Oklahoma, where he will be incarcerated until 1988. A few days after his release, Hicks will be murdered in Oklahoma.) It will later be suggested that Jim Hicks is possibly the man photographed in the Cuban and Soviet Embassies in Mexico by the CIA. If so, he is identified incorrectly as Oswald in those photographs. It will be further suggested that Hicks may have provided the radio communication for the snipers in Dealey Plaza.

Jerry Coley (a thirty-year old employee of the Dallas Morning News) and his friend, Charlie Mulkey, cross Houston St. from their vantage point near the old county jail.

They circle behind the TSBD and cross a dirt field to reach the knoll. Heading to the TSBD from the knoll they notice a pool of red liquid on the steps leading down to Elm St. Mulkey touches the liquid with his finger, tastes it and says: ‘My God, Jerry, that’s blood’. Both men return to the Morning News building and get photographer Jim Hood. Returning to the scene Hood takes several pictures of the red liquid from different angles. Both men then hurry back to the newspaper offices to develop the photographs.

Dallas Police Officer Joe Marshall Smith has drawn his pistol and is checking out the parking lot directly behind the fence on the grassy knoll. He smells gunpowder and encounters a man behind the stockade fence on the grassy knoll who produces Secret Service credentials. He is allowed to continue on his way. Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman is with Smith. Years later, Weitzman will be interviewed by the author Michael Canfield and shown a photograph of Bernard Barker (a future Watergate burglar along with Hunt and Sturgis). Weitzman will say, ‘Yes, that’s him,’ and identify Barker as the man who showed him Secret Service credentials on the grassy knoll. (H&L)

Dallas Police Officer Joe M. Smith testifies that he ‘looked into all the cars’ during a 20 minute search of the parking lot immediately following the shooting, but he sees nothing suspicious in any of the vehicles. Testimony reveals, however, that the trunks of those automobiles were not searched. ‘I rushed towards the park and saw people running towards the railroad yards beyond Elm Street and I ran over and jumped a fence and a railroad worker stated to me that he believed the smoke from the bullets came from the vicinity of a stockade fence which surrounds the park area’. Deputy Sheriff A. D. McCurley Decker Exhibit No. 5323

Crossing Elm Street to the area of the wooden fence, Malcolm Summers is stopped by a man in a suit

with an overcoat over his arm. The man reveals a small automatic weapon under the overcoat and tells 'Summers', 'Don't you 'all come up here any further. You could get shot'.

Sergeant D. V. Harkness goes to rear of the Book Depository Building where he encounters several 'well armed' men dressed in suits. They tell Sergeant Harkness they are with the Secret Service.

OF THE TWENTY-EIGHT SECRET SERVICE AGENTS PRESENT IN DALLAS THIS DAY, NOT A SINGLE MAN WAS EVER IN THE GRASSY KNOLL AREA OR THE PARKING AREA BEHIND IT. NO AGENT WAS ON FOOT IN THE AREA BEFORE OR IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE SHOOTING.

SS Agent, Forrest Sorrels, will return to Dealey Plaza from Parkland Hospital.

One secret service agent is momentarily stranded in Dealey Plaza when he leaves a Secret Service follow-up car, but is quickly picked up by another passing motorcade car and taken immediately to Parkland Hospital.

Governor John Connally will later testify: 'I don't know that any political figure in this country can be spared an assassin's bullet if indeed there is a dedicated assassin. So I would hope that the American people would understand that the mere fact that the Secret Service failed was not a failure of desire, not a failure of dedication, not a failure of talent, but rather a failure of an evitable circumstance'.

Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman, standing at the corner of Main and Houston Streets, has heard the shots. He immediately runs toward the underpass and to the stockade fence atop the knoll. There, Deputy Weitzman is informed by a bystander that the 'firecracker or shot had come from the other side of the fence'. During the time Weitzman is running from the intersection of Main and Houston, he observes a blonde woman, 20 to 25 years old; drop a lunch sack at a point about half a block west of the Texas School Book Depository building. He thinks nothing of it at the time. Only later will Weitzman determine that this lunch sack was very similar to the lunch sack found at the sixth floor window where the assassin apparently stationed himself. He will bring this information to the attention of the Dallas Police Department. Weitzman subsequently picks up a piece of JFK's skull, which he finds near the curb on the south side of Elm Street, and turns it over to 'authorities'. It is alleged that these 'authorities' may have been the phony Secret Service agents seen in Dealey Plaza. (Later, when Weitzman tells the Warren Commission about this piece of skull, he is suddenly taken 'off the record'.)

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, who has run into the parking lot behind the knoll, remembers: 'I began to question people when I noticed a woman in her early thirties attempting to drive out of the parking lot. She was in a brown 1962 or 1963

Chevrolet. I stopped her, identified myself and placed her under arrest. She told me that she HAD to leave and I said, 'Lady, you're not going anywhere'. I turned her over to Deputy Sheriff C.I. (Lummy) Lewis and told him the circumstances of the arrest. Officer Lewis told me that he would take her to Sheriff [Bill] Decker and take care of her car'.

Roger Craig describes the parking lot: 'Deputy Sheriff B. D. Gossett leased it. He in turn rented parking space by the month to the deputies who worked in the courthouse, except for official vehicles. I rented one of these spaces from Gossett when I was a dispatcher working days or evenings. I paid Gossett \$3.00 per month and was given a key to the lot. The lot had an iron bar across the only

entrance and exit (which were the same). The bar had a chain and lock on it. The only people having access to it were deputies with keys’.

AP photographer, James W. Altgens, sprints back to the Dallas News Building. Arriving at the third floor AP wire photo office, he picks up the interoffice phone, which rings automatically in the news office. Dallas AP Bureau Chief Robert H. Johnson, Jr., comes on the line to hear Altgens blurt out, ‘Bob, the President has been shot!’ Johnson confirms that Altgens actually saw it happen, and then he yells, ‘Bulletin!’ as he frantically types out the message. Night editor Ron Thompson pulls the bulletin from the typewriter and quickly hands it to wire operator Julia Saunders. At 12: 39 PM CST the bulletin is on the wire. (POTP)

Nearly a dozen people are taken into custody at various times and places following the shots. Larry Florer is arrested coming out of the Dal-Tex building, reportedly drunk; he is held for questioning and later released.

In an interview with Seth Kantor of the Scripps-Howard newspaper chain, Mr. U. E. Baughman (former head of the Secret Service) will declare that it is a ‘basic, established rule’ of the Secret Service to see to it that people are kept out of the upper stories of buildings along a presidential parade route. The manager of the Texas School Book Depository therefore ‘should have been under firm instructions by the police’ to close the upper floors of that building to unauthorized persons. Mr. Baughman also points out that the assassin fired the only shots fired today. There was no return gunfire from either the Secret Service or the Dallas Police. Baughman maintains that the Secret Service should have peppered the sniper window with machine gun fire immediately after the first shot. Baughman is quoted as saying ‘there are a lot of things to be explained’ about the Assassination.

Several people in Dealey Plaza (including Phillip Willis and his family) witness the arrest of a young man wearing a black leather jacket and black gloves. He is ushered out of the Dal-Tex building by two uniformed policemen, who put him in a police car and drive away from the crime scene as the crowd curses and jeers him. There is no official record of this arrest.

Approximately fifteen minutes from now, the elevator operator in the Dal-Tex Building notices an unknown man inside the building. Feeling that the man doesn’t belong in the building, the elevator operator seeks out a policeman, who detains the suspicious man, bringing him to the sheriff’s office for questioning. They hold him for nearly three hours. He tells police that his name is Jim Braden, and that he is in Dallas on oil business. He shows them identification, and explains that he had entered the building in hopes of finding a telephone to call his mother. Braden further asserts that he entered the building only after the Assassination occurred, although eyewitnesses place him in the building at the time the shots were actually fired. Eventually, the police accept his explanation and release him. Jim Braden is actually Eugene Hale Brading, an ex-con from Southern California with reputed underworld ties.

On September 10, just two months before the Assassination, Brading had his name legally changed to Braden. Had Dallas police known his actual name, they would have learned that he was a parolee with thirty-five arrests on his record. Brading had told his parole officer that he was going to Dallas on oil business, and his parole records indicate that

he planned to meet with Lamar Hunt. Although he later denied meeting with Hunt, a witness (Hunt chief of security Paul Rothermal) placed Brading and three friends at the offices of Lamar Hunt on the afternoon before the Assassination. Brading's presence at Hunt's office was also confirmed in an FBI report. Coincidentally, Jack Ruby accompanied a young woman to the Hunt's office that same afternoon. And on the twenty-first, (last night) Brading checked into the Cabana Hotel in Dallas, where Jack Ruby just happened to visit sometime around midnight that same evening.

During the months preceding the Assassination, Brading kept an office in the Pete Marquette Building in New Orleans. Also occupying an office in that building, on the same floor and just down the hall, was G. Wray Gill, a lawyer for New Orleans crime boss Carlos Marcello. One of Gill's detectives is David Ferrie, who has been in and out of Gill's office many times during the time Brading keeps an office there. Ferrie later became the focus of New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison's investigation into the Kennedy Assassination.

On the evening of June 4, 1968, Brading will check in to the Century Plaza Hotel in Los Angeles, more than a hundred miles from his home. Just a few minutes away at the Ambassador Hotel, Robert Kennedy will be murdered in the hotel pantry after winning the California primary. Upon learning of Brading's close proximity to the Ambassador Hotel that evening, the Los Angeles Police Department will be concerned enough to question Brading about his possible role in both Assassinations.

12:33 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

(Warren Commission states:) This is the earliest time Oswald could have left the Texas Book Depository Building after shooting the President. He departs the building from the main entrance. Oswald will later testify that a Secret Service agent stops him in front of the Book Depository to ask where the nearest telephone is located. The man Oswald meets leaving the Texas School Book Depository is also claimed to be Pierce Allman, a crew cut reporter who enters the TSBD to telephone a report to WFAA radio. (After Oswald's eventual arrest, Captain Will Fritz and the other interrogators of Oswald will never ask him which exit he used or whether a policeman had been stationed at the door, and if so, whether he had tried to prevent him from leaving or had checked his credentials.) (AATF)

A KBOX news car arrives on the scene, coming up behind the TSBD. James Romack, a truck driver for Coordinated Transportation, removes a portion of a barrier, allowing the vehicle to pass. Meanwhile, a man in the dark sport coat dashes out the back door of the TSBD. A sawhorse barrier has been erected that crossed Houston St., located approximately 25 yards from the TSBD to block northbound traffic into a road construction zone.

When interviewed by Captain Fritz on 11/22/63, Oswald said 'as he was leaving the TSBD building, two men (one with a crew cut) had intercepted him at the front door; identified themselves as Secret Service Agents and asked for the location of a telephone' (CD 354). Mr. Pierce Allman, who had brown crew cut hair, and Terrence Ford, of WFAA TV, ran into the TSBD a few minutes after the shooting. They entered the front door of the building, emerged into a hallway and there met a white male who they could not further identify. Allman asked this person for the location of a telephone. Oswald watched as Allman used the phone and Oswald then left the TSBD and walked east on Elm.

On November 30, FBI Agent Alan Manning interviews Mrs. Evelyn Harris. In his summary of that interview, he writes: 'The daughter of Mrs. Lucy Lopez, a white woman married to a Mexican, worked at a sewing room across the street from the TSBD. Her daughter and some of the other girls knew Lee Harvey Oswald and also were acquainted with Jack Ruby. They observed Jack Ruby give

Oswald a pistol when Oswald came out of the building’.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig sees police detain a Latin man whom they have seized on Elm Street. In a few moments, Craig will witness this same man driving a Rambler station wagon. Someone who says he is a Secret Service agent releases the Latin man from the police detainment. Craig will eventually identify this ‘agent’, from photographs, as possibly being Edgar Eugene Bradley an ex-convict allegedly connected to the Mob in Southern California. (Bradley is also in LA on the evening RFK is murdered.)

Mr. Roy Cooper is driving his car and following his boss who is driving a Cadillac. They are coming south on Houston and have had to wait for the motorcade. Cooper sees a white male somewhere between 20 and 30 years of age wave at a Nash Rambler station wagon, light colored, as it pulls out and seems ready to leave from Elm and Houston. The station wagon pulls out very fast in front of the Cadillac driven by Cooper’s boss and his employer has to stop abruptly and nearly hits the Nash Rambler. Cooper cannot see who was driving the Nash Rambler and is not able furnish any further description of the man who jumps into the car. The Nash Rambler station wagon pulls off at a rather fast rate of speed and heads to the overpass toward Oak Cliff.

Law clerk, Lillian Mooneyham sees a man in ‘the sniper’s window’ a few minutes after the shots are fired. Oswald could not have been the person moving around in the window (since the Warren Commission assumes Oswald exited the sniper’s nest in a matter of seconds in order to have any hope of getting him to the second-floor lunchroom where he is seen by a police officer about 90 seconds after the shooting). Additionally, all five of the witnesses who see a gunman in the sixth-floor window during or right after the shooting say he is wearing a light-colored shirt. Oswald wore a brown shirt to work today.

A KBOX news car arrives on the scene, near the rear of the TSBD.

The interference on police Channel 1 stops. (The microphone has been ‘stuck’ open for at least four minutes total). But first there is an electronic beeping in precisely the Morse code signal for ‘Victory’. The telephone system in Washington, D.C. is interrupted and, in some areas, goes dead and remains out of service for an hour.

Aboard Air Force One, Col. James B. Swindal overhears Roy Kellerman on the Secret Service radio channel speaking from JFK’s limo: ‘Lancer is hurt. It looks bad. We have to get to a hospital’. Moments later, the Secret Service communications gear on Air Force One goes dead. Swindal receives the news that JFK is dead by tuning into network television aboard the aircraft.

Note that power in the TSBD went out just prior to the Assassination. Channel 1 has been interrupted for a total of four minutes during the Assassination, and the communications gear aboard Air Force One now goes dead at a very crucial time immediately following the Assassination.

12:34 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The radiotelephone in a press car carrying representatives of the wire services is rendered inoperative immediately after Merriman Smith gets out the first utterance of the shooting. It is reported that Smith yanks the phone wires out after he gets off his UPI news flash. (The press pool car contains Merriman Smith, Jack Bell, Marty Underwood, Bob Clark of ABC, and Bob Bascomb of the Dallas Morning News, plus the driver who is an employee of Southwest Bell Telephone.)

(Death of Secret Service Agent) Eddie Barker, KRLD-TV, a CBS affiliate, will note, 'The word is that the President was killed, one of his agents is dead, and Governor Connally was wounded'. ABC News in Washington will report, 'A Secret Service agent apparently was shot by one of the assassin's bullets'. ABC's Bill Lord report includes, 'did confirm the death of the secret service agent... one of the Secret Service agents was killed... Secret Service agents usually walk right beside the car'. ABC Washington will also note, 'One of the Secret Service agents traveling with the President was killed today'. The Associated Press (AP) is quoted on WFAA (ABC): 'A Secret Service agent and a Dallas policeman were shot and killed some distance from where the President was shot'.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Orders to keep everything out of the emergency entrance to Parkland Hospital. Get all of the traffic out of the way. An officer in Dealey Plaza radios that he has a witness who saw a man with a gun in the TSBD. Curry tells officer get name, address, phone # and all information. Cut traffic on Hines & Industrial Blvd.

12:35 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover calls Attorney General RFK at home. 'The President's been shot. I think it is serious. I'll call you back when I find out more'. Robert Morgenthau watches as RFK turns away, a look of horror on his face, clapping his hand to his mouth. He turns to his aides and screams 'Jack's been shot! It might be fatal'. RFK then goes back to the main house, walking around in a state of shock. Later, followed by Ethel, he goes up to their bedroom to try calling Dallas. He is also simultaneously preparing to pack for an emergency flight to Texas.

Eventually, RFK's call to Parkland is put through. He isn't sure to whom, though he believes it is to Secret Service Agent, Clint Hill, and Later, RFK recalls: 'They said that it was very serious. And I asked if he was conscious, and they said he wasn't, and I asked if they'd gotten a priest, and they said they had... Then, I said, will you call me back, and he said yes, and then he, Clint Hill called me back, and I think it was about thirty minutes after I talked to Hoover ...and he said, 'The President s dead'. (LBTS)

The phone log for J. Edgar Hoover on this day shows that, aside from calls to RFK and the head of the Secret Service, Hoover called only one man on the afternoon the President is shot: Billy Byars. Within four days, the FBI will receive a tip-off that Clint Murchison and Tom Webb, the FBI veteran the millionaire has hired at Hoover's suggestion, are both acquainted with Jack Ruby. While they deny it, Ruby has met one of Murchison's best friends, Humble Oil millionaire Billy Byars. Hoover and Byars are close. They use adjacent bungalows at Murchison's California hotel each summer. O&C

In the book, *Brothers*, by David Talbot, the author explains RFK's receipt of Hoover's call by stating that at Hickory Hill in McLean, Virginia, the phone extension at Kennedy's swimming pool rings. RFK, still dressed in a wet bathing suit, is eating lunch near the pool. Ethel answers the phone and tells RFK that J. Edgar Hoover is calling. RFK knows something must be wrong because Hoover never calls him at home. When he answers the phone, Hoover says: 'I have news for you. The president's been shot'. Hoover's voice is blunt and matter of fact.

In Dallas, Texas, Tom Dillard snaps two photographs in the rail yard next to the TSBD parking area, which shows a 1959 Rambler station wagon that is all but identical to George Wing's Rambler.

Sergeant Tom Tilson, an off-duty Dallas policeman, and his daughter are in his car just west of the triple underpass. They watch as a man in dark clothing comes down the railroad embankment to a black automobile. He throws something into the backseat, hurries around to the front, gets into the car, and speeds off westward. Thinking this suspicious, they pursue the vehicle but lose it in the traffic. The man, Tilson later says, looked and dressed like Jack Ruby.

Researcher R. D. Morningstar puts forth a theory that 'Badgeman' identified in the Moorman Polaroid photograph is, in reality, J.D. Tippit. Morningstar also maintains that J.D. Tippit is seen in the photographs of the 'tramps' taken soon after the shooting. This identification is partially based on pointing out a small patch located on the lower sleeve of one of the arresting officers in the 'tramps' photographs. During the 50s and 60s the symbol on the patch was one of the insignias and logos of the Ku Klux Klan's Southern Jurisdiction. Morningstar asserts that General Edwin Walker's renegade army of 'Minutemen' also used this symbol.

Of the twenty sheriffs' deputies watching the motorcade from in front of the Sheriff's Office, sixteen place the origin of the shots near the Triple Underpass, three give no opinion, and one implies the Book Depository Building. Of the Dallas policemen interviewed, four place shots from the Grassy Knoll, four say shots came from the Depository, and four give no opinion.

The Warren Commission will eventually question 126 of the 266 known witnesses either by testimony or affidavit. Regarding the source of the shots, thirty-eight gave no opinion most are not asked, thirty-two indicate the TSBD, and fifty-one place the shots in the vicinity of the Grassy Knoll. Several believe shots were fired from two different locations.

A police sergeant radios headquarters that he has a witness who says shots came from the fifth floor.

S. M. Holland, who hurries to the spot behind the fence where he thinks one shot has been fired, finds a number of Dallas police officers already there, in the area behind the picket fence reserved for parking for the sheriff's department and others who work at the courthouse.

Beverly Oliver also hurries to the knoll and identifies Dallas police officers P.T. Dean and Roscoe White as two policemen she encounters near the fence on the knoll. (TID)

Jean Hill sees police officers with rifles. Shotguns are the standard issue for police, not rifles. (TID)

POLICE SEEN IN DEALEY PLAZA IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE SHOOTING:

- * Police with rifles seen by Jean Hill.
- * Police officers seen in railroad yard by Victoria Adams as though they were sealing off the area.
- * James Altgens notices Secret Service agents and police officers with guns drawn on North side of Elm St. running toward the triple overpass.
- * Marion Baker parks motorcycle and runs into TSBD with gun drawn. (The only officer to do so. Everyone else rushes towards the Grassy Knoll.)
- * A Secret Service agent seen displaying credentials to J.M. Smith behind Grassy Knoll fence.
- * Beverly Oliver identifies P.T. Dean and Roscoe White near fence on knoll.
- * Men who say they are Secret Service agents behind the TSBD
- * A Dallas policeman reportedly seen inside the TSBD prior to Marion Baker entering building

POLICE SEEN IN DEALEY PLAZA PRIOR TO THE SHOOTING:

- * One Dallas police officer seen standing in front of the TSBD.
- * Deputy Sheriff on roof on County Records Bldg. with rifle.
- * Deputy Sheriff and crack shot Harry Weatherford is on the roof of the Dallas County Jail (Records Building) with a rifle during the Assassination. Weatherford has received a custom-made silencer for his rifle several weeks prior to the Assassination. He is reportedly ordered to the roof of the building by Dallas sheriff Bill Decker. (When Decker dies in 1970, Weatherford is at his bedside.) A researcher once asks him if he shot JFK. Weatherford replies, ‘you little son of a bitch, I shoot lots of people’. In 1975 a maintenance worker on the roof of the Dallas County Records Building, located diagonally from the Texas School Book Depository, finds a 30.06 shell under a lip of roofing tar at the base of the roof’s parapet on the side facing Dealey Plaza. The shell casing is dated 1953. The condition of the shell indicates it has been on the roof for a long period of time. The HSCA makes no mention of this shell.
- * Two police officers on triple overpass
- * Two police officers assigned to traffic duty at the corner of Elm & Houston.

In New Orleans, at the trial of Carlos Marcello, Judge Herbert W. Christenberry has just delivered his fifteen-minute charge to the jury. A bailiff suddenly strides into the courtroom and, going up to the bench, hands the judge a note. As Judge Christenberry reads it, a look of shock and consternation spreads over his face. Recovering quickly, he stands up and announces that President JFK has just been shot in Dallas and is feared dead. Carlos Marcello and his brother Joe file out of the courtroom for an hour’s recess showing absolutely no emotion. Also leaving the federal courthouse is David Ferrie. Shortly thereafter, Ferrie telephones a motel Carlos Marcello owns in Houston and makes a reservation for this night for himself and two young male companions, Alvin Beauboeuf and Melvin Coffey. He then places a call to the owner and operator of the Winterland Skating Rink in Houston, inquiring about the rink’s skating schedule. (Three days later, he will lie to the FBI about the nature of the call.)

Sergeant D. V. Harkness reaches the rear of the Book Depository to make sure that the building is sealed off. When he arrives, ‘there were some Secret Service agents there. I didn’t get them identified. They told me they were Secret Service agents’. (6H 312)

J.M. Smith proceeds at once to the area behind the concrete structure in the grassy space back from Elm Street toward the railroad tracks, where he checks the bushes and the cars in the parking lot. He testifies: SMITH: Of course, I wasn’t alone. There was some deputy sheriff with me, and I believe one Secret Service man when I got there. I got to make this statement, too. I felt awfully silly, but after the shot and this woman, I pulled my pistol from my holster, and I thought, this is silly. I don’t know who I am looking for, and I put it back. Just as I did, he showed me that he was a Secret Service agent’. (7H 535)

Note: Prio to the motorcade today... ‘The (Dallas) police were given samples of all identification, including plastic pin-on badges and colored lapel clips, while pictures of the Secret Service, White House staff and White House communication pins were shown to the police. It was arranged that samples of the identifications should be shown to command officers as they posted their police officers’. In other words, Officer Smith knew what the Secret Service credentials looked like.

Sylvia Meagher, in her book *Accessories After The Fact* states: ‘I suggest that he [the

‘Secret Service’ agent] was one of the assassins, armed with false credentials... Few mysteries are as important as this one, and it is appalling that the [Warren] Commission ignored or failed to recognize the grounds here for serious suspicion of a well-planned conspiracy at work’.

‘[The Secret Service agents assigned to the motorcade] remained at their posts during the race to the hospital. None stayed at the scene of the shooting, and none entered the Texas School Book Depository at or immediately after the shooting... Forrest V. Sorrels, special agent in charge of the Dallas office, was the first Secret Service agent to return to the scene of the Assassination, approximately 20 or 25 minutes after the shots were fired’. (WR)

During this time period, the Secret Service relies heavily on the CIA for technical support. The CIA even manufactures the lapel pins worn by Secret Service agents. It is also important to understand that there is an agreement in force from the mid-1950s to the mid-1970s, exempting the CIA from a statutory requirement to report any criminal activity by any of its employees or assets. This agreement, drawn up under Eisenhower and eventually to be rescinded under Gerald Ford, is so secret that the Attorneys General under JFK and LBJ (including Robert Kennedy) are never informed of it.

Mr. Pierce Allman, who has brown crew cut hair, and Terrence Ford, of WFAA TV, run into the TSBD around this time? They enter the front door of the building, emerge into a hallway and there meet a white male who they cannot further identify. Allman asks this person for the location of a telephone. (It has been alleged that this white male is LHO. It is further suggested that LHO then casually exits the TSBD through the front door. Depending on the suggested scenario, LHO then either gets into a Rambler station wagon, or boards a bus to leave the scene.)

A UPI wire goes out reading: ‘THREE SHOTS WERE FIRED TODAY AT PRESIDENT KENNEDY’S MOTORCADE IN DOWNTOWN DALLAS’.

12:36 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Marsalis Bus No. 1213 leaves the intersection of St. Paul and Elm, going west on Elm Street bound for Oak Cliff. Behind it is another city bus also bound for Oak Cliff the Beckley bus? These two buses will travel together down Elm Street through dense city traffic. At Dealey Plaza their routes will diverge, the Marsalis bus turning south on Houston Street, and the Beckley bus continuing westward past the Texas School Book Depository. LHO will supposedly board the Marsalis bus in a matter of minutes and be recognized by Mary Bledsoe. Linnie Mae Randle will recall LHO

‘wearing a tan shirt and gray jacket on the morning of November 22’. DPD Officer Baker will recall that LHO is wearing a light brown jacket when he and Roy Truly encounter Oswald in the TSBD shortly after 12:30 PM (affidavit by ML Baker,

11/22/63). The next person who identifies LHO’s brown shirt is Mary Bledsoe (FBI interview by SA Harrison and Weir, 11/24/63). She says he is wearing ‘ragged gray work pants, and a brown shirt with holes in the elbows’.

Mary Bledsoe boards the bus at St. Paul and Elm and sits across the aisle from the driver. This bus, identified as the ‘Marsalis-Ramona-Elwood’, is driven by Cecil McWatters (Vol 2, page 292 W.C.; also W.C. exhibit #378). A few blocks later the bus stops to pick up a passenger. Bledsoe recognizes the passenger as Oswald when he boards the bus. He passes by her while walking toward the rear of the bus (Bledsoe interview by SA Richard Harrison 11/23/63). When the bus becomes stalled in traffic, Oswald again passes by Bledsoe, this time while walking toward the front of the bus. Oswald obtains a transfer from McWatters and exits through the front door. When interviewed on November 23rd, 1963, Bledsoe remembered that Oswald wore ‘a brown shirt with holes in the elbows and

‘ragged gray work pants’. Bledsoe was the only witness on the bus who paid any attention to Oswald, probably because she knew him, and thus was able to identify the clothing he wore (as of November 23rd).

Before her W.C. testimony Bledsoe prepared notes, at the suggestion of SS Agent Forrest Sorrels, in order to refresh her memory. Reading from notes to refresh a witness’s testimony is, as any lawyer knows, not uncommon in courtroom proceedings. It is allowed in all state and federal court proceedings (Federal Rules of Evidence Rule 612 and Rule 803-S).

Cecil McWatters was interviewed on November 22nd and 23rd. On November 22, McWatters was driving the ‘Marsalis, Ramona, Elwood, Munger’ bus run, known as run 1213. McWatters, with his time checked by the company dispatcher, arrived on schedule at St. Paul and Elm at 12:36 PM. At Elm and Griffin ‘I come to a complete stop, and when I did, someone come up and beat on the door of the bus, and that is about even with Griffin St’. (Vol 2, page 264). The man boarded the bus, paid his 23-cent fare, and ‘he took the third chair back on the right’ (CE 343). Mary Bledsoe, sitting across from McWatters, identified the man as her former tenant Lee Harvey Oswald.

Near Poydrus, when the bus becomes tied up in traffic, a man gets out of the car in front of the bus, walks back to the bus and tells Whaley the President has been shot. An unknown woman and Oswald get up from their seats, ask for and obtain bus transfers from McWatters and leave the bus (CE 343). McWatters told the Warren Commission ‘yes, sir; I gave him one (bus transfer) about two blocks from where he got on... the reason I recall the incident, I had there was a lady that when I stopped in this traffic, there was a lady who had a suitcase and she said, I have got to make a 1 o’clock train at Union Station... so I gave her a transfer and opened the door and as she was going out the gentlemen I had picked up about 2 blocks asked for a transfer and got off at the same place in the middle of the block where the lady did... it was the intersection near Lamar St’. (Vol 2, page 264, 265). Oswald’s transfer is valid for

15 minutes or until the next scheduled bus after the time of issue. After departing McWatters bus, Oswald walks two blocks south on Lamar St. and says to William Whaley ‘may I have this cab?’ (Vol 2, page 256). After Oswald leaves the bus, two policemen board the bus and inform McWatters and passengers of the Assassination. They question each passenger to see if they are carrying weapons (CE 2641).

Interviewed on November 22nd, McWatters did not mention or identify the clothing worn by Oswald. Before the Warren Commission McWatters said ‘to me he had on just work clothes, he didn’t have on a suit of clothes, and some type of jacket. I would say a cloth jacket’ (Vol 2, page 279). When taken to the DPD that evening for a lineup, McWatters picked a man ‘whom he said is the only one in the lineup who resembles the man who had ridden on his bus on November 22nd, 1963. He emphasized that he cannot specifically identify him (Oswald) as being on his bus or as being the person who made the remark to the effect that the President was shot in the temple’ (interview of McWatters by SA Odum and Ellington 11/23/63).

Roy Milton Jones was not interviewed until March 30, 1964. Jones said that a ‘blond woman and a dark haired man boarded the bus approximately six blocks before Houston Street. The man sat in the seat behind him and the woman occupied a seat further to the rear of the bus. When the bus was stopped in traffic, and prior to the appearance of the police, the woman left the bus by the rear door to catch a train at the depot (CE 343) and the man who was sitting behind him (Oswald) left the bus by the front door while the bus was in the middle of the block (CE 2641). Jones

‘emphasized he did not have a good view of this man at any time and could not positively identify him as being identical with Lee Harvey Oswald. He said he was inclined to think it might have been Oswald only because the bus driver told him so’.

When interviewed four months later by the FBI, Jones said the man sitting behind him was wearing a ‘light blue jacket and gray khaki trousers’. Jones had seen this nondescript and unknown man, who sat behind him four months earlier, for a brief few seconds.

McWatters picked up a passenger ‘between the corner of Poydras and Elm and the corner of Commerce and Houston’. McWatters said after turning onto Houston Street, he proceeded across the Houston Street viaduct to Oak Cliff, and then turned south on Marsalis Street. After McWatters turned south on Marsalis Street he said to a male passenger ‘I wonder where they shot the President. The man replied, ‘they shot him in the temple’.

McWatters continues south on Marsalis and ‘picked up an old lady at the corner of Vermont and Marsalis’. McWatters, who stated, ‘she was at least 55 or 60 years of age, ‘did not recall ever seeing her before. He asks her if she ‘had heard that the President had been shot. She tells McWatters not to joke about such a matter, and he tells her that if she does not believe him to ask the man sitting behind him. She looks at this man, who is the one who had told McWatters that the President had been shot in the temple, and says ‘why he’s smiling; you’re joking!’

McWatters continues south on Marsalis and remembers letting the smiling man off the bus ‘south of Saner Avenue’. (Interview of McWatters by SA Odum and Ellington 11/23/63) The smiling man, described by McWatters as a ‘teenager, about 5’ 8’, 155 lbs., medium build, slim faced,’ is later identified as Roy Milton Jones, who regularly rides McWatters bus. In fact, McWatters said ‘the man rode with me the next day,’ November 23rd (vol. 2 page 280). McWatters memory of where the young man got off the bus proves correct. Jones lives one block south of Saner Avenue at 512 E Brownlee Avenue.

Between 12:25 and 12:32 PM Neither Marrion Baker, Roy Truly, nor Mrs. Reid see LHO with a jacket, yet minutes later he is seen on a city bus with a work jacket, and seen in a cab wearing a gray jacket by driver William Whaley. According to Linnie Mae Randle, LHO was wearing a gray work jacket when she saw him this morning. It is suggested that he left his jacket in the domino room when he arrived for work in the TSBD at 8 AM. Does this mean that LHO went back to the domino room to get his jacket before he exited the building? (H&L)

In Washington, Desmond FitzGerald is at lunch at the City Tavern Club in Georgetown when a telephone call comes in for him. His executive assistant, Sam Halpern, sees FitzGerald emerge from the call ‘white as a ghost’. FitzGerald says:

‘The President’s been shot’. ‘Halpern replies, ‘I hope this has nothing to do with the Cubans’. The two men then race across the Potomac to CIA headquarters.

12:36 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Police Ban (Channel 2) ‘Do not move on Industrial Blvd. Keep all traffic out of that area. ABC News (Radio): ‘Three shots were fired at President Kennedy’s motorcade today in downtown Dallas, Texas’. (PKHBS)

12:36 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Police Ban (Channel 2) ‘I have a witness that says that [the gunfire] came from the fifth floor of the Texas Book Depository Store. [Officer 260]

12:37 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The telephone rings at Parkland’s emergency room nurse’s station. Head nurse Doris Nelson is advised by The Dallas Police Department that JFK has been shot and is en route to the hospital.

Note:

- a) The Secret Service does not follow the now current procedure of having hospitals on alert status the situation literally developed ‘on the spot’.
- b) Greer states that there is no radio communication between the limousine and Parkland Hospital as evidenced by the fact that there are no waiting attendants or stretchers at the ready.
- c) Lawson makes no mention of this when asked by the Commission although he does equivocate about his knowing whether Parkland was the closest hospital. Methodist Hospital was nearer.

When Parkland Hospital receives this notification, the staff in the emergency area is alerted and Trauma rooms #1 and #2 are prepared. These rooms are for the emergency treatment of acutely ill or injured patients. Although the first message mentions an injury only to JFK, two rooms are prepared.

As the President’s limousine speeds toward the hospital, 12 doctors rush to the emergency area: surgeons, Drs. Malcolm O. Perry, Charles R. Baxter, Robert N. McClelland, Ronald C. Jones; the chief neurologist, Dr. William Kemp Clark; 4 anesthesiologists, Drs. Marion T. Jenkins, Adolph H. Giesecke, Jr., Jackie H. Hunt, Gene C. Akin; urological surgeon, Dr. Paul C. Peters; an oral surgeon, Dr. Don T. Curtis; and a heart specialist, Dr. Fouad A. Bashour. [When, in 1979, he is shown a copy of the official autopsy photograph of the president’s head wound, Dr. Bashour will be quoted as saying, ‘Why do they cover it up? This is not the way it was’.] (HT)

Dallas police Inspector Herbert Sawyer orders two guards posted at the front door of the TSBD building and guards at the loading platform behind the building. Their orders: ‘No one is to enter; nobody is allowed to leave’. Without orders, Sawyer inches down through the crowds until he parks his car in front of the TSBD. (The Day Kennedy Was Shot)

12:38 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Parkland Hospital prepares to admit JFK, case ‘24740,’ white male, suffering from ‘gunshot wound’.

Agent Rufus Youngblood, protecting LBJ with his body, says to the vice president: ‘When we get where we’re going, you and me are going to move off and not tie in with other people’. Johnson replies: ‘O.K. O.K., partner’.

ABC interrupts its radio broadcasting with news of the shooting. Don Gardiner relays the flash. UPI says JFK has been wounded ‘perhaps fatally’.

Around this time, James Underwood, assistant news director at KRLD-TV in Dallas hears Amos L. Euins, a 15-year old boy, tell a motorcycle officer he ‘had seen a colored man lean out of the window upstairs and he had a rifle’. Underwood interviews Euins on the spot, asking the boy is the man he saw

was 'white or black'. Euins replies, 'It was a colored man'. 'Are you sure it was a colored man?' Underwood asks. Euins answers 'yes sir'. Euins is taken to the Dallas Sheriff's office, where an affidavit is prepared for him. The affidavit states that the man Euins has seen is 'a white man'.

Dallas police detain a Latin man whom they have seized on Elm Street. (Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig states that this is the same man he will see driving a Rambler station wagon that picks up a man in front of the TSBD a few minutes later.) The Latin man is released when he indicates he cannot speak English.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Report of a witness to the shooting who has been hit by a ricochet. 'Has the TSBD been sealed off?' Someone asks what has happened. Curry replies that there's been an accident. The President is involved. Report that officers are now surrounding and searching TSBD building, 6 or 7 more people may have been shot.

12:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig meets E.R. Walthers on the south side of Elm Street where several officers and bystanders are looking at the curb on Elm St. where a nick caused by a bullet is reported to have hit. Craig hears a shrill whistle and turns to see a white male running down the hill from the Texas School Book Depository Bldg. He sees a light-colored Rambler station wagon pull over to the curb, driven by a dark-complected white male. According to Craig, the man running from the building gets into the station wagon and the car drives away. Later in the day, Craig identifies the man fleeing the building as Lee Harvey Oswald. He makes a positive ID at police headquarters.

Across the street, four young women are watching the events. They work at a sewing room in the Dal-Tex building and know LHO. They say he speaks Spanish well and occasionally eats with them at a nearby restaurant. They also are acquainted with Jack Ruby, who they observe walking up and down the street near the Depository Building after the Assassination. When LHO comes out, they see Ruby give Oswald a pistol. Even though they report this to the FBI, there seems to be no further interviews of these girls, nor does it appear the Ruby was ever questioned about this. (TA)

Marvin Robinson sees a Nash Rambler station wagon. Robinson notices no passenger. The vehicle stops on Elm Street and a white male comes down the grassy incline and enters the station wagon. The car speeds away towards the Oak Cliff section of Dallas. (This is the same incident witnessed by Roger Craig and Helen Forrest.) An additional witness, Roy Cooper, also observes 'a white male somewhere between 20 and 30 years of age wave at a Nash Rambler station wagon, light colored, as it pulled out and was ready to leave from Elm and Houston'. Once the man got into the car, Cooper says, 'They drove off at a rather fast rate of speed and went down toward the overpass toward Oak Cliff'.

On May 29, 1989, researcher Richard Bartholomew locates what he believes to be the Rambler station wagon on the campus of Texas University at Austin. The Rambler is found bearing a 1964 Mexico Federal Turista window sticker and displaying at least two magazines published in 1963 on its rear seat. A Spanish professor who had bought it from a very close friend of Lyndon Johnson in April

1963 owns the car. The used car lot's sales manager who signed the car's warranty died of a heart attack after feeling a sharp pain in his back while sitting in a dark movie theater. He died only seven weeks after the Assassination.

If this UT Rambler WAS the one used by the conspirators in the JFK Assassination, then it was in Mexico in 1964, ended up back in the United States as some sort of souvenir, and stayed near a circle of friends that included Lyndon Johnson, his close adviser Walt Rostow, UT adjunct professor Jack Dulles, former UT president and chancellor Harry Ransom, Lyndon Johnson's friend C. B. Smith, and two professors of Spanish and Portuguese at the University of Texas at Austin.

Marvin Robinson, Helen Forrest and Dallas Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, independently of each other, reportedly see two men leaving Dealey Plaza in a light-colored Rambler station wagon ten minutes after JFK is shot. (TAC Vol. 1 Issue 3)

According to Harrison Edward Livingstone in 'Killing The Truth': 'then there was the getaway of the shooters. There are repeated reports that cars were changed in Temple or Paris, Texas, and that a man recognized Mac (Malcolm) Wallace there. Madeleine Brown and others believe he is one of the shooters'.

John S. Craig notes the following: The 1996 book *The Men on the Sixth Floor* creates an interesting perspective to the testimony of the previously mentioned witnesses. Loy Factor, a Chicasaw Indian from the American Midwest, told authors Glen Sample and Mark Collom that he was paid eight thousand dollars to be a part of a team of gunmen stationed on the sixth floor of the Depository. Factor's fantastic story involves Oswald, a woman who coordinated the shooting with a hand-held radio, a dark-complected man known only as 'Wallace,' and Factor. Just prior to the shooting Factor claims he entered the back door of the depository and climbed the stairs with the woman to the sixth floor where they found Oswald and Wallace handling a 6.5 Mannlicher Carcano and a scope less 30.06 rifle. Factor claimed he had a rifle but did no shooting, simply ejected a cartridge while Oswald and Wallace shot from different windows of the sixth floor. As soon as the shooting began Factor and the woman ran downstairs and escaped the area in a car. The authors believe that 'Wallace' is the late Malcolm Wallace, an acquaintance of LBJ. The authors also believe that Wallace might be the man in the brown or tan jacket seen exiting the Depository.

Madeleine Brown, LBJ's loquacious mistress, told Sample and Collom that she believes Wallace was part of the Assassination plot with the full knowledge of Johnson. Wallace, a Dept. of Agriculture economist, had a very shady past and had allegedly been involved two sensational murders in Texas. Ms. Brown has written in her unpublished book *Texas in the Morning*, which details her twenty-year affair with LBJ, that she attended a party at Clint Murchison's home on November 21, 1963. The guest list included [Richard] Nixon, H.L. Hunt, and LBJ. A group of these distinguished guests met privately for a short time. LBJ exited the meeting 'anxious and red-faced,' then whispered to Madeleine Brown in an angry voice, 'After tomorrow those goddamn Kennedys will never embarrass me again that's no threat that's a promise'. Months later Ms. Brown claims that Johnson declared to her privately that he had nothing to do with the murder, that it was done by the CIA and 'oil people'.

(According to the Warren Commission:) This is the time Oswald boards a bus at a point on Elm St. seven short blocks east of the Depository Building. The bus is traveling west toward the very building from which Oswald has come. To do this, LHO has had to walk, at a brisk pace, seven blocks from Dealey Plaza. The bus he supposedly boards is headed back towards Dealey Plaza, which at this time

is a scene of convulsive activity. JFK has been shot there only ten minutes earlier. The Warren commission's only witness for substantiating LHO's presence on the bus is Mary Bledsoe, an elderly widow who lives at 621 N. Marsalis St. (Bledsoe first met LHO in early October 1963 when he had rented a room in her house. He stayed there for only a week. This is the first time she has supposedly seen him since then.) Her account, however, differs from two other witnesses on the bus: the bus driver, Cecil J. McWatters and Milton Jones (a part-time student attending the morning classes at Crozier Technical High School) who is sitting near the front of the bus. McWatters and Jones agree that (1) the man who boards the bus is wearing a jacket. Bledsoe testifies that he is in shirtsleeves and (2) the man who boards the bus takes a seat near the front of the bus immediately behind Jones. Bledsoe says the man sits in the back of the bus. The Commission accepts Bledsoe's testimony over that of McWatters and Jones.

Oswald gets off bus and boards second taxi after allowing a woman to take first taxi,
'tells driver William Whaley, '500 North Beckley Street'

Vice presidential aides arrive at the Trade Mart, where a crowd is awaiting the president's arrival.

Around this time, Sergeant Robert Vinson, still hitching a ride home to Colorado Springs on a C-54, believes he is somewhere over Nebraska when he suddenly hears an unemotional voice say over the intercom: 'The president was shot at 12:29'. Immediately after the announcement, the plane banks into a sharp left turn and begin heading south.

Patrolman J.W. Foster leaves his station atop the triple underpass in Dealey Plaza and hurries to the area behind the wooden fence. There he discovers footprints and cigarette butts near the spot where witnesses observed a puff of smoke during the shooting.

Emmett Hudson, who was standing directly in front of the picket fence at the time of the shots, will testify that he does not see any guns except in the possession of the police.

Mrs. Donald Baker runs quickly to the knoll and sees only policemen and those working around the tracks.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Curry says it appears to him that the President's head was practically blown off.

Aboard the military aircraft carrying six members of the President's cabinet to Japan, a Teletype message reports that shots have been fired at the President in Dallas. With specific procedures for such an emergency, officials attempt to reach the White House Situation Room. They are initially prevented from doing so because the official codebook is missing from its special place aboard the plane.

General Edwin Walker, aboard a Braniff flight from New Orleans, reportedly becomes upset when word of the Assassination is broadcast over the plane's loudspeaker. He roams up and down the aisle telling fellow passengers to remember that he is on this flight at the time of JFK's death.

Norman Similas, of Toronto, witnesses the Assassination of JFK and promptly leaves town.

In Washington, McGeorge Bundy and Commander Oliver Hallet man the Situation Room in the White

House. Much of their information is coming from the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) in the Pentagon. Officials in the Pentagon are calling the White House switchboard at the Dallas-Sheraton Hotel asking who is now in command. An officer, a member of the Presidential party will eventually grab the microphone and assure the Pentagon that Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara and the Joint Chiefs of Staff are now the President.

Mrs. John Connally will later recall: 'there was no screaming in that horrible car. It was just a silent, terrible drive. We got to the hospital, I guess it was the hospital, the car stopped and John was still in my lap, but I knew he was alive and people were swarming all around the car'.

12:43 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The motorcade arrives at Parkland Hospital. Emory Roberts rushes up to the presidential limo. 'Get up, 'he says to Jacqueline Kennedy. There is no reply. From his side Roberts can see JFK's face. He lifts Mrs. Kennedy's elbow for a closer look. He drops her arm and turns to Kellerman, saying: 'you stay with the President. I'm going to Johnson'. (MIDP)

Jacqueline Kennedy at first refuses to get out of the car. She has been holding the President's head in her lap. Clint Hill, realizing she doesn't want JFK to be seen like he is, takes his coat off and drapes it over JFK's head. Only then does Mrs. Kennedy allow JFK's body to be removed from the automobile.

(Jesse Curry testifies: 'Agent Hill finally convinced her to let go of the President. Apparently she didn't want anyone to see that the back of the President's head was partially blown off. He gave her his coat, which she used to carefully wrap the President's head and neck as five or six Secret Service men lifted him toward the stretcher. His body was limp like a dead man's; they struggled to get him on the stretcher'.)

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson remembers: 'you could see the damage to the head, which was devastating. You could see the color of the skin, which was gray, but not gray, really. I knew it had to be a fatal wound. I never saw the president alive again or his body again'.

Merriman Smith remembers: 'Clint Hill... was leaning over into the rear of the car. 'How badly was he hit, Clint?' I asked. 'He's dead,' Hill replied curtly. (PKHBS)

Governor Connally, who has lost consciousness on the ride to the hospital, regains consciousness when the limousine stops abruptly at the emergency entrance. Despite his serious wounds, Connally tries to get out of the way so that medical help can reach the President. Although he is reclining in his wife's arms, he lurches forward in an effort to stand upright and get out of the car, but he collapses again. He then experiences his first sensation of pain, which becomes excruciating. The Governor is then lifted onto a stretcher and taken into Trauma Room #2. (WC)

Parkland nurse, Diana Hamilton Bowron, approaches the limo and sees JFK: 'He was very pale, he was lying across Mrs. Kennedy's knee and there seemed to be blood everywhere. When I went around to the other side of the car I saw the condition of his head...The back of his head... I just saw one large hole... I helped to lift his head and Mrs. Kennedy pushed me away and lifted his head herself onto the cart and so I went around back to the cart and walked off with it. We ran on with it to the Trauma room and she ran beside us'.

Parkland nurse Doris Mae Nelson will testify: 'Mrs. Kennedy was walking beside the stretcher and the

roses that she had been given at the airport were lying on top of the President and her hat was also lying on top of the President as he was brought into the emergency room’.

At almost the same time, three agents McIntyre, Bennett and Youngblood, hustle Vice-President LBJ inside the hospital through the emergency door. JFK is immediately wheeled into Trauma Room #1. SA Taylor follows LBJ with Mrs. Johnson. They place the Johnsons in an isolated room and draw the shades. SA Emory Roberts tells LBJ that, at the moment, no one knows whether this is a widespread plot to assassinate the leading men in the United States government. He also informs LBJ that he doesn’t think the President will make it. Youngblood asks LBJ to ‘think it over. We may have to swear you in’. LBJ asks for Congressman Homer Thornberry and Congressman Jack Brooks to join him. He also asks that someone go to get coffee for him and Mrs. Johnson. Cliff Carter does so.

Stavis Ellis sees a young boy, who has taken photographs along the motorcade route, taking pictures of the limousine while its parked at Parkland Hospital. A Secret Service agent grabs the boy’s camera and exposes his film by rolling it out of the camera. Dallas Police Officer James W. Courson, another motorcade officer, corroborates this account of the Secret Service agent destroying the film. (MIDP)

A Secret Service agent is stationed at the entrance of the Vice President’s room to stop anyone who is not a member of the Presidential party. U.S. Representatives Henry B. Gonzalez, Jack Brooks, Homer Thornberry, and Albert Thomas join Clifton C. Carter and the group of special agents protecting the Vice President. (On one occasion Mrs. Johnson, accompanied by two Secret Service agents, leaves the room to see Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Connally.) (WC)

Malcolm Kilduff contacts White House transportation official Wayne Hawks and tells him to ‘get hold of the telephone company and start moving [additional] phones [into the hospital.] (PKHBS)

Miss Doris Nelson asks Mrs. Kennedy to leave Trauma Room #1. Diana Bowron, S.R.N. and Margaret Hinchcliffe, R.N., undress JFK swiftly, removing all his clothes except his undershorts and brace and fold them on a corner shelf.

The first physician to arrive, Charles J. Carrico, a second-year surgical resident, examines JFK quickly. There is no pulse, no blood pressure at all. Yet, JFK is making slow, agonizing efforts to breathe, and an occasional heart beat can be detected. Blood is caked on JFK’s steel-gray suit, and his shirt is the same crimson color.

Dr Charles A. Crenshaw notices that the entire right hemisphere of his brain is missing, beginning at his hairline and extending all the way behind his right ear. Pieces of skull that haven’t been blown away are hanging by blood-matted hair. Part of his brain, the cerebellum, is dangling from the back of his head by a single strand of tissue. It is reported that someone in the Trauma Room orders the medical team to ‘Get him (JFK) some steroids’. This order refers to JFK’s secret Addison’s disease and that it creates the life-or-death urgency of an immediate infusion of cortical hormones in order to treat JFK’s shock. Testimony reveals that ‘some admiral’ behind Dr. Paul Peters gives this order. Some researchers credit the order to Dr. George G. Burkley. This, however, is impossible, since evidence points to the fact that Burkley does not arrive until around 12:53 PM.

The late arrival by Burkley at Parkland Hospital is documented on film and corroborated by other

photographs and testimony. It has also been suggested that Burkley's late arrival could have been innocent and covered up to protect his reputation or it could have been planned. Trauma to someone with 'adrenal deficiency' will result in death if hydrocortisone is not administered immediately.

Other doctors rush into Trauma Room #1 to help. SS agent, Clint Hill, is rambling around the room in wild-eyed, disoriented fashion, waving a cocked and ready-to-fire .38 caliber pistol.

Doris Nelson, supervisor of the emergency room turns to Hill and snaps: 'Whoever shot the President is not in this room' 'Hill leaves.

Dr. Charles Crenshaw removes the President's shoes and right sock and begins cutting off his suit trousers, with nurses Diana Bowron and Margaret Hinchcliffe assisting. Don Curtis, an oral surgery resident, is doing the same thing to the left limb. Dr. Crenshaw notices that one of the oxford shoes that he has tossed to the side of the room has a lift in the sole. The President's right leg is three-quarters of an inch longer than his left leg. As the doctors cut away JFK's suit pants, they also unstrap his back brace and sling it to the wall and out of the way. Admiral George Burkley, JFK's personal physician, traveling with the Presidential party, gives Dr. Carrico three 100mg vials of Solu-Cortef from the medical bag he carries which contains JFK's personal medication. (As a matter of policy, the government has not furnished the President's blood type or medical history to Parkland prior to the President's arrival. This has to be determined on the spot.) JFK's blood type is O, RH positive. Everyone in the emergency room remains in utter bewilderment. FBI and Secret Service agents, as well as the Dallas police, are rushing around, trying to identify one another and secure the hospital. 'Dr. Malcolm Perry reported that JFK arrived at Parkland Hospital in critical condition with neck and head injuries... A bullet struck him in front as he faced the assailant. He never regained consciousness.

Nurse Patricia (Hutton) Gustafson testifies that there is 'a massive opening in the back of the head'. She goes out to the limousine and helps wheel President Kennedy to the Emergency Room where she is asked to put a pressure bandage on the head wound. 'I tried to do so but there was really nothing to put a pressure bandage on. It was too massive. So he told me just to leave it be'.

Dr. Ronald Coy Jones testifies: 'There was a large defect in the back side of the head as the President lay on the cart with what appeared to be some brain hanging out of this wound with multiple pieces of skull noted next with the brain and with a tremendous amount of clot and blood'.

Dr Gene Akin, an Anesthesiologist at Parkland, testifies, 'The back of the right occipital-parietal portion of JFK's head was shattered, with brain substance extruding'.

Dr Charles Baxter testifies that there is 'a large gaping wound in the back of the skull'. Baxter will also insist that the wound in the throat was 'no more than a pinpoint. It was made by a small caliber weapon, and it was an entry wound'.

Subsequent to the first interview with Parkland Hospital doctors by two unnamed Secret Service agents sometime before November 29, 1963, both the Secret Service and the FBI conduct additional interviews with the Parkland doctors, nurses, and orderlies. There are known to be 24 Secret Service and 6 FBI interviews, or a total of at least 30 interviews. Not one report of those 30 or more interviews will be included in the Hearings and Exhibits of The Warren Report. (AATF)

Dr. George Burkley, the President's personal doctor, will eventually communicate through his attorney to the HSCA's chief counsel that he is aware of information that proves there must have been more than one person involved in the Assassination of JFK. Dr. Burkley will volunteer to disclose this information to the Committee. Dr. Burkley saw the President's body at Parkland Hospital in Dallas and during the autopsy. The letter that Dr. Burkley's attorney sends to the HSCA at Dr. Burkley's request is released by the ARRB. To date no record has been found that the HSCA sought to obtain the information Dr. Burkley offered to provide. Memo from Richard Sprague: 'William F. Illig, an attorney from Erie, Pa., contacted me in Philadelphia this date, advising me that he represents Dr. George G. Burkley, Vice Admiral, U.S. Navy retired, who had been the personal physician for presidents Kennedy and Johnson... Dr. Burkley advised him that although he, Burkley, had signed the death certificate of President Kennedy in Dallas, he had never been interviewed and that he has information in the Kennedy Assassination indicating that others besides Oswald must have participated. Illig advised me that his client is a very quiet, unassuming person, not wanting any publicity whatsoever, but he, Illig, was calling me with his client's consent and that his client would talk to me in Washington'. Sprague's replacement as HSCA Chief Counsel, Robert Blakey, apparently chose not to interview Burkley at all, as did the Warren Commission before it. The ARRB sought permission from Dr. Burkley's daughter, Nancy Denlea, for the release of any relevant information from the lawyer's files, which she at first agreed to do. She subsequently decided not to sign the waiver after all'.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Move police from Main St. to secure the area and the TSBD. More men needed in that area. Trying to seal off building.

Dr. Charles Crenshaw, observing JFK's head wound in Trauma Room #1 considers it a four-plus injury, which no one survives. Still, the medical team does everything it can to save the President.

Protocol dictates that, as of 12:30 PM, Dr. George Burkley, JFK's personal physician, becomes personal physician to LBJ, remaining in this position until LBJ retires in January 1969. (MIDP)

Mrs. John Connally will later recall: 'I saw all sorts of artillery and weapons. I assume it was Secret Service or security, I don't know, racing up and down around the corridor. Finally, somebody brought two chairs and sat them outside these two doors, and I sat in one and Mrs. Kennedy sat in the other. I kept seeing all this commotion in the President's room, and I wondered if 'I knew the President was dead, but I wondered if they weren't all over there and nobody taking care of John. The only thing that would calm me a little was I would get up now and then and just push open the door in the room where he was, and if I could see any movement or hear them saying anything, then I was content to wait'.

Dr. Robert Shaw (who will soon operate on Governor Connally) recalls: 'as I was driving toward the medical school I came to an intersection of Harry Hines Boulevard and Industrial Boulevard. There is also a railroad crossing at this particular point. I saw an open limousine pass this point at high speed with a police escort. We were held up in traffic because of this escort Finally, when we were allowed to proceed, I went on to the medical school expecting to eat lunch. I had the radio on because it was the day that I knew the President was in Dallas and would be eating lunch at the Trade Mart which was not far away, and over the radio I heard the report that the President had been shot at while riding in the motorcade. I went on to the medical school and as I entered the medical school a student came in and joined three other students, and said the President has just been brought into the

emergency room at Parkland, dead on arrival. The students said, 'You are kidding, aren't you?' and he said, 'No, I am not. I saw him, and Governor Connally has been shot through the chest. Hearing that I turned and walked over to the emergency room, which is approximately 150 yards from. The medical school, and entered the emergency room. I immediately recognized two of the men who worked with me in thoracic surgery,

Dr. James Duke and Dr. James Boland, Dr. Giesecke, who is an anesthesiologist, was also there along with a Dr. David Mebane who is an instructor in general surgery. The Governor was complaining bitterly of difficulty in breathing, and of pain in his right chest. Prior to my arriving there, the men had very properly placed a tight occlusive dressing over what on later examination proved to be a large sucking wound in the front of his right chest, and they had inserted a rubber tube between the second and third ribs in the front of the right chest, carrying this tube to what we call a water seal bottle'.

12:44 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

This is the time Oswald, as his bus approaches the congestion of Dealey Plaza, supposedly gets off the bus and walks south to the Greyhound bus station in search of a taxicab. LHO has been riding approximately four minutes on the bus.

The Presidential limousine is reportedly at least partially cleaned while it is parked at Parkland Hospital's emergency entrance. The bubble top is put on. (There is no record of any evidence found at this time. The car will eventually be driven to Love Field and placed aboard a plane by Secret Service Agent Kinney.) Several people examine what is later described as a bullet hole in the front windshield of the car while it is parked at the hospital. Dallas Police Officer H. R. Freeman will note: 'I was right beside it. I could have touched it. It was a bullet hole. You could tell what it was'. Dallas Police Officer Stavis Ellis remarks, 'You could put a pencil through it'. A Secret Service agent tries to persuade Ellis that what he is seeing is a 'fragment' and not a hole. Mr. Ellis is adamant: 'it wasn't a damn fragment. It was a hole'. Dr. Evalea Glanges, a second year medical student at Southwestern, also sees the bullet hole in the windshield. When she calls attention to it, the limousine is quickly driven away.

Inside Parkland Hospital, SS agent Roy Kellerman tells agent Clint Hill to establish continual telephone contact with Gerald A. Behn, Secret Service, and Whitehouse. Telephone contact is made. Kellerman tells Behn there's been a double tragedy; that the President and Governor Connally have been shot. Hill takes over telephone conversation and tells Behn the situation looks critical. Suddenly, the operator cuts in and says the Attorney General wants to speak to Hill. RFK comes on the line and asks Hill what the situation is. Hill advises him that JFK has been injured very seriously. Hill says he will keep RFK informed. Kellerman who has gone into Trauma Room #1 to check on JFK comes back and tells Hill: 'Clint, tell Gerry that this is not for release and not official, but the man is dead'.

Gerald A. Behn has not only broken precedent by not coming to Texas with the Secret Service detail, he has left his men without a leader. In Parkland, Kellerman and Youngblood sometimes act independently of each other. For instance, when LBJ is taken to Air Force One, Kellerman will not be informed of the move.

When he sees Mrs. Kennedy at Parkland Hospital, limousine driver William Robert Greer breaks down and says, 'Oh, Mrs. Kennedy, oh my God! Oh my God! I didn't mean to do it, I didn't hear, I should have swerved the car. I couldn't help it! Oh, Mrs. Kennedy, as soon as I saw it I swerved the car. If only I'd seen it in time!' He then weeps on the former First Lady's shoulder.

The Parkland Hospital doctors in Trauma room #1, as a group, have the immediate impression that

JFK's neck wound has been caused by a bullet entering from the front and possibly lodging in the chest or been deflected by the spine into the head. Dr. Malcolm Perry, himself a hunter who is familiar with different kinds of ammunition and the type of wounds they cause, is of the immediate opinion that JFK's neck wound is one of entrance. He initially observes the wound, asks a nurse for a 'trake' (short for tracheotomy) tray, wipes off the wound, sees a ring of bruising around it, and starts making his incision. About a half-dozen of the Dallas doctors will testify that they believe the anterior neck wound is of entrance. At least two nurses also did. They are Diana Hamilton Bowron and Margaret M. Henchcliffe.

During JFK's autopsy, Dr. Malcolm Perry will twice speak via telephone to Dr. J.J. Humes at Bethesda Naval Hospital in Washington regarding, among other things, the wound in the front of JFK's neck. When Humes eventually suggests to Arlen Specter that a bruise on JFK's pleura might have been caused by Perry's surgical ineptness, Perry takes affront. Never Again!

In Washington, D.C., Richard Reidel, press liaison aide in the U.S. Senate goes into the Senate chamber to Majority Leader Senator Mike Mansfield's desk. He raises his voice and tells Mansfield and those surrounding him: 'Senators, the President has been shot'. (PKHBS)

12:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Police broadcast description of suspect. (The possibility that the suspect may be using a Winchester rifle is also broadcast on Police Ban, Channel 2) The source of the suspect description has never been clear, but it may have been based on information provided by a witness on the ground that said he saw a man with a rifle in a sixth-floor window of the TSBD Building. How this witness could have determined height and weight is unclear, since the partial view of the shooter in the window would have revealed the subject only from chest level upward. Additionally, the windows in the TSBD are quite dirty. The description is for 'an unknown white male, approximately thirty, slender build, height five feet ten inches, weight one hundred sixty-five pounds, reported to be armed with what is believed to be a .30-caliber rifle'.

Police Ban (Channel 2) TSBD should be saturated by now. Unknown if suspect is still inside. All information we have indicates the shot came from the 4th or 5th floor of the TSBD.

Photographer, Al Volkland, and his wife, Lou, both of whom know J.D. Tippit, see him at a gas station and wave to him. They observe Tippit sitting in his police car at a Gloco gas station in Oak Cliff, watching the cars coming over the Houston Street Viaduct from downtown Dallas. Three employees of the Gloco station, Tom Mullins, Emmett Hollingshead, and J.B. 'Shorty' Lewis, all of whom know Tippit, confirm the Volklands' story. They say Tippit stays at the station for about 10 minutes, somewhere between 12:45 and 1:00 P.M., and then he goes tearing off down Lancaster at high speed, on a beeline toward Jack Ruby's apartment and in the direction of where he was killed a few minutes later.

The first public media outlet to broadcast the AP report of the shooting is Dallas TV station WFAA, which interrupts its regular programming to begin coverage at this time. Program director Jay Watson reads the shocking news from a quickly rushed in bulletin. (POTP)

CBS subsequently interrupts 'As The World Turns' and Walter Cronkite announces the first national TV report of the shooting.

Police car #106 carrying Patrolmen B. L. Jones and M. D. Hall arrive at the Texas School Book Depository. It has come from the corner of Pearl and Jackson Streets. (WM)

When motorcycle patrolman, Bobby Hargis, returns to the TSBD from Parkland Hospital, a man approaches him, vowing, in the officer's words, 'to get his hands on \$17,000 if I'd agree to sell him my helmet. I couldn't sell it anyway. It belonged to the city of Dallas'. The helmet is spattered with JFK's blood and brain matter.

Washington Post Company president Katharine Graham Osborn Elliott, Arthur Schlesinger [Jr.] and John Kenneth Galbraith are sitting in Graham's office having drinks when Al McCullough from the paper's copy desk pokes his head inside the door and says to Elliott: 'I'm sorry to interrupt, Oz, but the president has just been shot'. (PKHBS)

In Cuba, Fidel Castro is enjoying a lunch of fresh fish. The telephone rings and he takes the call. 'This is terrible,' he says after receiving the news. Castro and his associates then tune into an American radio station in order to keep abreast of the news.

Back in his Dallas office, Abraham Zapruder is watching the news on TV, which is broadcasting that JFK, may be seriously wounded. Zapruder says to Darwin Payne, a reporter from the Dallas Times Herald: 'No, he's dead. I know it because I saw it through my viewfinder'. (PKHBS)

In Parkland Hospital's Trauma Room #1, Dr. Kemp Clark (chief of neurosurgery) notes that the President's eyes are fixed and dilated. Glancing at the other doctors in the room, he shakes his head, indicating that it is too late. Still determined to continue, Dr. Malcolm Perry begins closed-chest cardiac massage. Dr. Jenkins continues to administer pure oxygen. None of the doctors wants to quit. Dr. Baxter testifies: 'the time elapsing in all of this resuscitation and the time the heart actually ceased, I don't think one could be very sure of it. It was sometime between a quarter to 1 and 1 o'clock'.

Another Dallas doctor, Dr. McClelland will be interviewed in 1989. He will explain that when he saw the President in the emergency room, a great flap of scalp and hair had been 'split and thrown backwards, so we had looked down into the hole'. Dr. McClelland will go on to say that the 'great defect in the back' is visible on some photographs amongst the full set of some fifty pictures he will eventually see at the National Archives pictures in which the torn scalp has been allowed to fall back on the President's neck, pictures the public has so far never seen. None of the other doctors who will, over twenty-five years from now, inspect the autopsy evidence will refer to such photographs. On Inside Edition, a nationally syndicated television program Dr. McClelland will, in 1989, say, 'the X-rays do not show the same injuries to the President's head that he saw in the emergency room'. 'There is an inconsistency. Some of the skull X-rays show only the back part of the head missing, with a fracture of the anterior part of the skull on the right. Others, on the other hand, show what appears to be the entire right side on the skull gone, with a portion of the orbit that's the skull around the eye missing too. That to me is an inconsistent finding. I don't understand that, unless there has been some attempt to cover up the nature of the wound'.

Parkland doctor, Dr. Charles J. Carrico testifies: JFK 'was an ashen, bluish, grey, cyanotic, he was making no spontaneous movements, I mean, no voluntary movements at all. We opened his shirt and coat and tie and observed a small wound in the anterior lower third of the neck, listened very briefly,

heard a few cardiac beats, felt the President's back, and detected no large or sucking chest wounds, and then proceeded to the examination of his head. The large skull and scalp wound had been previously observed and was inspected a little more closely. There seemed to be a 4-5cm. area of avulsion of the scalp and the skull was fragmented and bleeding cerebral and cerebellar tissue. The pupils were inspected and seemed to be, bilaterally dilated, and fixed. No pulse was present, and at that time, because of the inadequate respirations and the apparent airway injury, a cuffed endotracheal tube was introduced, employing a laryngo scope. Through the laryngo scope there seemed to be some hematoma around the larynx and immediately below the larynx was seen the ragged tracheal injury. The endotracheal tube was inserted past this injury, the cuff inflated, and the tube was connected to a respirator to assist the inadequate respiration. At about this point the nurse reported that no blood pressure was obtained'.

Dr. Robert Shaw arrives in Trauma Room #2 to take charge of the care of Governor John Connally.

Within the next hour, Dallas police sergeant D.V. Harkness, along with several other officers, rousts three 'tramps' from a railroad car in the train yard just behind the Texas School Book Depository. Union Pacific Railroad dispatcher Lee Bowers has spotted the men and he orders the train stopped, then summons the Dallas Police. Once in the sheriff's custody, the three 'tramps' officially disappear.

(The House Subcommittee on Government Information and Individual Rights discover in 1975 that Dallas police arrest records for November 22, 1963, compiled for the Warren Commission, are missing.) Larry Howard searched among the Dallas police records released finally finds the arrest reports of the three tramps in early 1992. Their names, according to those records, are Harold Doyle, John Forrester Gedney, and Gus W. Abrams.

Of the three tramps escorted by the police through Dealey Plaza, one of the names used by the old man is 'Albert Alexander Osborne'. He also uses 'Howard Bowen,' and he has a son. The old man is thought to be the 'House Mother' of a group of American assassins stabled in Mexico at the time. Albert Osborne is the name of the man who is said to have ridden on the bus with LHO to Mexico City prior to the Assassination. Richard Helms will, during the Watergate hearings, mention a CIA agent by the name of Howard Osborne.

Once at the police station, Harold Doyle is at one point across a desk from the recently arrested LHO, and someone says to the vagrants, 'you boys are sure lucky. You see the guy that killed the President in person'. (POTP)

After requesting orders, Officer J.D. Tippit is ordered by radio to proceed to the central Oak Cliff area and to stand by for any emergency. Oak Cliff is about four miles from Dealey Plaza. Officer Ronald C. Nelson is also ordered into the area.

The previous statement is based on a transcript of a Dallas Police dictabelt recording. There is some question about whether or not this particular order was dubbed onto the tape at a later date by (police) friends of J.D. Tippit. Not only is such an inexplicable instruction believed to be unique in the Dallas Police Department, it also was NOT included in the first transcript of the recording supplied to the Warren Commission. The speculation derives from the fact that, at the height of the turbulence and confusion surrounding the shooting of the President, when the police switchboard is constantly jammed with incoming and outgoing messages of utmost importance, someone still has time to order J.D. Tippit into central Oak Cliff, where at this time, there is not a single significant crime that

requires police attention. (AATF)

At CBS, while taking a momentary break, Walter Cronkite numbly answers a studio telephone. A woman complains that it is in poor taste to have Cronkite broadcasting the news of the shooting because, as she says: ‘everybody knows that Cronkite spent all his time trying to get the President’. ‘This IS Walter Cronkite,’ the anchorman replies. ‘And you’re a goddamned idiot’.

Eugene Brading is arrested in the Dal-Tex Building across the street from the Texas School Book Depository. He is arrested for acting suspicious in the building, but is quickly released after he uses a fictitious name (James Braden), and convinces the authorities he is only making a phone call. (Brading stayed at the Cabana Motel in Dallas on the evening of November 21st. Joe Campisi who has strong ties with Carlos Marcello owns the Cabana.) Brading has only recently been released from prison and has a rap sheet of 35 arrests and possible links to the underworld. One theory suggests that Brading actually directed the Assassination.

The Texas Theater, located at 231 W. Jefferson, opens at this time. (H&L)

12:47 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LHO is reportedly seen at Tidy Lady Launderette at Davis and N. Clinton, where he makes phone call. (H&L)

Amos Euins, an African American teenager and eyewitness to the Assassination, describes the shooter he saw in the window of the TSBD, ‘He was a colored man’.

12:48 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Officer Tippit told by H/Q dispatcher to ‘go to central Oakcliff area’.

(The Warren Commission says:) Oswald gets into a taxicab that is parked in front of the Greyhound bus station about five blocks away from Dealey Plaza. William Whaley drives the cab. Whaley’s log for November 22 records a trip for a single passenger from the Greyhound Bus Station to 500 North Beckley. It shows that the trip lasted from 12:30 PM to 12:45 PM if his time records are correct, it means that Oswald boards the cab at the exact time JFK is being shot in Dealey Plaza.

The Warren Commission will later try to explain this away by saying that Whaley recorded his trips by quarter-hour intervals regardless of their actual length. But Whaley’s log proves this theory to be in error. Further, Whaley testifies that, just as he was about to drive off, an old lady who sees his passenger enter the cab, tells Whaley she wants a cab too. Whaley’s passenger opens the cab door and tells the lady that she can have Whaley’s cab. The lady then says that Whaley can easily call another cab for her. Some researchers do not think the chivalrous passenger’s behavior in this instance is exactly that of a fugitive who has just assassinated the President of the United States. If true, Oswald is the first presidential assassin to use public transportation to flee the scene of the crime. Relying solely on Whaley’s testimony, the Warren Commission will eventually conclude that Oswald was unquestionably the man driven from the Greyhound Bus Station to North Beckley on the afternoon of November 22. To reach this finding, however, it has first to disprove almost every statement initially made by Whaley.

Police Ban (Channel 2) someone remarks about an interesting seizure that someone had in the crowd prior to the motorcade’s arrival in the Plaza. Instructions are given to check it out.

12:49 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Police Ban (Channel 2)

Captain Talbert is giving orders to seal the TSBD: 'have that cut off on the backside, will you? Make sure nobody leaves there'.

12:50 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dallas Police Sergeant S. Q. Bellah requests rope for erecting barricade lines in Dealey Plaza, as a large crowd of spectators is now inundating the area. (POTP)

Was Governor Connally hit? No information. What to do at the Trade Mart?

12:51 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Police Ban (Channel 2)

Homicide Chief Will Fritz (from his post at the Trade Mart) 'Can we tell the crowd at the Trade Mart anything?' 'Governor Connally and the President have been shot'. 'Is President going to appear at Trade Mart?' It's very doubtful.

'Request for additional help at Main & Houston Fire Dept. and rescue equipment are being dispatched to the location.

Again a request for a report on the extent of injuries 'Was the Governor hit?' Reply is that Governor Connally was hit, injuries to JFK unknown.

Dallas police radio now indicates that the suspect is still believed to be in the TSBD and armed. 'He is thought to be in this Texas School Book Depository here on the northwest corner Elm and Houston'.

It is often suggested that LHO attracts the attention of police because he is the only employee who is absent when a check of TSBD personnel is made. Roy Truly says it is he who first notices that Oswald is absent and draws that to the attention of the police. However, LHO is not the only employee who does not return to the TSBD after the shooting.

* Jack Charles Cason - President of School Book Depository - left the building at 12:10 PM and went home. (VOL: 22: P640)

* Gloria Jean Holt - clerk at TSBD - did not return after shooting. (VOL: 19:P.526) (VOL: 22:P.652)

* Sharon Simmons Nelson, Secretary, (VOL: 19:P.256; VOL: 22:P.665) did not return.

* Bonnie Richey, Secretary, (VOL22: P.671) did not return.

* Carolyn Arnold (VOL: 22: P.635) did not return.

* Mrs. Donald Baker, Clerk, did not return (VOL: 22: P.635)

* Judy Marie Johnson (VOL22: P.256) did not return.

* Mrs. Stella Mae Jacob (VOL: 22:P.665) did not return.

* Charles Givens did not come back.

* Virginia H. Brnum - McGraw-Hill employee does not return (VOL: 22:P.636)

* Vida Lee Whatley, Clerk, does not return. (VOL: 22:P.680)

* Warren Caster (VOL; 22:P.641; VOL 26:P.738) eating lunch in Denton.

* Spauldin 'Pud' Jones (VOL: 22:P.658) eating lunch at Blue Front with Herbert

- * Junker (another McMillan employee) (22:659)
- * Mrs. Helen Palmer, clerk, (VOL: 22:P.666) not present was at Love Field.
- * Franklin Kaiser - was absent from work on 11/22. (VOL: 6:P.342), (VOL: 23:P.751)
- * Vicki Davis, employee, was absent.
- * Dottie Lovelady, employee, was absent.
- * Mrs. Rudell Parsons, employee, was absent.
- * Joe Bergen, Scott Foresman, absent.
- * Maury Brown, McGraw-Hill, absent.
- * John Langston, absent.

12:52 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

An emergency telephone call is made from a Riverside 8 exchange in Dallas to a Pablo Brenner or Bruner in Mexico City. The caller states, 'He's dead, he's dead'. The news of the President's death has not yet been publicly announced.

Homicide Chief William Fritz calls in to the dispatcher's office from his post at the Trade Mart to ask if JFK will still be going to the site. He is told, 'It's very doubtful.

12:54 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Police dispatcher Jackson contacts J.D. Tippit, who reports in from Lancaster and Eighth in central Oak Cliff. Jackson tells him to 'be at large for any emergency that comes in'. Officer Tippit, Car #10, radios that he has moved as directed and will be available for any emergency. By this time the police radio has broadcast several messages alerting the police to the suspect described by Howard Brennan at the scene of the Assassination a slender white male, about 30 years old, 5 feet 10 inches and weighing about 165 pounds. (WM)

FBI agent Robert M. Barrett arrives at the Texas School Book Depository. (WM)

In response to S. Q. Bellah's request, a Dallas Police dispatcher relates that they are sending a fire department rescue unit equipped with a large supply of rope to Dealey Plaza. (POTP)

12:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

For almost twenty minutes the emergency room crew in Parkland Hospital's Trauma Room #1 has been working to revive JFK. Drs. James Red Duke and David Mebane are stabilizing Governor

John Connally in Trauma Room #2 by inserting a chest tube and starting intravenous infusion of Ringer's lactate before taking him to x-ray and surgery.

Under heavy guard, Lyndon Johnson remains hidden behind a curtain in the minor medicine room just across the hall from JFK in Trauma Room #1. Present in the room with LBJ are Mrs. Johnson, Congressman Homer Thornberry, ASAIC Youngblood, and most of the time, Congressman Jack Brooks and Special Agents Jerry Kivett and Warren Taylor.

SS agent Roy Kellerman discusses JFK's condition with LBJ. LBJ requests coffee for himself and Mrs. Johnson.

SS agent Youngblood tells Kivett to contact Austin and Washington and have agents assigned to the Vice President's daughters. Youngblood tells SS agent Thomas L. Johns (at the request of LBJ) to ask Kellerman for a report on the condition of JFK.

Jacqueline Kennedy is now just outside of Trauma Room #1. In shock, she sits down in a chair and asks a passing aide for a cigarette.

SS Agent Roberts tells LBJ: 'The President won't make it. Let's get out of here'. Youngblood concurs: 'we don't know the scope of this thing. We should get away from here immediately. We don't know what type of conspiracy this is, or who else is marked. The only place we can be sure you are safe is Washington'.

Ken O'Donnell to Marty Underwood (advance man for JFK): 'Marty, we don't know whether this is a plot maybe they're after Johnson, maybe they're not. We don't know. Get the vice president, and get them back to the plane'.

T. F. Bowley picks up his daughter at the R.L. Thornton School in Singing Hills. He then leaves the school to pick up his wife at the telephone company at Ninth Street and Zangs. He drives west on Tenth Street.

Around this time, Mrs. Earlene Roberts gets a telephone call from a friend who tells her that the President has been shot and to turn on her TV set, which she does. (WM)

Police dispatcher Murray Jackson contacts J.D. Tippit to make sure he has remained in Oak Cliff. Tippit responds affirmatively. This is to be J.D. Tippit's last known radio transmission. (WM)
Police car number 207, driven by James Valentine and carrying Sergeant Gerald L. Hill and Dallas Morning News reporter James Ewell arrives at the Texas School Book Depository. (WM)

12:56 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

J.D. Tippit arrives at the GlOCO gas station at the south end of the Houston Street Viaduct, where Nelson has reported at 12:49 P.M. Witnesses state that Tippit sits in his car watching traffic coming out of downtown. Dispatcher Murray Jackson tries to raise Tippit during this time on his police radio. Tippit does not respond. It is assumed that Tippit has stepped away from his radio without notifying the dispatcher, a habit he has developed over the last few years. (WM)

On the Oak Cliff side of the Houston Street viaduct is the Good Luck Oil Company service station (GLOCO). Five witnesses see J.D. Tippit arrive at the GLOCO station at 12:45 PM. He sits in his car and watches traffic cross the bridge from Dallas for about 10 minutes. There are no police dispatches ordering Tippit to this location. Tippit leaves GLOCO and speeds south on Lancaster. Two minutes later, at 12:54

PM, Tippit answers his dispatcher and says he is at '8th and Lancaster' a mile south of the GLOCO Station. He turns right on Jefferson Blvd. and stops at the Top Ten Record Store a few minutes before 1:00 PM. Store owner Dub Stark and clerk Louis Cortinas watch Tippit rush into the store and use the telephone. Without completing his call or speaking to store personnel Tippit leaves, jumps into his squad car, and speeds north across Jefferson Blvd. He runs a stop sign, turns right on Sunset and is last seen speeding east-one block from N. Beckley. Tippit is now two minutes (at 45 mph) from Oswald's rooming house. Tippit's whereabouts for the next 8-10 minutes remain unknown.

12:57 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Father Huber administers last rites to JFK in Trauma Room #1. JFK's clothes are now neatly folded and placed at one end of the room. Dr. Baxter testifies: 'Mrs.

Kennedy was in the room, there was a large number of people in the room by that time Secret Service Agents, the priests and so on. As soon as the President was pronounced dead, the Secret Service more or less well, requested that we clear the room and leave them with the President's body, which was done. Everything that the Secret Service wished was carried out'.

LHO arrives at 1026 North Beckley Avenue, and hurries to his room. While he is inside, the housekeeper, Mrs. Earlene Roberts, says a police car pulls up outside the house, beeps its horn, and then drives off.

[An internal FBI document dated May 20, 1964, will state: 'The reason for any police car honking the horn in front of this address is unknown, however, it is entirely possible this was a car in plant to determine if Oswald returned to his home'.] (WM)

Exhaustive investigations have virtually established that the ONLY police car officially in the vicinity was that of Officer J.D. Tippit. It has also been suggested that the person who stops and sounds his car horn in front of Oswald's rooming house is actually Assistant D. A. William Alexander who is also a Right-Wing extremist. Alexander will be at The Texas Theater minutes later when Oswald is arrested there. Alexander rides in a car with Officer Gerald Hill, another Right Wing activist and friend of Jack Ruby. Hill was in command of the search that found the cartridge cases on the sixth floor of the TSBD. The discovery is actually credited in official reports to Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney. Researchers have since become interested in the fact that Hill seems to be in quite a few important locations this day: present at TSBD and finds empty rifle cartridges; in the second squad car to arrive at scene of Tippit murder; at the Texas Theater to assist in Oswald's arrest; and in photo of Will Fritz's office, famous for finally proving Roger Craig's presence. It is also suggested that J.D. Tippit and Roscoe White could have been in this police car. This particular theory holds that White has told Tippit that they must pick up someone important and take him or her to the Redbird Airport. Once Tippit stops Oswald, gets out of the squad car and begins to draw his revolver, White shoots him. White and Oswald then flee the scene in different directions with Oswald realizing that he is being framed.

12:58 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dallas Police Capt. Will Fritz arrives at the Texas School Book Depository and gives orders to seal the building. There has been no effective containment of the crime scene for at least 10 minutes and possibly as long as twenty-eight minutes. Gerald Hill arrives at the TSBD just behind Capt. Fritz. (POTP)

James Powell, Special Agent with the 112th Military Intelligence Group at 4th Army Headquarters at Fort Sam Houston carrying a 35 mm Minolta camera enters the Texas School Book Depository and is forced to show his identification after Dallas police seal the building. Powell has been taking photographs in Dealey Plaza prior to the Assassination. No meaningful investigation is made by the government to determine what intelligence agent Powell is doing in Dealey Plaza at the time of the Assassination.

According to William C. Bishop, a CIA contract agent, U.S. Army colonel, and confessed political assassin, he is awaiting JFK's arrival at the Trade Mart. He further states that his job this day is to

make sure the press at the Trade Mart has proper credentials. He hears that shots have been fired in Dealey Plaza. He commandeers a police car and orders the driver to take him directly to Parkland Hospital. There, the SS instruct him to secure the area outside the Trauma Room and to make himself available to the First Lady or medical staff.

Bishop will assert to Assassination researchers in 1990 that one of his CIA assignments was the Assassination of Dominican Republic dictator Rafael Trujillo in 1961.

12:59 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LHO, having changed his shirt, leaves his rented room zipping up a jacket, and is seen moments later at curbside, near a northbound bus stop. (WM)

(This is when LHO supposedly retrieves his pistol. George DeMohrenschildt will later write in his manuscript that LHO owns a Beretta.) (HT) [NOTE: In the book, WITH MALICE, the time given for LHO leaving his rooming house is 12:59:30.]

The Warren Commission will conclude: 'Although Oswald returned to his rooming house after the Assassination and when questioned by the police, claimed to have changed his shirt, the evidence indicates that he continued wearing the same shirt which he was wearing all morning and which he was still wearing when arrested. In light of these findings the Commission evaluated the additional testimony of Paul M. Stombaugh that the fibers were caught in the crevice of the rifle's butt plate 'in the recent past'. Although Stombaugh was unable to estimate the period of time the fibers were on the rifle he said that the fibers 'were clean, they had good color to them, there was no grease on them and they were not fragmented. They looked as if they had just been picked up'. The relative freshness of the fibers is strong evidence that they were caught on the rifle on the morning of the Assassination or during the preceding evening. For 10 days prior to the eve of the Assassination

Oswald had not been present at Ruth Paine's house in Irving, Tex., where the rifle was kept. Moreover, the Commission found no reliable evidence that Oswald used the rifle at any time between September 23, when it was transported from New Orleans, and November 22, the day of the Assassination. The fact that on the morning of the Assassination Oswald was wearing the shirt from which these relatively fresh fibers most probably originated, provides some evidence that they were placed on the rifle that day since there was limited, if any, opportunity for Oswald to handle the weapon during the 2 months prior to November 22. (WC)

Officer Marrion Baker, who had obviously gotten a good look at Oswald in the TSBD lunchroom earlier today, will testify that Oswald was indeed wearing a different shirt when arrested. Oswald will also tell his captors that he changed shirts. If this IS true, it gives the lie to the FBI, which took both the 'arrested' shirt and the Mannlicher to Washington in the early morning hours of November 23 and discovered a tuft of fibers from the 'arrested' shirt on the weapon. (TID)

When LHO leaves the rooming house; he is last seen on the corner of Zang and Beckley by Earlene Roberts around 1:04 PM. During the next few minutes, LHO manages to get to the Texas Theater, over a mile away, without being seen by anyone en route. The only explanation that makes sense is that he is driven to the theater, a two-and-a-half minute ride. (TA)

While Oswald is at the rooming house, a description has been broadcast for the suspect in the Tippit slaying: white male, 27, 5'11", 165 pounds, black wavy hair, fair complected wearing light gray Eisenhower jacket, dark trousers, and white shirt; armed with a .32, dark finish, automatic pistol.

Officer Tippit called by H/Q, and is asked if he is in Oakcliff area. He replies, 'Yes'.

REVERBERATION

"You can fool all of the people some of the time, and some of the people all of the time, but you can not fool all of the people all of the time."

Abraham Lincoln

Dr. Kemp Clark, Parkland's director of neurological surgery, tells Jacqueline Kennedy: 'Your husband has sustained a fatal wound'. She replies: 'I know'. Dr. Clark pronounces JFK dead. There are approximately 19 doctors and nurses present during JFK's final agony, plus other witnesses such as the President's wife, Secret Service men, the Dallas Chief of Police, and Congressman Henry Gonzalez. (Whom years from now will briefly serve as Chairman of the Assassinations committee.) In 1988, Dr. McClelland will say: 'somebody is concealing the whole plot. There was somebody on the grassy knoll who shot at the President and blew his head off'. (Conspiracy)

Four physicians, who are present in Trauma Room #1, Dr. Charles Crenshaw, Dr. Robert Grossman, Dr. Donald Seldin, and Dr. William Zedelitz, will not be called to testify before the Warren Commission. It is known that, if deposed, their testimony will not support the single bullet theory and will, of necessity, be included in the official record. Fifteen other medical personnel present in Trauma Room #1 will be called to testify.

Parkland nurse, Diana Bowron testifies: 'When we came back after all the work had been done on him [JFK] so that Mrs. Kennedy could have a look before he was, you know, really moved into the coffin. We wrapped some extra sheets around his head so it wouldn't look so bad and there were some sheets on the floor so that nobody would step into the blood. Those were put down during all the work that was going on so the doctors wouldn't slip'.

Parkland nurse Doris Mae Nelson testifies: 'One of the nurses, Miss Hutton, came out and said that the President was having extensive bleeding from the head and they had wrapped four sheets around it but it was still oozing through, so I sent her to the second floor to obtain a mattress cover, a plastic mattress cover, to put in the casket prior to putting his body in the casket, so the mattress cover was placed in the casket and I did not see this happen, but this is how it was explained to me by the nurse, and the plastic was placed on the mattress cover and the cover was around the mattress'.

Ernest Charles Montesana, films police officers removing a rifle from the roof of the TSBD building. The rifle has no sling, no scope and protrudes at least 7-8 inches past the stock. In the film, two police officers are standing on a fire escape at the seventh floor of the Depository gesturing to the roof. In the next sequence, the rifle is being examined. When Fort Worth Star-Telegram reporter Thayer Waldo questions a secretary who is privy to the officers' conversations, she tells Waldo that police officers found the rifle on the 'roof of the School Book Depository'. There is no official record of this rifle. Frank Ellsworth, an agent of the Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms agency, assists in the TSBD search. He will testify that the 'gun was not found on the same floor as the cartridges, but on a lower floor by a couple of city detectives... I think the rifle was found on the fourth floor'.

Henry Gonzales, in the halls of Parkland Hospital, overhears a man talking on the telephone saying:

‘yes, yes, yes, I saw him. It’s all over with, I tell you, and I saw the body! It’s over!’ All of the doctors and nurses who see JFK’s body at Parkland hospital in Dallas describe a large exit wound at the back of JFK’s head. They also describe a small entry wound in the front of the throat. Neither of these wounds appears to be present at the Bethesda autopsy. (It is generally accepted that the neck entry wound was partially obscured by the tracheotomy performed in Parkland.) But nothing accounts for the drastic changes in the appearance of the President’s head wounds from Dallas to Maryland. As an example of the contradictory evidence researchers have had to contend with a piece of the President’s occipital bone is discovered in Dealey Plaza and is subsequently examined and photographed in Dallas about the same time it is also being seen in X-rays of JFK’s skull taken at Bethesda Hospital.

In Washington, J. Edgar Hoover places a second call to RFK. His terse words are ‘The President is dead’. He hangs up. RFK notes that the Director’s voice appears very calm, as if he is reporting some minor incident. From this moment on, Hoover rarely speaks to the attorney general while he is in office.

According to another source, it is RFK who tells Hoover that JFK is dead. According to this source, Hoover is still talking about critical wounds. RFK snaps: ‘You may be interested to know that my brother is dead’. (Official and Confidential / The Secret Life of J. Edgar Hoover)

RFK rushes upstairs in his home and immediately tries to call Kenny O’Donnell in Dallas. Not locating O’Donnell at Parkland Hospital, RFK speaks instead to Secret Service Agent Clint Hill. Edwin Guthman is on his way to RFK’s home. When Guthman arrives, RFK tells him: ‘I thought they would get me, instead of the president’. Guthman distinctly remembers RFK saying ‘they’. (Brothers)

Note that RFK chooses to use the word ‘they’ in referring to possible assassins.

By 1:00 PM, Dallas time, according to a University of Chicago study, 68% of all adults in the United States over 75 million people know about the shooting in Dallas.

When CIA chief John McCone learns of the Assassination, he rushes to Robert Kennedy’s home in McLean, Virginia, and stays with him for the next three hours. No one else is admitted. Even Bobby’s priest is turned away. McCone gives the attorney general a routine briefing on CIA business and Castro’s name is never mentioned. McCone anguishes with Bobby over the terrible possibility that the Assassination plots sanctioned by the president’s own brother may have backfired. Tomorrow, McCone will brief President Lyndon Johnson and his National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy. McCone shares with Johnson and Bundy a dispatch from the U.S. embassy in Mexico City, strongly suggesting that Fidel Castro is behind the Assassination. The publicly released CIA record shows no trace of any linkage between Oswald and Cuba from Mexico until late November 23, long after McCone briefs the President. There are clues that CIA Headquarters already knows more about Oswald and Cuba than the purportedly complete record of CIA cables will ever account for. Acting Press Secretary, Malcolm Kilduff will recall being at Parkland Hospital: ‘I didn’t know what to call him [LBJ]. I sure as hell wasn’t about to call him Lyndon. So when I said ‘President Johnson,’ Lady Bird let out a shriek. Nobody had bothered to tell the poor man’ that Kennedy was dead. Kilduff will recall that Johnson is ‘as cool as a cucumber’ and calmly asks what the next step is.

FBI SAC J. Gordon Shanklin orders SA J. Doyle Williams to go to Parkland Hospital, locate the SS agent in charge, and inform him that J. Edgar Hoover has ordered all bureau resources to be at the ready to assist. Williams speeds to hospital, finds Roy Kellerman and relays message. He then

offers J. Edgar Hoover's condolences to Mrs. Kennedy. He asks one of the nurses to help him find a telephone so that he can report to his superiors. When he returns from making this telephone call, reports of what happens next are confusing. Williams testifies that he is grabbed from behind by two SS agents and wrestled to the hall floor. Roy Kellerman steps in and asks Williams to leave. He does so and returns to his FBI office. Hoover will eventually demote Williams for this incident.

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: 'When Mr. [Kenny] O'Donnell and Roy Kellerman told us that he [JFK] had died, the Vice President said, 'Well, how about Mrs. Kennedy?' O'Donnell told the Vice President that Mrs. Kennedy would not leave the hospital without the President's body. And O'Donnell suggested we go to the plane and that they just come on the other plane. And I might add that, as a word of explanation, there were two jet planes, one Air Force 1, in which the President flew, and the other Air Force 2, in which the Vice President and his party flew on. And O'Donnell told us to go ahead and take Air Force 1. I believe this is mainly because Air Force 1 has better communications equipment and so forth than the other planes. President Johnson said that he didn't want to go off and leave Mrs. Kennedy in such a state. And so he agreed that we would go on to the airplane and board the plane and wait until Mrs. Kennedy and the body would come out'. SS agent Jerry D. Kivett, on orders from SS agent Rufus Youngblood, radios Love Field and speaks to someone aboard Air Force One. He orders them to refuel and be prepared for takeoff and to move the plane to another section of the airport. Kivett is advised that the plane is already refueled and that they are in the process of trying to locate another location at the airport.

Jack Lawrence, a salesman from the Downtown Lincoln-Mercury dealership (two blocks west of Dealey Plaza) hurries into the dealership showroom with mud on his clothes. Pale and sweating profusely, he runs into the restroom and throws up. He tells co-workers that he has been ill and tried to drive a car (borrowed the day before from the dealership) back to the showroom but finally had to leave it parked some distance away because the traffic is so heavy. Two employees go to pick up the car and find it parked behind the wooden fence on the grassy knoll. The car salesman is arrested and soon released. He leaves Dallas immediately and is never questioned by the Warren Commission. An Air Force veteran, Lawrence has been qualified as an expert marksman. (It is interesting to note that Carlos Marcello had an interest in car dealerships in Dallas and his son, Carlos, Jr., settled in Highland Park, a ritzy suburb of Dallas.) Sam Giancana will later reportedly allege that Lawrence is sent along with Charles Harrelson by Carlos Marcello to take part in the Assassination. Lawrence leaves almost immediately after the Assassination and travels to North Carolina.

According to telephone company records, Michael Paine places a collect call to the Paine's phone number from his number at work. Ruth Paine receives the collect call and begins talking with her husband while the telephone operator remains on the line. The operator will tell the FBI that the man on the phone says he, 'Felt sure Lee Harvey Oswald had killed the President but did not feel Oswald was responsible'. Michael Pain then tells his wife, 'We both know who is responsible'. This is nearly one hour before LHO is arrested. (H&L)

Jack Ruby telephones his sister, Eva Grant, from the Dallas Morning News building. (H&L)

Also at about 1:00 PM, neighbors who live along the road running by the little Redbird private airport between Dallas and Fort Worth begin calling the police. A twin-engine plane, they report, is out there behaving very peculiarly. For an hour it has been revving its engines, not on the runway but parked at the end of the airstrip on a grassy area next to the fence. The noise has prevented nearby residents from hearing their TV's, as news comes over about the terrible events in downtown Dallas. But the

police are too busy to check it out, and shortly thereafter the plane takes off.

Officers are also searching the bus that LHO has reportedly boarded. This search may suggest that someone other than Marina and Ruth Paine know that LHO cannot operate an automobile and has supposedly chosen to travel by bus.

No individual employed at the TSBD comes forward to police to indicate they are afraid to reenter the building. This may indicate that either all seventy-three known employees are convinced that shots have come from elsewhere, or that they know, or suspect, the depository as a location for shots, but now that JFK's car has passed, there is no further threat to human life. (AATF)

Butch Burroughs, an employee of the Texas Theater, hears someone enter the Texas Theater shortly after 1:00 PM and go to the balcony. Oswald has apparently entered the theater and gone to the balcony without being seen by Burroughs. About 1:15 PM LHO comes down from the balcony and buys popcorn from Burroughs. Burroughs watches him walk down the aisle and take a seat on the main floor. He sits next to Jack Davis during the opening credits of the first movie, several minutes before 1:20

PM. LHO then moves across the aisle and sits next to another man. A few minutes later Davis notices he moves again and sits next to a pregnant woman. Just before the police arrive, the pregnant woman goes to the balcony and is never seen again. In addition to Harvey there are seven people watching the movie on the main level (six after the pregnant woman left). Within 10 minutes, LHO will sit next to half of them.

Note that at this time, J.D. Tippit has not yet been shot.

Bricklayer William Lawrence Smith leaves his Dallas construction job for lunch at the Town and Country Cafe two doors west of the 10th Street Barber Shop. While walking east to the cafe a man, whom he later identifies as LHO, walks past him heading west toward 10th & Patton. A minute later, Jimmy Burt and William A. Smith walking west see Oswald. The suspect is now in a position to see J.D. Tippit's patrol car moving toward him. Some eyewitnesses claim that the gunman reverses his direction, so that he is now heading east with his back to Tippit's approaching squad car.

Assistant District Attorney Bill Alexander, who will talk to residents along LHO's suspected route to the corner of Tenth & Patton, thinks it unlikely that LHO could have gotten to the scene on foot without being spotted. Alexander says: 'There are enough old people that live in that neighborhood, that are at home, that in order to make that distance on foot, he would have to have double timed a big part of the way, thus drawing attention to himself. Somebody would have seen him. Negative. I don't know how he got there and nobody else does either'. (WM)

Max Allen Long, who lives with his mother at 324 East Tenth St. will later claim (on Aug. 24, 1977) that LHO is on his way to Long's address, which has been established as a 'safe house'. Long will claim that letting LHO come to his house is 'supposed to wipe out a unspecified debt that Long had with some people in New Orleans'. (WM)

Domingo Benavides, a mechanic at Dootch Motors, is approached by a man whose car is stalled on Patton between Tenth and Jefferson. Benavides looks it over and discovers the carburetor is faulty. (WM)

The Texas Theater begins showing newsreels and cartoons prior to the main feature, 'War Is Hell'. Concession attendant Butch Burroughs will tell British film producer Nigel Turner, 'Oswald slipped into the theater between 1:00 and 1:07 PM'. (H&L)

Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney reportedly notices a pile of cartons in front of the window in the southeast corner of the sixth floor of the TSBD. This area will eventually become known as 'the sniper's nest'. Photograph CE 723 shows eight stacks of cartons, three or four to a stack, arranged in a crude semi-circle, concealing the window area from view. Almost a half hour has now elapsed between the report by three employees who were watching the motorcade from the fifth-floor windows that they heard shells being ejected overhead, and this moment when Mooney stumbles into the sniper's nest. Police have also heard witnesses who have reported, immediately following the shots that they had seen a rifle or an object like a rifle, or a man, or a man with a rifle, in the sixth-floor window of the TSBD. Despite this, no police have rushed immediately to the sixth floor. The sniper's nest is only discovered by chance during a floor-by-floor search.

1:01 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Jimmy Burt and William Arthur Smith walking west see Oswald. (The W.C. says LHO is walking EAST.) This puts LHO a block and a half east of the Tippit shooting and three blocks west of Ruby's apartment.

1:04-1:07 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Insurance salesman James A. Andrews is driving a couple of blocks from the Top Ten Record Store. A police car following Andrews suddenly passes him and forces his car to the curb. The officer jumps out of the patrol car, motions for Andrews to stay put, and then runs back to Andrews's car. The officer looks in the front and back seat of the car and then, without saying a word, returns to his patrol car and drives off. Andrews looks at the officer's nameplate, which reads 'Tippit'. He will recall that Tippit seems to be very upset, agitated, and is acting wild. After returning to his police car, Tippit turns the car around and begins driving East on 10th Street. (H&L)

1:06 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

J.D. Tippit pulls out of the Gloco service station and heads south on Lancaster at a 'high rate of speed'. (WM)

Helen Markham leaves the washateria of her apartment house near the corner of 9th & Patton. While walking south on Patton she notices a police car driving slowly east on 10th Street. One half block in front of Markham, on the opposite side of Patton, cab driver William Scoggins is eating lunch in his cab. Scoggins notices a man walking west as J.D. Tippit's patrol car passes slowly in front of him. Jack Tatum, sitting in his red 1964 Ford Galaxy a block east, notices the same man turn and walk toward the police car. Tatum turns left onto 10th street and drives slowly west past Tippit's car.

1:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Officer J.D. Tippit has now supposedly spotted a man walking east along Tenth Street who seems to fit the description of the suspected assailant in Dealey Plaza. Tippit then reportedly stops, and calls the man over to his car. The man walks over to the car, leans down, and speaks to Tippit through the window on the passenger's side. There is no indication that Tippit is at all concerned about the possibility of danger. Then, according to the Warren Commission report, Tippit gets out and starts to walk around the front of the car. The man Tippit has been talking to draws a pistol and fires from the hip, hitting Tippit in the chest. Earlier this morning, Tippit hugged his oldest son Allen and said, 'no matter what happens today, I want you to know that I love you'. This is the last time young Allen Tippit sees his father alive.

In 2004, Tippit's widow will say: 'I was privileged to have been married to J.D, for 17 years, He was a good husband and a good father. And I knew I was loved. You know, that is the most important thing in your life to be loved and to be able to express that love to others, and that's what J.D. was for me'.

In the book, WITH MALICE, it is noted that Top Ten Record shop owner J.W. Stark and clerk Louis Cortinas claim Tippit comes into the store on west Jefferson and makes a phone call. Getting no answer, Tippit leaves heading north to Sunset, then east. The time given for Tippit's visit to top Ten Record shop is 1:11 PM.

Anthony Summers reminds us that Harry Olsen, an off duty policeman, is today moonlighting by doing guard duty at a vacant estate not far from where Tippit is murdered. Tonight, Olsen and his girlfriend, one of Ruby's nightclub girls, will visit with Jack Ruby. They will spend at least an hour talking together while sitting in a car. A month after the Assassination, Olsen will leave Dallas for good.

It is suggested by some researchers that Tippit has been brought into the Dallas conspiracy convinced that he is going to be the one who will capture or kill the assassin of the president. Instead, some researchers avow, Tippit 'was set up to be killed from the inception of the plan, in order to further implicate Oswald. According to this train of thought, all aspects of the conspiracy, as planned, are now going according to schedule. LHO will be killed in the Texas Theater after allegedly shooting a Dallas policeman. It is further suggested that the plan begins to unravel when Oswald is soon taken into custody alive. Remember, too, that some researchers believe that this was a conspiracy conceived from the beginning to be revealed as such to the public, that JFK's death WAS a conspiracy involving more than one shooter. According to this theory, Jack Ruby is a last ditch effort to silence LHO before he is able to talk, and the government, forced to become an accessory after the fact, simply decides that such a verdict (more than one shooter) will be unacceptable to the stability of the nation, since potential exposure of involvement by elements of the intelligence community would prove disastrous. George Michael Evica states 'I've studied Tippit, and when I went down to Dallas I found out that Tippit bore a remarkable resemblance to President Kennedy, so much so that his friends in the Dallas police department used to rib him and call him 'Jack' and 'JFK'. R.D. Morningstar proposes a theory that the body of J.D. Tippit is the body used in photographs and X-rays supposedly depicting JFK's head wound, noting that Tippit was shot in the right temple as he lay prone in the street a gun shot that would produce a wound almost identical to JFK's head wound. This final shot seemingly administered as a 'coup-de-grace' is suggested to further bolster Morningstar's theory. (The path taken by the bullet through Tippit's brain approximates the trajectory described by the Warren Commission and House Select Committee on Assassination reports of the bullet's path through the late President's brain.) Dr. Earl Rose's autopsy report describes the entry of Tippit's head wound occurring in the area between the ear and the brow.

As mentioned earlier in this chronology, Morningstar also believes that J.D. Tippit is 'Badgeman' identified in Mary Moorman's Polaroid photograph. It is further noted that the Dallas Police Department lost track of Tippit's body for over an hour, because he is removed from the murder scene by an ambulance before police arrive. On the way to, or once the body arrives at Methodist General Hospital, bullets are purportedly removed from Tippit's body. Then at Parkland Hospital, by Dr. Earl Rose, who describes removing the same bullets supposedly removed at Methodist General, where Tippit has been pronounced D.O.A., Morningstar

questions why Tippit's body was transferred to Parkland when he was pronounced D.O.A. at Methodist General Hospital? His answer is that Tippit's body was substituted as a 'double' for JFK's body. According to the Dallas Underground, by several researchers...

Tippit is most likely involved in the conspiracy and knows both Ruby and Oswald. An under-cover narcotics officer working for Sheriff Bill Decker is also working as a musician in various nightclubs, including Jack Ruby's. He claims that Tippit is one of the Dallas Police Officers closest to Ruby and performs tasks for him. Mack Pate, owner of a garage, who knows a large number of the Dallas police, hears from several of them who take their cars to him, that Tippit is a 'dirty cop'. A friend of Tippit's own mother also confirms this. Mack Pate's mechanic, T.F. White, who is interviewed by the FBI, spots a car parked at the El Chico restaurant, across from their garage, just after the shooting at Dealey Plaza. White insists the man sitting in the car is Oswald. Mack Pate and Wes Wise check around Oak Cliff for some time and find quite a number of people who have seen Ruby and Oswald together on many occasions during the weeks preceding the Assassination. (Wes Wise later becomes Mayor of Dallas.) Earl Crater of the Pig and Whistle restaurant says that LHO, Ruby and Tippit have had breakfast there on a number of occasions at 7:00 A.M. Crater says that LHO never has more than a cup of coffee. It is believed that Tippit goes home for lunch on the 22nd. Then, about 12:45 PM, 15 minutes after JFK is shot, Tippit is parked at the south end of the Houston Street Viaduct, in North Oak Cliff, facing the cars coming off the viaduct... presumably watching for someone. Several employees of the Good Luck Gas Station see Tippit sitting there for several minutes. Then he is observed driving away from the gas station at a high rate of speed, at about 12:50 PM and headed south. Tippit's radio call at 12:54 PM places him at E. 8th and Lancaster, a few blocks south of the service station. At no time this afternoon is Tippit in his assigned district and he is always in North Oak Cliff. That district is assigned to Officer William D. Mentzel. Tippit makes a call from Top Ten Records on Jefferson, a few blocks west of 12th and Marsalis, around 1:00 PM. When he comes out, he is agitated and drives off fast.

Tippit's movements and actions appear to be as though frantically looking for someone. Tippit then, cuts off a car driven by an Insurance salesman, James Andrews, who is headed west on 10th Street about eight blocks west of where Tippit will be killed. Tippit, also driving west behind the salesman's car passes him, pulls to the right in front of him, blocks him in. Tippit then rushes to the driver's side of the car and looks at the floor between the seats. Tippit apparently does not see what he is looking for, jumps back in his patrol car and drives away quickly, reversing his direction and heading back east. The salesman who experiences this incident, James Andrews, works for American National Life Insurance, which has also employed Roscoe White, until he began at the Police Dept.

Roscoe White and Tippit know each other, live near each other and their families are connected. Mrs. Tippit was a bridesmaid at Roscoe White's wedding to Geneva. According to DPD personnel records, starting in 1956, Tippit works security at the Stevens Park Theater, which shows both English and Spanish speaking films. The owner, Manuel Avila, is allegedly involved in prostitution, in the Hispanic community and runs a well-known Latin Club. Avila has ties to Anti-Castro Cubans. Before coming to Dallas, Avila has been a CBS correspondent in Mexico and was the Dallas Spanish Language Voice of America correspondent. Dallas researcher, Prof. Bill Pulte says: 'There can be little doubt that Avila knew Ruby, given the proximity of Avila's theater to downtown Dallas, where Ruby's clubs were located plus given the mutual interest in prostitution of Avila and Ruby.'

Tippit worked for Avila for several years. Ralph Paul owned the Miramar Restaurant, catty-corner to Avila's theater and Tippit got to know Paul. A good friend of Paul's was Austin Cook owner of

Austin's Barbeque. This may have been how Tippit took a second part-time moonlighting job, at Austin's. In addition, Ralph Paul was Ruby's backer and silent partner. The Warren Commission also raised questions about the possibility that Tippit was involved with drugs'. Little has been mentioned or known about Tippit working for Avila. The focus has been on his moonlighting as security at Austin's Barbeque. Tippit has a close friend, Officer Billy Anglin, and both have adjoining patrol areas which include Harendale the street in East Oak Cliff where a house full of violent Cuban conspirators involved in the Anti-Castro movement (SNFE/Alpha 66) and arms smuggling is located. Anglin last sees Tippit on the morning he is killed, having had coffee at 'The Old Drive-In' about 11:30-11:45 AM.

The Warren Commission never calls any relative, associate or police officer that worked with Tippit to testify.

When Jack Tatum hears gunfire, he stops his car, looks over his shoulder and sees J.D. Tippit lying on the street next to his police car. He sees the gunman walk around the rear of the police car, then turn and walk along the driver's side of the car to where Tippit has fallen. The man then shoots Tippit in the head. Tatum says,

'whoever shot Tippit was determined that he shouldn't live and he was determined to finish the job'. The committee will eventually conclude that 'This action, which is often encountered in gangland murders and is commonly described as a coup de grace, is more indicative of an execution than an act of defense intended to allow escape or prevent apprehension'.

A total of four bullets hit J.D. Tippit. The last shot is fired into Tippit's head as he lies in the street where he has fallen. The gunman starts back toward Patton Avenue, ejecting the empty cartridge cases before reloading with fresh bullets. In his book, WITH MALICE, Dale K. Myers places the time of Tippit's murder at 1:14:30 PM

A woman by the name of Mrs. Doris Holan lives at 409 E Tenth Street. She lives upstairs directly across the street and her windows look directly on Tippit's Patrol car and the murder scene. Mrs. Holan has been an unreported witness all these years. She talked to Dallas Researcher Michael Brownlow prior to her death in 2000. She met with Brownlow twice and once accompanied with researcher Prof. Bill Pulte. Mrs. Holan has just returned home from her job that morning, a few minutes after 1:00

PM, and hears gunshots. She hurries to her window and sees Tippit's patrol car, across the street and parked in front of the driveway between 404 and 410 E. Tenth Street. Tippit is lying on the street, near the left front of the car. She sees a man leaving the scene, moving westward towards Patton. Mrs. Holan also notices something else that has not previously, ever been reported. A second police car in the

driveway, which goes all the way back to the alley, moving forward slowly, towards Tippit's car on Tenth. Near the police car she also sees a man in the driveway walking toward the street where Tippit's car is parked. She goes downstairs at once and over to Tippit. The man in the driveway continues to the street, walks in front of Tippit's patrol car, pauses and looks down at Tippit's head, and retraces his path back up the driveway. At the same time, the police car changes direction and backs up in the driveway to the alley running parallel to Tenth, behind the houses on 404 and 410.

In 1963, the driveway could be entered from the alley from the rear, as well as from Tenth. Because Tippit's car is parked in front of the Tenth Street entrance, the alley provides the only passage from the driveway for the driver of the police car. Mrs. Holan's account of a second police car is supported

by the comments of Sam Guinyard, who tells Brownlow in 1970 that he saw a police car in the alley shortly after the police shooting. The man in the driveway is apparently also seen by others: a resident of the neighborhood, who wishes to remain anonymous, tells Prof Pulte, in 1990, that he has heard about a man in the driveway who approached Tippit's car.

Police will find a set of fingerprints on Tippit's car, but they are not Oswald's. Officer Paul Bentley gives conflicting stories on the fingerprints, but tells George O'Toole 'we do know that his [Oswald's] fingerprints were taken off the passenger side of Tippit's car'. Yet Sergeant W.E. Barnes (who dusted Tippit's car for prints) told the Warren Commission, 'There were several smear prints. None of value... No legible prints were found'. When Tippit's cruiser is found, a police shirt is also found on the rear seat, and it does not belong to Tippit.

(When LHO is eventually arrested at The Texas Theater, he will be wearing a rust brown salt and pepper shirt. Tippit witnesses describe Tippit's killer as wearing a white shirt underneath a tannish gray jacket, both of which are lighter in color than the rust brown shirt.)

Only two of the 13 witnesses testifying to Tippit's murder will be able to reconstruct it: Helen Markham and Domingo Benavides. Markham will not describe any physical characteristics of the assassin when the police arrive at the scene. At the police station, Markham is shown a lineup, which includes Oswald. At first she will not recognize any of them as the man who had killed the policeman. According to Mark Lane, the Dallas prosecutor makes five attempts. Since he needs a quick identification, he presses for a positive response on Oswald, contrary to the norms of the penal process. Markham, nervous, under pressure, and hesitant, will finally agree to the identification. Domingo Benavides, whose declaration will be taken by the Warren Commission lawyer, will not identify Oswald. Helen Markham's will be the only testimony upon which the Warren Commission can accuse Oswald of the death of Tippit. But days before testifying before the Commission, she will tell Mark Lane that the killer of the policeman was short and fat.

Domingo Benavides, driving by the scene, watches as the gunman empties his revolver, reloads, and moves from the scene. Benavides waits 'a few minutes' until the gunman is gone and then runs to Tippit's car. Unfamiliar with the police radio, Benavides fumbles with the microphone unsuccessfully. (Benavides, who has perhaps the best view of Tippit's murder, cannot identify Oswald as the killer and will not be called to testify before the Warren Commission.)

There is another vehicle that has also pulled over when the shooting occurs, a red Ford. It has been travelling west on Tenth Street in front of Benavides' truck. As the shots rang out, it crosses Patton Street and pulls over at the corner. Benavides is not sure if the driver, a man in his twenties, gets out of the car.

T.F. Bowley is driving his daughter west on Tenth Street. He sees a group of by-standers gathered around a fallen policeman. As Bowley gets out of his car to lend assistance, he looks at his watch and notes the time is 1:10 PM. (If LHO left the rooming house at 1:03 PM, he could not have gotten to Tenth and Patton in time to shoot Tippit, for it takes about twelve minutes to walk the distance between the two locations.)

A medical technician for Baylor Hospital, Jack Tatum, is driving a red 1964 Ford Galaxy down Tenth St. When the shooting occurs, he pulls over and looks through his rear view mirror. A man with a gun

is firing into the head of a prone police officer by the side of a squad car. When the gunman starts moving in a direction that is toward Tatum's car, Tatum puts his car in gear and speeds away.

Aquila Clemons, another eyewitness, sees two men at the scene. At the home of Mr. and Mrs. Smothers at 327 E. Tenth Street, Clemons hears the shots and goes outside. She looks down the street and sees two men standing on opposite sides of the street. The man nearest to a police car is short and heavy and he has a gun in his hand. The other man is tall and slender and is wearing a white shirt and light khaki pants. The heavysset man is waving his gun with a sweeping gesture, urging the slender man to 'go on'. The two men separate, leaving the scene in opposite directions. Before the gunman disappears from view, Clemmons sees him either unloading or reloading his gun, an action that is consistent with the observations of other witnesses. (The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996)

When news comes over the police radio that a police officer has been shot, Deputy Roger Craig, searching the sixth floor of the TSBD, looks at his watch and notes that the time is 1:06 PM. (If LHO left the rooming house at 1:03 PM, he would only be a fourth of the way to Tenth and Patton.)

Wes Wise, a reporter with KRLD-TV in Dallas (and later mayor of Dallas) says he receives information that a car near the scene of the Tippit shooting was traced to Carl Mather, a close friend of Tippit's. Tippit has also worked part-time at Austin's Barbecue. The owner, Austin Cook, is a member of the John Birch Society.

CARL MATHER: is now an employee of Collins Radio, an international firm based in Dallas, which specializes in the field of telecommunications. He has been here for twenty-one years. Prior to this job, he worked in Tulsa, Oklahoma at the Harley Davidson Motorcycle Co. In 1956 at the age of twenty-nine he moved to Dallas, where he got his job with Collins Radio. He has been given a security clearance to work on secret projects. One of his assignments has taken him to Andrews Air Force Base in Brandywine, Maryland, where he has done electronic work on Air Force 2, which at this time is being used by Vice President Lyndon Johnson. In 1963, Collins Radio leases a boat, which ostensibly is being used for electronic and oceanographic research, but is actually being used to transport illegal shipments of firearms to Anti- Castro rebels. (The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996)

Despite a preponderance of evidence that the killer and Tippit's car were moving toward each other, the Warren Report will conclude that the killer was walking in the opposite direction. This will be necessary for the Warren Commission's tenuous version to work at all. If he is Oswald, the killer has to be walking EAST, in the same direction, as the police car is moving when it overtakes the killer. Otherwise, Oswald, on his exceedingly tight time schedule, would have had to move from the rooming house to a point BEYOND the scene of the shooting and then to have turned and been heading BACK to reach the location of the murder.

Of the four bullets eventually extracted from Tippit's body, three are Winchester- Western brand, and one is Remington-Peters. Of the four shells found at the scene of the crime, two are Winchester, and two Remington.

The .38 eventually taken from Oswald in the Texas Theater has been rechambered (slightly enlarged) to accept .38 Special cartridges. When discharged through a rechambered weapon, .38 Special cartridges 'bulge' in the middle and are noticeably

'fatter' than cartridges fired in an unchambered revolver. The empty cartridges, found in the National Archives, appear normal in size, indicating that they were fired in an original .38 revolver not in a rechambered revolver such as the one taken from Harvey Oswald at the Texas Theater.

Witness, Helen Markham, rushes over to the fatally wounded Tippit. She will testify that he tries to say something to her, but she cannot understand his words. He quickly expires after this.

In order for the Warren Commission to assert that Oswald killed Tippit, there has to be enough time for him to walk from his rooming house to 10th & Patton, over a mile away. The Warren Commission and HSCA will ignore Markham's time of 1:06 PM, will not interview Bowley (1:10 PM), will not ask Roger

Craig (1:06 PM) and will not use the time shown on original Dallas police logs. Instead, the Warren Commission (1964) will conclude that Oswald walks that distance in 13 minutes. The House Select Committee on Assassinations (1978) will determine the time was 14 minutes, 30 seconds. Both will conclude that Oswald was last seen at the corner of Beckley and Zang at 1:03 PM. Either of their times, 13 minutes or 14 minutes and 30 seconds, would place Oswald at 10th & Patton at 1:16 PM or later. The time of the Tippit shooting as placed by the Commission, 1:16 PM, contradicts the testimony of Markham, Bowley, Craig and the Dallas Police log. Another problem for the Warren Commission to overcome is the direction in which Oswald is supposedly walking. If he was walking west, as all of the evidence suggests, he would have had to cover even more ground in the same unreasonably short period of time. The Dallas Police record that the defendant was walking 'west in the 400 block of East 10th'. The Commission will ignore the evidence, 5 witnesses and the official Dallas Police report of the event, and will state that he was walking east, away from the Texas Theatre.

In his book 'WITH MALICE' Dale K. Myers gives the time of Tippit's murder as 1:14:30 PM.

Frank Cimino runs outside and encounters Helen Markham who tells him to 'Call the police!'

Frank Wright hears some shooting and immediately comes out of his apartment at 501 E. Tenth. At a distance of 70 yards, he says he sees a policeman falling beside a squad car and rolling face down. A man who is wearing a long coat is standing over him, looking down. He is not armed with a gun. Wright is puzzled by this lack of a firearm, for he knows that the policeman has just been shot and the shots must have come from somewhere. The man turns away from the dead policeman and runs back to a gray, 1951 Plymouth coupe which is parked behind the squad car but facing the opposite direction. He gets in the car and drives away as fast as he can.

An elderly man named T.F. White works at an auto repair garage located at 110 W. Seventh Street, near the southwest corner of Seventh and Beckley. From the front of the garage, one can see the El Chico Parking Lot. White steps out of the garage to see what's going on. He sees a red 1961 Ford Falcon in the parking lot, but not parked in the normal fashion as other cars in the lot. The red Ford is situated at an unusual angle next to a ground level billboard sign. Inside the car is a man sitting in the driver's seat. It appears that he has parked the car behind the sign in such a way that it is less visible to the traffic on Beckley Avenue. White decides to move in closer to get a better look. As he approaches the car, he is coming from behind at a 45-degree angle to the driver's side. When he gets about ten to twelve yards from the car, the man inside turns his head suddenly to look behind. The movement gives

White a clear view of his face. He can also see that the man is wearing a T-shirt. Upon seeing White, the man turns on the ignition and drives out of the parking lot at top speed. He is last seen turning left on Davis Street, heading west. Later today, while watching television at home, White sees a picture of the same man Lee Harvey Oswald. The red Falcon bears the license plate number PP4537. The license plate is registered to Carl Mather who lives in Garland, Texas. The Mather family happens to be close friends of the Tippit family. (The HSCA will take a deposition from Carl Mather on March 20, 1978. The deposition still remains classified, but a summary of it is published in the JSCA appendix.) (The Fourth Decade/Nov.1996)

After the shooting J.D. Tippit, the gunman reportedly goes south on Patton Street and turns west on Jefferson. Two used car lot workers named Warren Reynolds and B.M. Patterson see Tippit's assassin and start to chase him. The gunman realizes that he is being followed and dashes behind a Texaco gas station, hiding among the cars of a parking lot. Such a vulnerable hiding place could only have been the result of a desperate decision, but he really has no choice. If he tries to make a run across Crawford Street, will be visible to his pursuers as he traverses the wide-open ground of a drug store parking lot. The parking lot behind the gas station is quickly becoming an inescapable trap, as police come swarming into the area. The capture of the gunman is becoming a foregone conclusion. Yet a false alarm at a library saves him by diverting all the police to a location three blocks away. (The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996)

A few miles south of Dallas, on Interstate 45, Texas Highway patrolmen stop a black automobile for speeding. Witnesses to the incident observe at least three men wearing suits in the car. One of the three men identifies him to the officer as a Secret Service agent and states; 'We're in a hurry to get to New Orleans to investigate part of the shooting'. There is no record of Secret Service personnel being dispatched to New Orleans on the day of the Assassination.

Jack Ruby leaves the Dallas Morning News building. (H&L)

Also during the day, Dallas police receive reports of a man seen with a rifle near Cobb Stadium, located on the Stemmons Freeway route from downtown to the Trade Mart. Nothing comes of this report. Some researches have put forth the theory that a second squad of shooters are at Cobb Stadium and are to fire at the president's limo if given orders to do so because the Dealey Plaza shooters conclude that the President is still alive after the shots in the Plaza.

1:10 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) Report that Secret Service is coming downtown. Request made for K9 squad to help search TSBD.

Barely an hour after the news from Dallas breaks, Haynes Johnson of the Washington Evening Star, who is on leave from the paper to write a book on the Bay of Pigs invasion, calls RFK. Johnson is in Harry William's room at the Ebbitt Hotel in Washington, the CIA's lodging of choice for visiting operatives because it is so nondescript. Williams, who has just arrived from his penultimate meeting with CIA officials on 'the problem of Cuba,' is Johnson's prime source among the Bay of Pigs veterans. He is also RFK's best and brightest choice to lead a renewed effort to get rid of Castro. As Bobby well knows, the CIA agenda has included Assassination.

'One of your guys did it,' RFK tells Johnson in a flat, unemotional voice.

1:12 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) Rifle hulls found in TSBD on sixth floor. Obvious that 'the man' had obviously been there for some time. A drunk has been spotted wandering on the railroad tracks. Ordered to be taken to #9 at Elm & Houston. Someone questions whether we should hold all men presently on duty. The answer is 'yes'.

In Hollywood, Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin and Sammy Davis, Jr. are preparing to shoot a scene for their latest movie, Robin And The Seven Hoods. The cast of The Andy Griffith Show has gathered around a table to read a script for an upcoming episode. The Assistant Director suddenly bursts in and gives everyone the news of the Assassination. Andy Griffith softly says: 'Those damn Southerners'. In Atlanta, Georgia, Dr. Martin Luther King has been watching television in his upstairs bedroom. Upon hearing the news of JFK's death, he tells his wife, Coretta Scott King: 'that's what's going to happen to me. This is such a sick society'.

From Hyannis Port, Massachusetts, ABC correspondent Larry Newman reports that state and local police have sealed off the area of Hyannis Port where the Kennedys live. No one is permitted to approach the area. (PKHBS)

In Dallas, a police inspector reports that empty shells have been found on the fifth floor of the TSBD, as well as evidence indicating that a man had been there for some time. A number of people come to the same inspector to tell him they saw a rifle or part of a rifle projecting from a window, which the inspector thinks, is the fifth floor. No one sees the homemade paper bag, which is reportedly lying near the three shells. Sergeant Gerald Hill remembers seeing a lunch bag (used by Bonnie Ray Williams) but not the long paper bag LHO reportedly smuggled the rifle in. J. B. Hicks of the police crime laboratory will testify that he does not see a long paper sack among the items taken from the TSBD. The bag is not photographed. L.D. Montgomery reportedly has picked the bag up to examine it, which may explain why it does not appear in crime scene photographs. Despite this fact, his fingerprints will not appear on the bag in later tests.

Dallas Police Lieutenant Carl Day takes a photograph, which appears to show only two empty cartridges and one round of live ammunition lying on the floor. (H&L)

At this point, there are no photographs or any mention that an ammunition clip has been found in or near the sniper's nest. Only when the Warren Report is issued in September 1964 will the public learn that 'when the rifle was found in the Texas School Book Depository Building it contained a clip'. This assertion is unsupported by direct evidence and testimony. No fingerprints will be found on the clip, which holds six shells. One additional shell can also be loaded in the chamber of the rifle. Three spent shells are found on the sixth floor of the TSBD. One live shell will be ejected from the rifle now. This indicates that the clip was not fully loaded at the time of the Assassination, which means that LHO set out to murder the President with only four shells, his last and only shells at that. No other rifle ammunition is ever found.

Two lawmen on the sixth floor at this time deputy sheriffs Roger Craig and Luke Mooney tell researchers they see three hulls lying side by side only inches apart under the window, all pointing in the same direction. This position would be impossible if the shells had been normally ejected from a rifle. A rifle is also found and initially identified as a '7.65' Mauser. It also seems incredible that the assassin in the Depository would go to the trouble of trying to hide the rifle behind boxes on the

opposite side of the sixth floor from the southeast window and then leave incriminating shells lying on the floor in full view unless, of course, the hulls are deliberately left behind to incriminate Oswald. Officer Gerald Hill is in command of the search that finds the cartridge cases. Hill is a friend of Jack Ruby and a right Wing activist. (HT)

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig remembers: 'The three of them [the cartridge cases] were no more than one inch apart and all were facing in the same direction, a feat very difficult to achieve with a bolt action rifle or any rifle for that matter. One cartridge drew our particular attention. It was crimped on the end, which would have held the slug. It had not been stepped on but merely crimped over on one small portion of the rim. The rest of that end was perfectly round'.

Marina Oswald will later initially testify on December 16, 1963, 'Oswald did not have any ammunition for the rifle to her knowledge in either Dallas or New Orleans, and he did not speak of buying ammunition'. However, Marina's story will change when the Commission on February 3, 1964 questions her. At that time, she will remember seeing ammunition in a box 'in New Orleans and on Neely Street'. (AATF)

After many searches of LHO's property and possessions by local officers and federal agents, no rifle cleaning equipment is ever found. According to the Warren Commission, LHO made active and frequent use of the rifle, even burying it in the ground for a few days. The rifle is well oiled when it is found in the TSBD. (AATF)

Regarding the empty cartridges, Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney recalls: ...he [Captain Fritz] was the first officer that picked them up, as far as I know, because I stood there and watched him go over and pick them up and look at them. As far as I could tell, I couldn't even tell what caliber they were, because I didn't get down that close to them. 'They were brass cartridges, brass shells'. (BT)

The unfired cartridge represented as Item 6 of Exhibit CE-738 more closely resembles an L.B.C.936, 6.5x52mm MC Italian GI cartridge, than it does an American made WCC 6.5x52mm MC Cartridge. Virtually all American bullets are jacketed with Gilders Metal, which is an alloy of copper and zinc, with a distinct brassy appearance. The color photos of the unfired cartridge show a bullet that is distinctly silver in color consistent with the cupronickel alloy used by European bullet makers.

The MC Cartridge possesses a shoulder width of .160' and a shoulder bevel of 25 degrees. This is an extremely critical point as measurement of the spent cases show a shoulder width of .186' and a shoulder bevel of 24 degrees, for a difference of .026' in shoulder width and 1 degree of angle in the bevel.

The spent cases more closely resemble a 6.5x54 mm Mannlicher-Schoenauer (MS) Cartridge than they do a 6.5x52mm MC cartridge. The distinction made in the above conclusion, if it holds up, is an important one as the Austrian designed MS rifle is prized for its smooth action, magazine efficiency, chambering characteristics and accuracy as opposed to the dismal performance of the MC rifle.

FBI special agent J. Doyle Williams signs an evidence envelope, containing photographs, today. The

photographs in this envelope consist of eight prints; all showing only two empty cartridges and one round of live ammunition. Gary Shaw, in his book *Cover-Up*, also reveals a document showing that only two spent 6.5mm rounds were recorded in the original evidence sheet. (BT)

Tomorrow, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover will sign a report that is sent to DPD Chief Jesse Curry which will identify two cartridge casings and one live cartridge that have been turned over to SA Vince Drain. The cartridges will be tested for latent fingerprints with negative results. Five days from now Captain Fritz will produce a third empty shell that he allegedly found on the sixth floor. This will conveniently back up the 'official' story of three shots. The question is why Capt. Fritz picked up an empty casing on the sixth floor and failed to follow police procedure by immediately turning it over to the identification bureau. Additionally, the third empty casing has the initials 'GD' scratched on it when Captain Fritz allegedly picked it up.

'GD' would have most probably represented Captain George Doughty. However, Captain Doughty will not remember handling the third empty cartridge. (H&L)

Additional Bullets found:

1) The Barbee Specimen: This intact bullet is found embedded in the roof of a building located at 1615 Stemmons Freeway by William Barbee in the summer of 1966. The building, which was located about a 1/4 mile from the TSBD, happened to be in the line of fire from where Oswald allegedly shot. Mr. Barbee turned the bullet over to the FBI for analysis in December 1967, when current publicity about the Assassination caused him to wonder if this bullet might be relevant evidence. The FBI lab determined the bullet to be a .30 caliber full metal-jacketed military bullet. Its rifling pattern of 4 grooves, right hand twist was the same as that produced by the U.S. government .30 carbine. The FBI took little interest in this bullet once having determined that it came from a weapon other than Oswald's rifle. Apparently, the thought of second gunmen was never entertained. Yet this bullet is consistent with that which could be shot from the CIA's silenced M-1 .30 caliber carbine. One can speculate that a hunter engaged in target practice shot out this bullet in the suburbs. Consider, however, that M-1 .30 caliber carbines were not prevalent amongst the civilian population, as the government for civilian use in mid-1963 had only just released them. Furthermore, it was and continues to be illegal to use full metal-jacketed military ammunition for hunting purposes.

2) The Haythorne Specimen: A bullet found in 1967 on top of the Massey building by Rich Haythorne, a roofer doing work on the building. The Massey Building was located about 8 blocks away from the TSBD in the 1200 block of Elm Street. It has since been torn down. The bullet remained in the possession of Haythorne's attorney, until it was delivered to the HSCA for examination. The HSCA utilized the services of the Washington, D.C. police department, where it was determined that the bullet was a jacketed, soft-point .30 caliber bullet, weighing 149 grains which was consistent with the .30 caliber ammunition produced by Remington-Peters. Such ammunition was a popular hunting load and many gun manufacturers chambered their rifles to accommodate this ammunition. (The 6 grooves, right hand twist rifling marks on the bullet indicated that the bullet was not shot from Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano.)

3) The Lester Specimen: A bullet fragment found in Dealey Plaza by Richard Lester in 1974. Its precise location was reported to be 500 yards from the TSBD and 61 paces east of the triple overpass abutment. Mr. Lester turned the fragment over to the FBI for analysis in December 1976. The FBI reported its findings in July 1977, and concluded that the fragment, which consisted of the base

portion of a bullet and weighed 52.7 grains, was consistent with the diameter of a 6.5mm bullet. It was also determined that the fragment came from a metal jacketed soft point or hollow point sporting bullet. The rifling characteristics did not match those of a Mannlicher- Carcano. Even though the bullet exhibited the same 4 grooves, right hand twist pattern as Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano, the lands between the grooves were spaced further apart than his Carcano. Once again, no one ventured to suggest that the fragment might represent the work of a second gunman.

4) The Dal-Tex Specimen: A rusted shell casing found on the rooftop of the Dal-Tex Building in 1977 by an air-conditioning repairman. The Dal-Tex Building is just east of the TSBD, across Houston Street. Assassination researchers have long speculated that a second gunman was positioned at that building. Judging by the rusted condition of the shell case, it had been there for quite some time. What were unique about this case were the crimped edges along the neck suggesting that either the shell had been hand loaded or had been used in conjunction with a sabot. Specimens 1) 2) and 3) could conceivably have been shot from locations other than Dealey Plaza by some careless hunter. However, this shell casing meant that the rifle was shot where the shell was expended and it is unlikely that deer hunters ever had occasion to position themselves on a rooftop in downtown Dallas. Carol Hewett

Also, at least three Warren Commission photographs of the sixth floor 'sniper's nest' Commission Exhibits 509, 724, and 733 show three different versions of the boxes stacked near the sixth-floor window. Sylvia Meagher also asks why the sniper's nest was discovered by chance during a floor-by-floor search AFTER witnesses had reported that they had seen a rifle or an object like a rifle, or a man, or a man with a rifle, in the sixth-floor window. She also notes 'it seems inconceivable that Oswald could have lifted and positioned those 24 cartons or more without leaving his prints. Yet neither the Report nor the Hearings and Exhibits suggest that any inquiry was made about the number and identification of prints on those cartons, an incomprehensible omission to which Leo Sauvage first called attention in a magazine article'.

Testimony about the discovery of paper bag LHO supposedly used to smuggle the rifle into the TSBD is vague and contradictory. Luke Mooney, who stumbles on the 'sniper's nest' first and might have been expected to see the long paper bag in his inventory of the scene, does not see it. The bag is not photographed. R.L. Studebaker says that he sees the bag in the southwest corner of the building, folded. He thinks he sees some sort of fingerprint on the bag and puts a piece of one-inch tape over it. (There is NO tape on the bag when it arrives in Washington and is examined by FBI fingerprint expert Sebastian Latona. He will testify that when he receives the bag, there is 'nothing visible in the way of any latent prints'; or, needless to say, of the tape placed on the bag by Studebaker.) L.D. Montgomery supposedly first picks up the bag from the floor of the TSBD, yet his fingerprints are not found on the bag when it is delivered to Washington. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig remembers a small paper lunch bag but not the long paper bag. Sergeant Gerald Hill remembers a lunch bag but says, 'that was the only sack I saw... 'If it [the long paper bag] was found up there on the sixth floor, if it was there, I didn't see it'. J.B. Hicks of the police crime laboratory testifies that he does not see a long paper sack among the items taken from the Book Depository. Further, there are reportedly no oil stains on the bag, which is supposed to have contained a well-oiled rifle. (AATF)

THE CHICKEN BONES: It is reported that the remains of a chicken lunch are also found on the sixth floor of the TSBD, together with a soda pop bottle and an empty cigarette package. The Warren Commission will eventually state that Bonnie Ray Williams had gone up to the sixth floor to eat his lunch and had left behind his paper lunch sack, chicken bones, and an empty pop bottle. Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney, who discovers a pile of cartons stacked in the form of a protective barrier at the

southeast window, testifies that he sees one partially eaten piece of chicken on top of those boxes and a small paper bag about a foot away, on the same carton as the chicken. Sergeant Gerald Hill sees a chicken leg bone and a paper sandwich bag on top of the cartons. But Officer L.D. Montgomery sees 'one piece of chicken on a box and there was a piece on the floor, just kind of scattered around right there;' but he doesn't remember if the paper bag is on top of the cartons or on the floor. The soda pop bottle is 'a little more to the west of that window'. Officer E.L. Boyd, on the other hand, sees chicken bones on top of some boxes about 30 or 40 feet west of the southeast corner window where the cartons stood. Officer Marvin Johnson recalls remnants of fried chicken and a soda bottle 'by some other window... toward the west,' perhaps at the second pair of windows from the southeast corner. R.L. Studebaker, who photographs the evidence found on the sixth floor, sees chicken bones, a brown paper bag, and a soda bottle in the third aisle from the east wall, near a two-wheel truck, but the chicken bone are inside the paper bag. He does not see chicken bones on the pile of cartons or on the floor (where Mooney, Hill, and Montgomery have seen them.) Bill Shelley, foreman at the TSBD, also remembers that the chicken bones were at the third window from the southeast corner, 'laying on a sack ...with a coke bottle sitting in the window,' and while remembering the chicken bones on top of the paper bag instead of inside it, he, like Studebaker, remembers seeing no lunch remains elsewhere on the sixth floor. Lieutenant J.C. Day

is in the third aisle faction. He remembers seeing the lunch bag and the pop bottle at the third set of windows, with the two-wheel truck. The bag of chicken bones and the empty bottle are brought to the police laboratory and may still be there, except for

'the chicken bones, I finally threw them away that laid around there'. An attempt should have been made to determine whether Bonnie Ray Williams had left fingerprints on that bottle, for while he was linked to the lunch remains some time after the Assassination, Williams, in his affidavit of November 23 does not make any mention of the chicken lunch. (AATF)

Tom Alyea, a newsman who shot motion picture footage of the sixth floor while the police conducted the search, states: 'There were no chicken bones found on the 6th floor. We covered every inch of it and I filmed everything that could possibly be suspected as evidence. There definitely were no chicken bones on or near the barricade or boxes at the window. I shot close-up shots of the entire area'.

T.F. Bowley, driving west on Tenth Street sees a group of bystanders gathered around a fallen policeman [J.D. Tippit]. As Bowley gets out of his car to lend assistance, he looks at his watch and notes the time to be 1:10 PM.

1:11 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Inspector J.H. Sawyer, who is the first officer on the scene at Elm and Houston Streets to coordinate police activity, calls in to radio dispatch from outside the TSBD: 'On the third floor of this book company down here, we found empty rifle hulls and it looked like the man had been here for some time. We are checking it out now'.

1:12 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Lieutenant John Carl Day arrives at the TSBD. (POTP)

1:13 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

In Parkland Hospital, Agent Roberts tells LBJ that JFK is dead. Johnson immediately looks at his watch and then turns to his wife and tells her to 'make a note of the time'.

1:14:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Callaway spots the gunman who shot J.D. Tippit as he jumps through the hedges, cuts across the street, and runs toward him on Patton. (WM)

1:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LHO supposedly comes down from the balcony of The Texas Theatre and buys a box of popcorn from Butch Burroughs, walks into the main floor and sits next to a pregnant woman. Burroughs supplies this information. He says that Johnny Brewer arrives approximately 20 minutes after he sees LHO sit next to the pregnant woman. Within a few minutes the pregnant woman gets up from her seat, goes to the ladies'

restroom in the balcony, and is never seen again. LHO then gets up from his seat, walks through the concession area, and reenters the theater by walking down the right aisle. (H&L)

1:16 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

In the Oak Cliff area of Dallas, T.F. Bowley runs up to police car #10, grabs the microphone from Benavides and radios the dispatcher that an officer (Tippit) has been shot. 'We've had a shooting here, it's a police officer, 'somebody shot him!' This is the first report of the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit. (The bullets in Tippit's body are never linked ballistically to Oswald's revolver. Because of alterations that had been done on the gun, a routine ballistics matching proves impossible. No fingerprints are found on the gun.)

It seems virtually impossible for Oswald to have walked nearly a mile in twelve minutes, murdered Tippit, and lingered long enough to reload his pistol before leaving the murder scene. Still, this becomes the official version as presented by the Warren Commission.

1:20 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) Need extra officers at Parkland Hospital

As the killer leaves the Tippit murder scene, he discards his light jacket on the street a few blocks away. A patrolman later examines the jacket and radios his colleagues:

'the jacket the suspect was wearing... bears a laundry tag with the letter B 9738. See if there is any way you can check this laundry tag'.

Eventually, every laundry and dry-cleaning establishment in the Dallas-Fort Worth area is checked 424 of them in all with no success. Knowing that Oswald has lived in New Orleans, the FBI checks 293 establishments in that area with similarly negative results. Further, the FBI's eventual examination of all of Oswald's clothing shows not a single laundry or dry cleaning mark. The FBI will also learn that while the jacket is size medium, all of Oswald's other clothing is size small.

According to Anthony Summers in his book *Conspiracy*: 'For Officer Tippit, it now appears, November 22, 1963 began as a day of marital drama, a sad suburban soap opera that became by chance a side-show of national tragedy. A Dallas citizen, Larry Harris along with a friend in law enforcement, Ken Holmes Jr. has spent much time investigating the background of the dead policeman. He discovered that Tippit, a married man with three children, had been having a long affair with a blonde waitress at Austin's Barbecue Drive-In, where he moonlighted as a security man on weekends. The waitress, too, was married'. 'Harris and Holmes traced Tippit's former mistress, who admitted that she and the policeman were lovers for some two years. According to the mistresses' husband, whom she divorced in August 1963, Tippit's murder led directly to their reconciliation. He and his former wife went together, he says, to view the policeman's body at the funeral home, before the widow and her family arrived. The experience greatly upset the mistress, and she confessed that

she was pregnant by Tippit. A child was indeed born seven months later. Tippit's mistress, though, claims it was her former husband's child, and that it was reared accordingly. After JFK's Assassination and Officer Tippit's murder the couple stayed together for several years, then parted finally in 1968'. 'According to one source, Tippit's wife visited a neighbor on the morning of November 22, in tears because 'on that morning Officer Tippit has told her he wanted a divorce to marry some else'. 'By the mistress' account, her husband though a drinker and womanizer himself had been greatly upset by her affair with Tippit. Several times he had followed her and Tippit late at night, trailing them in his car'.

An ambulance is dispatched from Dudley Hughes Funeral Home (allegedly at 1:18 PM) and arrives at the Tippit murder scene within a minute.

Clayton Butler Eddie Kinsley (both Dudley Hughes employees) and Mr. Bowley quickly load Tippit's body into the ambulance. Tippit's body is en route to the Hospital by the time the Police arrive. Dallas Police Officer Westbrook is eventually given a brown wallet supposedly taken from where Tippit had fallen. He shows the wallet to FBI Agent Barrett. The wallet contains identification, including a driver's license, for Lee Harvey Oswald. It seems unbelievable that anyone would leave a wallet, containing identification; next to a policeman he has just shot. But Barrett insists Oswald's wallet was found at the Tippit murder scene. Supposedly, LHO does not drive and yet a driver's license is also reported found in this wallet

A Texas driver's license belonging to Lee Oswald will turn up at the Department of Public Safety the following week. Aletha Frair, and 6 employees of the DPS will see and handle Oswald's driver's license. It is dirty and worn, as though it has been carried in a billfold. Mrs. Lee Bozarth (employee of DPS) states that she knows from direct personal experience there was a Texas driver's license file for Lee Harvey Oswald. The DPS file is pulled shortly after the Assassination.

The second police car to arrive at the scene where Tippit was murdered is driven by Officer Gerald Hill. Riding with Hill is William Alexander. (Officer Hill testifies that he is given custody of the .38 revolver 'supposedly found on Oswald when he is arrested a few moments later.)

In 1978, author and researcher Anthony Summers retraces the route LHO took to the scene of the Tippit murder with William Alexander, who in 1963 was assistant district attorney in Dallas. Alexander says: 'one of the questions that I would like to have answered is why Oswald was where he was when he shot Tippit... Along with the police, we measured the route, all the conceivable routes he could have taken to that place; we interrogated bus drivers, we checked the cab company records, but we still do not know how he got to where he was, or why he was where he was. I feel like if we could ever find out why he was there, then maybe some of the other mysteries would be solved. Was he supposed to meet someone? Was he trying to make a getaway? Did he miss a connection? Was there a connection? If you look at Oswald's behavior, he made very few non-purposeful motions; very seldom did he do anything that did not serve a purpose to him. People who've studied his behavior feel there was a purpose in his being where he was. I, for one, would like to know what that was'. (NIYLT)

In the book (Conspiracy), Matthew Smith advances the theory that J.D. Tippit has been asked by Roscoe White to be in the vicinity in order to drive a CIA agent to The Redbird Airfield today. This is the reason Tippit's police car is in this particular area of Dallas while all other cars are in Dealey Plaza. Smith believes that Tippit hears the description of the alleged assassin being broadcast over the

police radio and begins to think he's been set up. Smith theorizes that it is Roscoe White who shoots Tippit, after which LHO rushes to The Texas Theater. [Going to the nearest theatre is a procedure CIA agents are told to follow if they ever get into trouble.] Smith says that Roscoe White fits the description given by some Tippit murder witnesses, kind of a short guy, heavy set, and with black bushy hair... White wears a black bushy hairpiece. (Conspiracy)

Author Dale K. Myers rejects the idea that Tippit is part of any conspiracy. 'It's totally ludicrous,' he says. 'I talked to a great many friends and family members, all of whom say it was totally foreign to J.D.'s personality to be involved in anything like that. In other words, his character would not have permitted such a thing. And B, he had no time to get involved in anything like that. In addition to being the married father of three children, he was working three jobs at the time he was killed'.

1:18:59 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Ambulance arrives at the shooting scene of J.D. Tippit. (WM)

1:19:48 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Ambulance, containing body of J.D. Tippit, leaves for Methodist Hospital. (WM)

Officer JD Tippit's sister, Christine Christopher, calls Tippit's wife, Marie, and asks, 'Have you heard from J.D.? Do you know if he's all right?' 'Why?' his wife asks, her startled tone followed by Ms. Christopher's admission that she has heard a news report about an Officer Tippit being shot in Oak Cliff, possibly by the same man who murdered the president. 'So I called the station,' says Marie. 'There was so much confusion going on. But they told me he was dead. I just freaked out. I couldn't believe this was happening. 'Here the president and now my husband! You've got to be wrong!' It was total devastation'.

NBC co-anchor Bill Ryan indicates that a neatly dressed young man (clearly NOT Oswald) has been taken into custody. (TID)

1:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

After Presidential aide Kenneth O'Donnell informs LBJ that JFK is dead, he advises LBJ to return to Washington ASAP.

1:21 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) Get me 20 more uniformed officers to Parkland entrance immediately. This is a precautionary move.

The second officer, H.W. Summers, arrives at the shooting scene of J.D. Tippit. (WM)

The main feature, 'War Is Hell,' begins a few minutes prior to this time at The Texas Theater. (H&L)

1:22 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The alleged murder rifle is discovered in the TSBD. (This is less than one hour after the shooting.) The rifle found is initially described as a 7.65 mm German Mauser. It is so described by Deputy Sheriff E.L. Boone, discoverer of the rifle, in his report of this day. Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman supports Boone's report. Both lawmen reportedly have more than an average knowledge of weapons. Deputy Craig, who will tell Texas researchers that he actually sees the word Mauser stamped on the weapon's receiver, further confirms this account. (When asked about the make of

rifle shortly after midnight this day, Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade replies: 'It's a Mauser, I believe'.) The Warren Commission will eventually indicate that Weitzman is simply mistaken in his identification of the rifle, and that the others, including Wade, probably repeated this mistaken identification. However, Wade never gives any indication as to the source of his idea that the rifle is a Mauser.

And Boone tells the Commission he thinks it was Captain Fritz who termed it a Mauser. Even the CIA has doubts as to the true identity of the Assassination rifle. Five days after the Assassination, in an internal report transmitted from Italy to Langley headquarters, CIA officials note that two different kinds of Italian-made carbines are being identified as the single murder weapon. The CIA document states:

'The weapon which appears to have been employed in this criminal attack is a Model 91 rifle, 7.35 caliber, 1938 modification... The description of a 'Mannlicher-Carcano' rifle in the Italian and foreign press is in error'. No special precautions are taken to isolate the weapon as historic evidence. In tests of the rifle, metal shims have to be placed under the telescopic sight before the Army laboratory can test the accuracy of it. This evidence is known to both the FBI and the Warren Commission, but is never adequately relayed to the public. (At the time Oswald ordered the rifle, it was subject to litigation by Adams Consolidated Industries as 'defective'.)

No prints are initially found on the rifle. LHO's palm print will eventually be discovered on the Mannlicher-Carcano. DPD Crime Scene Search division lieutenant Carl Day will note, in an October 1993 interview, 'The prints on the rifle weren't made the day of the Assassination, or the day before that, or the day before that. The prints were at least weeks, if not months, old'. It remains to be discovered how the gun was fired on this day without fresh prints, but with the old prints left intact. (OT)

'When a report reads 'no prints,' what does that really mean? It means no prints of evidentiary value were preserved. It does not mean that the item was wiped down, or that no one had ever touched or handled it. Occasionally observations to establish that the item has been wiped down may be made and reported, but it usually would not be possible to determine at what point it was wiped or even if the item had been handled since the wiping. The term 'no prints' does not mean that there were no marks or smears; it means that if any markings were present, they lacked sufficient detail to be of evidentiary value. As there are limits to the collection of prints at all scenes, an evaluation of what should be preserved, as evidence is a necessity. Technicians cannot develop, preserve, document, and collect all fragmentary portions of ridge detail at crime scenes. Realistic expectations and a point of diminishing return are factors with which to reckon. ('Fingerprints: What They Can & Cannot Do!')

Lt. Carl Day will also indicate the location of a third print on the rifle, CE 139:

'There was another print, I thought possibly under the wood part up near the trigger housing'. Whatever the reason... for none was officially given.... this latent image has been lost, never having been examined or mentioned by officials associated with the investigation.

On August 20, 1964, J. Edgar Hoover will write to J. Lee Rankin: '...it should be noted that the firing pin of this rifle has been used extensively as shown by wear on the nose or striking portion of the firing pin and, further, the presence of rust on the firing pin and its spring may be an indication that the firing pin had not been recently changed prior to November 22, 1963. This rust would have been disturbed had the firing pin been changed subsequent to the formation of the rust. In this regard, the firing pin and spring of this weapon are well oiled and the rust present necessarily must have been

formed prior to the oiling of these parts. The FBI has applied no oil to the weapon; however, it is not known whether any other person having this rifle in his possession oiled it. It was noted during the examination of the firing pin that numerous shots have been fired with the weapon in its present well-oiled condition as shown by the presence of residues on the interior surfaces of the bolt and on the firing pin. The Laboratory has no record of any outlet where spare parts, including firing pins, can be obtained for rifles such as Commission Number 139. In accordance with Mr. Redlich's telephonic request and in the absence of any indication that the firing pin of the rifle was changed, no investigative survey was conducted to ascertain whether any such outlets exist in the United States'.

As stated earlier, the original inventory of articles found in what becomes known as 'the sniper's nest', where Lee Harvey Oswald allegedly fired at JFK, reportedly does not list an ammunition clip despite an otherwise meticulous detailing of every item recovered along with the rifle. According to Assassination researcher Sylvia Meagher, the first reference to a clip surfaces in the Warren Report, published in September 1964. Prior to this, no mention of an ammunition clip appears anywhere. Some researchers, seeking to explain the apparent absence of a clip, have advanced the theory that Oswald reloaded the rifle manually and that someone later added the clip to the inventory. Most experts agree that without using a clip Oswald could not possibly have fired more than one round before the president's car sped from the scene, indicating that the additional shots had to have come from a second source. The gun found in the TSBD building has a difficult bolt, eccentric trigger, maladjusted scope, and disintegrating firing pin. Despite this impressive list of disabilities, the W.C. will conclude that it is the rifle that, in three shots, felled JFK and the Governor.

Ten days will pass before Lee Harvey Oswald's clipboard is discovered on the sixth floor. His jacket is not found until late November. This seems to demonstrate that there is no real systematic search of the building once the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle is discovered there, or evidence is planted after the fact to shore up the attempt to place Oswald on the sixth floor at the time of the shooting.

The Warren Report will also eventually state that 'when the rifle was found in the Texas School Book Depository Building it contained a clip'. No witness who gave testimony about the search of the TSBD or the discovery of the rifle mentions an ammunition clip, either in the rifle or elsewhere on the sixth floor assuming this was the floor the rifle was actually found on. FBI expert Latona will later specifically refer to the clip by stating that no prints were found on the ammunition clip. The W.C. will state, 'There is no evidence that Oswald wore gloves or that he wiped prints off the rifle'. The clip should have been ejected from the rifle, falling on the floor somewhere near the southeast corner window. If it was not ejected, it may have been defective or deformed in such a way that it remained stuck in the weapon and that in it should have been the subject of comment by Frazier or other witnesses. No such comment was made. The fact is that the rifle had not been fully loaded at the time of the Assassination but had held only four cartridges instead of seven. If an ammunition clip was used in firing the rifle found in the Book Depository, it must have been empty, since the single, live round was ejected from the chamber and no other unexpended ammunition was found in the Book Depository. The clip should therefore have been ejected, falling on the floor somewhere near the southeast corner window. If it was not ejected, it may have been defective or deformed in such a way that it remained stuck in the weapon and that in it should have been the subject of comment by Frazier or other witnesses. No such comment was made. Such an assassin would have had to be certain that he would hit his victim or victims without missing, and that his escape was guaranteed, so that there would be no need to shoot his way out of the Book Depository. The Warren Commission scenario,

based upon available evidence, indicates that the rifle had not been fully loaded at the time of the Assassination but held only four cartridges instead of seven. Thus, it conjures up a picture of a rather implausible assassin, who set out to kill the President armed with only four bullets, his last and only ones

Further adding to the mystery of the rifle, ATF agent Frank Ellsworth, who participates in a second search of the book depository conducted after 1:30 PM on this date, according to a Secret Service document, confirms that the Mannlicher-Carcano was found by a DPD detective on the fourth or fifth floor of the building, 'not on the same floor as the cartridges'. [The sixth floor] He adds: 'I remember we talked about it, and figured that he [LHO] must have run out from the stairwell [to the lower floor] and dropped it [the Mannlicher] as he was running downstairs'.

A report, dated 11/22/63 and signed by Lt. J.C. Day, mentions one live round in the barrel, three spent hulls, and notes that 'THE CLIP IS STAMPED SMI 952'. This is the notation on the clip that resides to this day in the National Archives in College Park, Maryland.

DPD dispatch describing suspect: 'Last seen about the 300 block East Jefferson. He's a white male about 30 5' 8'. Black hair, slender, wearing a white jacket, white shirt and dark slacks'. The third officer, Roy W. Walker, arrives at the J.D. Tippit shooting scene. (WM) LHO takes a seat in The Texas Theater next to Jack Davis, a Dallas Evangelist, as the opening credits to the feature movie, War Is Hell, begin. Davis thinks it odd that anyone would sit next to him as only some 20 patrons occupy the 900-seat theater. After sitting next to Davis for a few minutes LHO gets up, walks past empty seats on his right, and uses the small aisle on the right side of the theater to return to the concession area. (H&L)

1:23 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

CBS's Walter Cronkite reports, 'A Secret Service man was also killed in the fusillade of shots'. Seth Kantor, a reporter for Scripps-Howard, will write in his notebook, which is published by the Warren Commission [20H 410] 'They even have to die in secret'.

In the next three-year period which will follow the murder of President Kennedy and Lee Harvey Oswald, 18 material witnesses will die, six by gunfire, three in motor accidents, two by suicide, one from a cut throat, one from a karate chop to the neck, three from heart attacks and two from natural causes.

(Sardinia, Italy) When he hears the news of JFK's death, William Harvey, the CIA's former Mongoose coordinator says: 'This was bound to happen, and it's probably good that it did'. When Harvey eventually discovers that his deputy is spending time helping local officials with condolences, he sends the deputy packing for the U.S. saying: 'I haven't got time for this kind of crap'.

An unidentified citizen at the J.D. Tippit shooting scene informs police that the suspect discarded his jacket in the parking lot behind Ballew's Texaco station. (WM)

The ambulance containing J.D. Tippit arrives at Methodist Hospital. (WM) Perry Russo, leaving a political science class at Loyola University today, hears the news of JFK's Assassination. His reaction is one of 'great glee and pleasure'. (AC Vol.1 Issue 3)

In the TSBD, Lieutenant John Carl Day gives the discovered shells to Detective Richard M. Sims. Sims places the shells in an evidence envelope and marks the envelope with his initials, the date and time. (POTP)

1:24:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Sergeant Owens and other officers arrive in the 400 block of East Jefferson where they are informed the suspect in the shooting of J.D. Tippit may be hiding in one of two used furniture stores. Police enter and search. (WM)

Jack Davis, sitting in The Texas Theater, sees LHO enter the first row of seats on his left. LHO takes a seat next to a man on the back row, directly across the aisle from Davis. After a few minutes, LHO gets up, walks past empty seats on his left, and uses the large left aisle to return to the concession area. It appears to Davis that LHO is looking for someone. (H&L)

1:25 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Justice of the Peace Theron Ward is escorted to the door of Trauma Room #1, at Parkland Hospital by Secret Service Agent Roy Kellerman. Viewing the President's body from the doorway, he never enters the room. Kellerman requests Ward to release the body into Secret Service custody. The judge replies, 'I will have to consult with Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade'. Advice from Henry Wade and Chief Jesse Curry is not to release the body until the 'missile' (bullet) is taken into evidence. (CE)

399 aren't discovered until 1:45 PM. The obvious question is how Wade even knows that a bullet will be discovered. (Texas law is breached and a critical link in the investigative process is violated. The President's body is taken illegally by force from the proper Texas state authorities by Secret Service agents. Technically, the Federal Government does not have any jurisdiction in the case, and does not have the authority to take the body or to perform an autopsy.)

Malcolm Kilduff asks LBJ if he can announce that JFK is dead. LBJ tells him 'No, Mac, I think we better wait for a few minutes. I think I'd better get out of here and get back to the plane before you announce it. We don't know whether this is a worldwide conspiracy, whether they're after me as well as they were after President Kennedy, or whether they're after [House] Speaker McCormack or Senator Hayden [president pro tempore of the Senate.] We just don't know'. (PKHBS)

FBI Agent Vincent Drain: After I learned that he was dead, I proceeded to leave the area and went outside where I talked with Senator Ralph Yarborough and two friends of mine: Congressmen Jim Wright and Ray Roberts. I'd called the office for some walkie-talkies since I thought that we'd be unable to use the telephone, so as I waited, I talked with them. It became apparent that they were getting ready to pack the President for transfer to Washington, so I began to leave because in Texas, when a person was shot like that, back then the justice of the peace had jurisdiction and normally there would be an autopsy. But in this case, the Secret Service said there wasn't going to be any autopsy. As a result, it was a Mexican standoff at the hospital. Finally the Secret Service prevailed and the body was taken to the airplane where later President Johnson was sworn in. I then followed them in my car.

1:26 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

With heavy guard, Police Chief Curry drives Lyndon Johnson to Love Field, [no flashing lights or

sirens] where he boards Air Force One. On the way to Love Field, Johnson crouches down in the backseat of the station wagon. Secret Service agents sit in the front seat. Also traveling with LBJ is: Congressman Homer Thornberry and Congressman Albert Thomas. Mrs. Johnson, sitting upright, is driven in a second car. Youngblood radios ahead to LBJ's valet, Paul Glynn, and tells him to transfer LBJ's entire luggage to Air Force One.

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: 'we left the room and proceeded out to these cars. Chief Curry, the Dallas Police Chief, drove the car that we went in and Congressman Thornberry was in the front seat, and the Vice President and I were in the back seat. And I had told the Vice President before we left the room that I would prefer that he stay below window level, and stay close with me as we went out, and that I would also prefer Mrs. Johnson to go in another car, but she would be accompanied by agents. Mrs. Johnson did get in a second car. Warren Taylor and Jerry Kivett and Congressman Brooks, and also Glen Bennett, another agent from the White House, accompanied her, and as we started to leave the hospital area, that is drive away, just as we started away, Congressman Thomas saw us leaving I imagine he saw Congressman Thornberry, and he said, 'Wait for me'. I don't think he saw the Vice President. And I told the driver to continue. I didn't want to stop there in front of the hospital. But by this time Congressman Thomas was right over at the side of the car, and the Vice President said, 'Stop and let him get in'. So he got in in the front seat with Congressman Thornberry, having Congressman Thornberry move over closer to the driver. And then we started out again. This probably takes longer to tell about it than it actually took. It was about a 30-second stop. We started out again, and the Vice President asked Congressman Thornberry to climb on over and get in the back seat, which he did, while the car was in motion. And then that put Congressman Thornberry behind the driver, and on the Vice President's left, and I was on his right. And we continued on our way. We were momentarily stopped as we were leaving the hospital on this access road. There was a truck or delivery or something coming in there. We were stopped for one moment. But then the police got us on through, and we went on out to the main roads, and we were getting a motorcycle escort. And they started using the sirens, and the Vice President and I both asked Chief Curry to discontinue the use of sirens, that we didn't want to attract attention. We were going on an unscheduled different route'.

Kenneth O'Donnell, JFK's special assistant, writes: 'I distinctly remember that when Johnson and I talked at the hospital there was no mention of which of the two planes he should use. Nor was there any mention that he was considering waiting for Jackie and the President's casket to be on the same plane with him before he left Dallas. Later a lawyer for the Warren Commission, Arlen Specter, pointed out to me that according to Johnson's testimony, I had told him to board Air Force One'. 'Specter asked me, to my amazement, if I would change my testimony so that it would agree with the President's. 'Was I under oath?' I asked Specter, as, of course, I was. 'Certainly I wouldn't change anything I said under oath'.

Governor John Connally has not immediately been quoted on either radio or television. His statement: 'They also got the president,' is put out on the airwaves at this time. This is eight minutes before the networks get definitive word that the president is dead.

Note: The murder of JFK and the assault on Governor Connally are offenses against the laws of the citizens of Texas. Currently, there is no statute of limitation on murder in Texas.

1:28 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

FBI agent Barrett leaves the Texas Book Depository for Oak Cliff.

J.D. Tippit is pronounced DOA at Methodist Hospital.

1:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Veteran newsman Seth Kantor encounters Jack Ruby at Parkland Hospital. They share a brief conversation. Mrs. Wilma Tice also testifies that she sees Ruby at Parkland.

Reporter Harry McCormick takes Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels to Abraham Zapruder's office. Emotionally upset, Zapruder agrees to furnish Sorrels with a copy of his film if Sorrels will agree that the copy is only for use by the Secret Service and that it would not be shown or given to any media. 'Sorrels agrees.

A second search of the TSBD begins sometime after 1:30 PM. Law enforcement agents will warn everyone who works in the building not to discuss the case, even with members of their own families. (TFD Vol. 1, No. 4)

Former ATF agent Frank Ellsworth, who participates in this second search conducted sometime after 1:30 PM (according to a Secret Service document) confirms that the Mannlicher-Carcano was found by a DPD detective on the FOURTH or FIFTH floor of the TSBD, 'not on the same floor as the cartridges'. He adds: 'I remember we talked about it, and figured that he [LHO] must have run out from the stairwell [to the lower floor] and dropped it [the Mannlicher] as he was running downstairs'. As noted

earlier, the sixth floor rifle was initially identified as a Mauser. This introduces a second gun, and consequently a possible second gunman, into the book depository scenario'. Oswald Talked

Press Secretary Malcolm Kilduff announces JFK's death to the press. It immediately goes out on the news wires.

Reporter Hugh Sidey remembers: Assistant press secretary Malcolm Kilduff took the podium in a stark hospital classroom and, reading off a scrap of paper that fluttered with his hand, announced, 'President John F. Kennedy died at approximately 1:00

PM Central Standard Time today, here in Dallas'. I remember wondering how anything as exuberant as the Kennedy Administration could end in such a simple sentence. Around the corner in his makeshift office, Kilduff sat mute, weeping. 'Can you tell me anything more?' I asked as gently as I knew how. He tossed the announcement paper at me, and then he whispered, 'Oh, that man's head. Oh, his head'.

Marina Oswald is in the backyard at 2515 West Fifth Street, (Irving, Texas) hanging clothes on a clothesline. Ruth Paine comes out and says: 'Kennedy is dead'. There is no response from Marina. Mrs. Paine also informs Marina that the news reports say that the shots came from the School Book Depository on Elm Street where LHO works. (TDKWS)

1:33 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Lyndon Johnson, under heavy guard, hurriedly boards Air Force One and tells Colonel James B. Swindal that the aircraft will not leave for Washington without JFK's body. All window shades aboard Air Force One are drawn and a television is turned on in order for them to get the news reports. LBJ will soon change his shirt and comb his hair. For a time, he actually hides in the restroom of the President's

private bedroom aboard the plane. When Kenny O'Donnell asks LBJ about the plane's departure, LBJ says: 'I talked to Bobby [Kennedy]. They think I should be sworn in right here. Judge Hughes is on her way should be here any minute'. (TDKWS)

Secret Service Agents Lawton, Ready, and McIntyre establish security around the aircraft.

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: 'After we got on board the plane I told them to pull down the shades, and then I told the Vice President, I am going to stick with you like glue while we are on the ground here 'and so we were joined by Mrs. Johnson, Congressman Thornberry and Thomas, and Congressman Brooks. And I heard them discussing about taking the oath immediately, right there in Dallas. I heard the Vice President ask about anyone in particular that should administer the oath. And as I gathered from conversation, it was anyone who was authorized to administer a Federal oath. And then he put in calls to Judge Hughes, and he told me to expect Judge Hughes and to be sure she could get through the security lines'.

FBI Agent Vincent Drain: 'Johnson hadn't been sworn in yet when I arrived at Love Field. Twenty or twenty-two seats had been taken out of Air Force One to make room for President Kennedy's body for the flight back to Washington. Many people were there, all of them trying to get the best vantage point including reporters and cameramen. I went to the steps of the plane and no further because it was too crowded inside, and they needed all the area there as they were waiting on the federal judge to arrive to swear

In Vice-President Johnson which occurred shortly thereafter. When the body arrived, they had to take the coffin with the end up, straight up, to get it into the plane, which is really a difficult thing to do'.

After shooting Officer Tippit, the assassin reportedly goes south on Patton Street and turns west on Jefferson. Two used car lot workers named Warren Reynolds and B.M. Patterson see him and start to chase him. The gunman realizes that he is being followed and dashes behind a Texaco gas station, hiding among the cars of a parking lot. The parking lot behind the gas station is quickly becoming an inescapable trap, as police come swarming into the area. The capture of the gunman quickly becomes a foregone conclusion.

A Dallas police radio dispatch reports, 'He [the suspect] is in the library, Jefferson, East 500 block, Marsalis and Jefferson'. Minutes later, a follow-up dispatch says, 'We are all at the library'. This radio dispatch immediately pulls the police out of the parking lot behind the gas station where the supposed assassin of Tippit is hiding. The police, some researchers speculate, are pulled out and sent to the library on a 'wild goose chase' in order to allow the gunman to escape capture. LHO is actually making his appearance in front of The Texas Theater around this time.

Again, minutes later, the police at the library broadcast: 'It was the wrong man'.

The Marsalis city bus LHO supposedly boarded and briefly rode passes this library at about this same time. It was due at 12:50 PM but has been slowed down by the traffic on Elm St.

Who is this suspect, described as 'the wrong man'? At this early stage, the only way they could have known it is the wrong man would be for them to know the right man. The library, located at the

intersection of East Jefferson Street and Marsalis Avenue, is six blocks from Oswald's rooming house and within only one block of Ruby's apartment. Oswald is known to have frequented this library at least three to four times in a week.

In the book, *WITH MALICE*, it is stated that Officer C.T. Walker mistakes Adrian Hamby, running into the Jefferson Branch Library, for the Tippit suspect.

By this time, Alan Belmont at FBI headquarters has prepared a Teletype to all offices to: 'immediately contact all informants and sources to immediately establish the whereabouts of bombing suspects, Klan and other racial group members, racial extremists, and any other individuals who on the basis of information in the files might have been involved'.

Haynes Johnson of the Washington Evening Star phones RFK in Washington. Johnson is in Harry Williams's room at the Ebbitt Hotel. Williams works for the CIA and Johnson is one of his sources. 'One of your guys did it,' RFK tells Johnson in a flat, unemotional voice. Later today, Secret Service Chief James Rowley will tell RFK that his agency believes JFK has been the victim of a powerful organization. The book *Farewell America* asserts that 'Ten hours after the Assassination Rowley knew that there had been three gunmen, and perhaps four, at Dallas that day, and later on the telephone Jerry Behn [head of the White House detail] remarks to Forrest Sorrels [head of the Dallas Secret Service], 'It's a plot'. 'Of course,' is Sorrel's reply?

LHO is now on Jefferson Blvd. The following is posed by Dale K. Myers in his book, *WITH MALICE*: 'So, why then was Oswald back on Jefferson Boulevard when shoe store manager Johnny Brewer spotted him? Returning to the heavily traveled boulevard was extremely risky, and did ultimately result in Oswald's capture. Why would Oswald risk it? Could it be that the risk was necessary because Oswald's destination the Texas Theater, was within that very block?'

1:35 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

A man is noticed slipping into The Texas Theater at 231 W. Jefferson. Concession stand operator, Butch Burroughs says that it could not have been Oswald because

Oswald entered the theater shortly after 1:00 PM. If this testimony is correct, Oswald could not have shot officer J.D. Tippit. Julia Postal, the theatre cashier, has been alerted to the fact that LHO slipped into the theatre without paying. Johnny Calvin Brewer, the manager of nearby Hardy's Shoe Shop, has informed Postal of LHO's presence in the theatre. He is twenty-three years old and noticed LHO seemingly attempting to duck out of sight of police cars as they passed by on the street. Brewer claims that he sees a man standing in the lobby of his shoe store at about 1:30 PM. He watches the man walk west on Jefferson and thinks (Brewer says he is not positive) that he ducks into the Texas Theater. It is not until December 6th, two weeks after Lee Harvey Oswald's arrest, that Brewer describes the man he saw as wearing a brown shirt. He asks theater cashier Julia Postal if she has sold the man a ticket. Postal replies, 'she did not think so, but she had been listening to the radio and did not remember' however she does remember, when testifying before the Warren Commission, that she sold 24 tickets that day.

The police, meanwhile, having received a tip indirectly from an out of town caller, broadcast the description of a car that has allegedly been used in the Assassination. It was seen parked on Commerce St. The car and driver are picked up in Fort Worth, eight miles away. The man is taken to jail and kept there until FBI agents arrive. The suspect explains that he has driven 100 miles from his home in Ranger, Texas to Dallas hoping to visit an old friend. When he is unsuccessful, he decided that since he was downtown and traffic was heavy, he would stay there and see the presidential parade. The suspect is released as soon as Oswald's arrest is announced.

The TSBD is mentioned on Police Channel 2: 'It's being secured now'. This is an hour and five minutes after the shots, twenty-one minutes after the death of Officer Tippit, sixteen minutes before the arrest of LHO, and long after the departure of any or all who had anything to do with the shots fired from the TSBD.

1:36 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

A policeman at the scene of the Tippit shooting radios a description: 'I got an eyeball witness to the getaway man that suspect in this shooting. He is a white male... apparently armed with a .32, dark finish, automatic pistol'. A few minutes from now, Sergeant Gerald Hill will send a similar message: 'The shells at the scene indicate that the suspect is armed with an automatic .38 rather than a pistol'. (Hill has years of army experience and police work behind him, a background that affords him a certain expertise.)

The autopsy report on Tippit is not to be found in the 26 volumes of Hearings and Exhibits of the W.C. Report.

Police regroup as Captain W. R. Westbrook sends squads to search the area west of the Tippit shooting scene. (WM)

1:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Undertaker Vernon O'Neal arrives at Parkland Hospital in a hearse with a four hundred pound Elgin Britannia casket. When Kennedy's body is placed in the casket, it is wrapped in sheets.

In Tampa, Florida, this afternoon Frank Ragano is about to leave his office to give a lecture at a legal seminar at the Tampa County Courthouse when a lawyer bursts in and tells him about the Assassination of JFK. A few minutes later, Jimmy Hoffa calls Ragano. 'Have you heard the good news?' Hoffa begins. 'They killed the sonofabitch. This means Bobby is out as attorney general. Lyndon will get rid of him'. When a reporter later asks Jimmy Hoffa about RFK, his reply is: 'Bobby Kennedy is just another lawyer now'. Hoffa also chides his secretary for crying over JFK's death.

1:43 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

A Memo from J. Edgar Hoover: 'got first news flash from Dallas that Kennedy and Connally had been shot; called the Attorney General (RFK) to advise him of this; was told by RFK to do whatever we could and told RFK I would get in touch with Secret Service'.

In the Texas Theater, LHO has bought popcorn, walked to the main floor and reportedly takes a seat next to a pregnant woman. Minutes before police arrive, this woman disappears into the balcony and is never seen again. She is not one of the seven patrons counted by Officer Hutson. Captain Westbrook and FBI Agent Barrett come into the theater from the rear entrance minutes later. Westbrook may be looking for 'Lee Harvey Oswald' identified from the contents of the wallet he found at the scene of Tippit's murder.

The Texas Theater has a main floor level and a balcony. Upon entering the theater from the 'outside doors,' there are stairs leading to the balcony on the right. Straight ahead are a second set of 'inside doors' leading to the concession stand and the main floor. It is possible to go directly to the balcony, without being seen by people at the concession stand, by climbing the stairs to the right. Johnny

Brewer walks through the first and second set of double doors to the concession stand. He asks Butch Burroughs, who operates the concession stand, if he has seen the man come in. Burroughs says that he has been busy and has not noticed. Brewer checks the darkened balcony but does not see the man he has followed. Brewer and Burroughs then check and made sure the exits have not been opened. Brewer then goes back to the box office and tells Julia Postal he thinks the man is still in the theater and to call the police. Julia then calls the police and tells them she thinks, 'We have your man'. The voice on the other end of the phone says: 'Why do you think it's our man?' She gives them a description of the suspect. 'Every time the sirens go by,' she continues, 'he ducks'.

1:45 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963)

Police cars are immediately dispatched to the Texas Theater. Police broadcasts report 'Have information a suspect just went into the Texas Theater... Supposed to be hiding in the balcony' (17H418). When the police arrive, a 'young female,' probably Julia Postal, tells them that the man is in the balcony. The police who enter the front of the theater go to the balcony. They are questioning a young man when Officers Walker, McDonald and Hutson enter the rear of the theater. Hutson counts seven theater patrons on the main level. From the record, these seven break down as follows:

Ñ2 Two boys (half way down center section searched by Walker & McDonald while Hutson look on)

Ñ1 Oswald (3rd row from back center section)

Ñ1 Jack Davis (right rear section, Oswald first sat next to him)

Ñ1 Unknown person (across the aisle from Davis, Oswald left his seat next to Davis and moved to a seat next to this person; Oswald then got up and walked into the theater lobby)

Ñ1 John Gibson (1st seat from the back on the far right side)

Ñ1 George Applin (6 rows from back center section)

(George Applin was a patron in the Texas Theater on November 22, 1963, when Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested there for the murder of Police Officer J.D. Tippit. Applin told the Warren Commission that during Oswald's arrest, he observed a man sitting in the rear of the theater that not only appeared uninterested in the film but also quietly watched over the arrest while other patrons were ducking for cover. In

1979, Applin admitted to the Dallas Morning News that he later recognized Jack Ruby as the man he had seen in the movie house. He said he was afraid to tell the police or the Commission what he knew in 1964 because he had read an article about the deaths of people who were witnesses to the Assassination or connected in some way to the incident.) (Crossfire)

One must question why so many police cars are dispatched to the Texas Theater simply because a man has been reported to have entered without buying a ticket. Would so many policemen have responded to this call on the off chance it might have been Tippit's killer? Researcher Matthew Smith suggests that the police chase is being directed or certainly influenced by someone with inside information as to who to look for and precisely where to look for him. Smith mentions a story that circulates describing policemen already waiting, hiding in an alleyway near the theater, waiting for the suspect to appear.

KRLD-TV, a CBS affiliate, reports that a Secret Service agent has been killed along with JFK. There will be occasional news reports for the remainder of the day referring to the fatal shooting of a Secret Service agent. James K. Fox, a Secret Service agent at this time, will eventually tell researcher Mark Crouch: 'We lost a man that day'. Fox additionally states that he is ordered to put together a

group of senior agents to meet a plane in Washington today in order to receive the body of the dead agent.

Jack Ruby arrives at his Carousel Club and instructs Andrew Armstrong, the bartender, to notify employees that the club will be closed that night. During the next hour, Ruby speaks by telephone to several persons who are or have been especially close to him, and the remainder of the time he watches television and speaks with Armstrong and Larry Crafard about the Assassination.

Together with Abraham Zapruder's partner, Irwin Schwartz, Forrest Sorrels, Harry McCormick and Zapruder, drive to Dallas Morning News. Since they can't process the film, they walk to WFAA TV. Zapruder is interviewed live; Schwartz is photographed with the camera.

A bullet eventually to be known as CE 399 is discovered on a Parkland hospital stretcher by Darrell Tomlinson. It is reported to be in almost pristine condition.

Tapes of the telephone conversations of President LBJ show that he was told by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover within a week of the Assassination that the bullet tagged as CE 399 was found on the President's stretcher, and was dislodged as emergency procedures were performed. If CE 399 came from the president's stretcher, it could not have been the same bullet as the magic bullet, which could only have lodged in Governor Connally. (Oswald Talked)

*Bullet fragments (CE-840) found under Nellie Connally's seat in the presidential limousine have since disappeared from the evidence. One of the fragments was discovered lodged within the seat tracking mechanism's channel under the car seat. On the plane from Dallas to Washington, Secret Service agent Kinney will find an additional skull fragment piece under John Connally's jump seat.

After operating on Gov. Connally, Dr. Robert Shaw speaks at a news conference this afternoon (WFAA/ABC TV) and tells the press that 'the bullet is in the leg: it hasn't been removed... it will be removed... left thigh... before he goes to the recovery room'. The obvious question is, if there is a bullet still in Gov. Connally's left thigh and the authorities also have a bullet (CE-399), which supposedly inflicted all of the wounds in JFK's back and neck... as well as all of the wounds in Gov. Connally, what do we make of this report of yet another bullet? If it is only a bullet fragment, it still indicates that there clearly should be more damage to CE-399 than is currently seen.

A closed session of the Senate Rules Committee in Washington is hearing sworn testimony from a Bobby Baker associate, Don Reynolds. Reynolds is telling the committee of a big lobbyists' sex party in NYC, and also of a suitcase he has seen, full of money which Baker describes as a \$100,000 payoff to LBJ for his role in securing the Fort Worth TFX contract. His testimony is broken off by the news that JFK has been shot. (Bobby Baker has since denied the payoff story.) Concurrently, there are a number of interrelated congressional committee investigations, of Bobby Baker (with his mob connections), of Clint Murchison lobbyists Robert Thompson and Thomas Webb, and of Irving Davidson. It is the perception of the Johnson and Hoffa camps that the Kennedy's have inspired them all. (DPADJ)

Night has descended on Munich, Germany when, at 7:44 PM, a news flash arrives. At once, Radio Free Europe beams the news of the Assassination to Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, and Bulgaria in several languages.

1:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Lieutenant J. C. Day leaves the TSBD, carrying the alleged murder weapon.

1:46 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Inspector J. Herbert Sawyer calls the dispatcher saying: 'We have a man that we would like to have you pass this on to CID [Criminal Investigation Division] to see if we can pick this man up. Charles Douglas Givens... He is a colored male... a porter that worked on this floor up here. He has a police record and he left'.

1:51 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963)

The Texas Theater, Johnny Brewer has finished checking all the exits except the door behind the stage. He opens it and finds himself facing four policemen with guns drawn. Nick McDonald is one of the police officers. Brewer identifies himself and he and the policemen then re-enter the theatre. (A man and a woman are sitting directly behind LHO in the theatre.) McDonald approaches LHO and orders him to his feet. (There are sixteen policemen now in the theatre.) LHO rises, draws his pistol. A scuffle breaks out between LHO and McDonald. LHO is subdued. (One Texas Theater eyewitness has reportedly said that LHO was pistol whipped by a Dallas policeman. The policeman was reportedly yelling that LHO had killed his best friend, a reference to J.D. Tippit. LHO was then taken upstairs to the restroom and cleaned up before being taken out front where photographers were known to be waiting. This fact may account for a Dallas Police report, which states that LHO was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theatre.) Officers in Oak Cliff radio headquarters that they have seized the man who had entered the Texas Theater and they believe him to be the killer of the police officer (J.D. Tippit). Detective Paul Bentley tells Officer Charles T. Walker to cover the suspect's face with his uniform hat. Walker removes his hat and holds it in front of LHO's face, as Sergeant Hill motions for a patrolman to open the rear door of an unmarked squad car parked at the curb. (WM)

When the police enter the front of the Texas Theater, Julia Postal originally tells them that the suspect is in the balcony of the theatre. The police (Lt. Cunningham and Detective John B. Toney) do question a man in the balcony of the theater. Lt. Cunningham says 'We were questioning a young man who was sitting on the stairs in the balcony when the manager told us the suspect was on the first floor'. Detective Toney says

'There was a young man sitting near the top of the stairs and we ascertained from manager on duty that this subject had been in the theater since about 12:05 PM'. Both Cunningham and Toney say they spoke to the Manager? Postal's testimony states that the owner of the theater, John Callahan left for the day around 1:30 PM. The projectionist remained in the projection room during Oswald's arrest. Julia Postal remained outside at the box office. Burroughs is the only other theater employee and, according to his testimony, he 'stayed at the door at the rear of the theater' (near the concession stand), 'did not see any struggle' and then 'remained at the concession stand' during Oswald's arrest. Burroughs never left the main level of the theater. Clearly, Either Postal, Burroughs, nor the projectionist (the only theater employees on duty) speaks to these officers either in the balcony or on the stairs in the balcony. Someone either identifies himself as a theater 'manager,' or the officers mistook someone as the theater 'manager,' or these officers are lying about speaking to the 'manager'. The 'manager' and the person whom they questioned in the balcony remain unidentified. Oddly, and inconsistently, the police homicide report of Tippit's murder reads 'suspect was later arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater at 231 W. Jefferson'. Detective Stringfellow's report states 'Oswald was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater'. After (Harvey) Oswald's arrest Lt. E.L. Cunningham, Detective E.E. Taylor, Detective John

Toney, and patrolman C.F. Bentley were directed to search all of the people in the balcony and obtain their names and addresses. Out of 24 (the number of tickets Postal says she sold) theater patrons that day, the Dallas Police provided the names of two, John Gibson and George Applin. If the names of the other 22 theater patrons were obtained, that list has disappeared. The identity of the man questioned by police in the balcony remains a mystery. He was not arrested and there is no police report, record of arrest, nor mention of any person other than Oswald.

Richard Nixon cancels a golf match set for this afternoon with Roger Blough, the U.S. Steel executive. He also cancels an evening at the opera with Tom Dewey. Instead, he stays in, watching the networks' hastily thrown together profiles of JFK's life and career, with himself cast as the foil. Prior to a later interview on the JFK Assassination, CBS producer Don Hewitt, who directed the Great Debate three years earlier, asks Nixon if he wants the makeup person, Frances Arvold, to prepare him for the broadcast. Nixon accepts. Hewitt can't resist kidding, 'If Frannie had done your makeup three years ago, and you'd be president now'. Nixon replies: 'I'd be dead now, too'. (K&N)

From Dallas police broadcasts, the police are supposedly looking for a suspect wearing a white shirt, white jacket, with dark brown or black hair, and hiding in the balcony. But their attention quickly focuses on a man wearing a brown shirt with medium brown hair, on the main floor. When Officer McDonald approaches this man, he allegedly hits McDonald and then tries to fire his .38 revolver. Several police officers and theater patrons hear the 'snap' of a pistol trying to fire. A cartridge is later removed from the .38 and found to have an indentation on the primer. An FBI report describes the firing pin as 'bent'. Officers Hawkins, Hutson, Walker, Carroll and Hill subdue the man in the brown shirt, Harvey Oswald, and then handcuffed. Captain Westbrook orders the officers to 'get him out of here as fast as you can and don't let anybody see him'. As he is taken out the front, Julia Postal hears an officer remark 'We have our man on both counts'. An FBI report states: this was the first time that she [Postal] had heard of Tippit's death, and one of the officers identified the man they arrested by calling out his name, 'Oswald'. (FBI reports 2/29/64 by Arthur E. Carter.)

Author Walt Brown points out that 'the search for any additional evidence, or assassins, was totally halted once it was 'officially recognized' that Oswald was a suspect in the Tippit murder and was missing from the TSBD'. (TID)

There are no reports that anyone has checked Oswald's identification at this time. Yet as they take LHO out the front of the theater, a DPD officer tells Julia Postal 'we have our man on both counts'. She says this is the first time she hears of Tippit's death and the officers arresting LHO identify him to her by calling his name 'Oswald'. (Interview with Postal by SA Carter 2/28/64) It is surmised that some of the Dallas police officers at the Texas Theatre have arrived from the Tippit murder scene. WFAA news film shows Dallas police officers looking through LHO's wallet, which was reportedly found at the scene.

FBI Agent Bardwell Odum, who observes Oswald as he is being brought out the front of the Texas Theater, says Oswald is wearing a 'brown jacket'. Other witnesses mistakenly identify Oswald as wearing a 'brown jacket' at the time of his arrest. Oswald is actually wearing a 'brown shirt' (not a brown jacket) over a 'white t-shirt'.

During his first interview today, Oswald tells Captain Fritz that he had arrived at N. Beckley and changed his trousers. The following day he tells Fritz he had changed both his trousers and shirt. Oswald described his dirty clothes as being a reddish colored, long sleeved shirt with a button down collar and gray colored trousers. He indicated that he placed these clothes in the lower drawer of his dresser (FBI memo of James Bookout). Dallas Detective Fay M. Turner found one 'brown shirt with button down collar,' and 'one pair of gray trousers' at Oswald's N. Beckley address. Both articles of clothing were inventoried by Dallas Police and listed as '1 brown shirt with button down collar and 1 pair gray trousers and other miscellaneous men's clothing'

The gray pants, remembered by Bledsoe and Jones from the bus and by cab driver William Whaley, were also found at N. Beckley exactly where Oswald had told Fritz he had placed them. Dallas Police Detective Fay M. Turner inventoried them. The Dallas Police at the TSBD, as remembered by Linnie Mae Randle and Wesley Frazier, may have found the gray jacket worn by Oswald the morning of November

22. They found a heavy, blue colored, and 'Sir Jac' brand jacket at the TSBD. This jacket is never claimed by anyone.

Marina Oswald will testify that her husband owned only two jackets, one blue and the other gray. The blue jacket was found in the TSBD and was identified by Marina as her husband's. Marina also identified Commission Exhibit No. 162, the jacket found by Captain Westbrook, as her husband's second jacket. Sylvia Meagher maintains, in *Accessories After The Fact*, that Westbrook did NOT find the jacket. According to the list of items of evidence turned over to the FBI by the Dallas police on November 28, 1963, the gray zipper jacket, which bears a laundry tag with the number 'B 9738'. When Captain Will Fritz interrogates LHO about his visit to his rented room at one o'clock, LHO will state that he had 'changed both his shirt and trousers before going to the show'. Fritz with the gray zipper jacket (or a white jacket) already presumably in his possession, will not even ask LHO if he had put on any garment over his shirt. In short, both at the lineups and the interrogations, the police will act as though there is NO jacket, gray or white. The police never confront LHO with the jacket or give him the opportunity to confirm or deny that it is his property.

'Oswald complained of a lineup wherein he had not been granted a request to put on a jacket' like the other men in the lineup. [WR 625] If the police really had in their hands a gray zipper jacket which they believed belonged to LHO and which they thought he had worn at the Tippit scene, why didn't they let him wear that jacket in the sight of witnesses for whose benefit LHO will soon be displayed in lineups? (AATF)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 162 IS A LIGHTWEIGHT GRAY ZIPPER JACKET. Domingo Benavides says LHO was wearing a light beige zipper-type jacket.

Helen Markham says it was 'a short jacket, open in the front, kind of grayish tan'. (When LHO's jacket was shown to her she said that she had never seen it before.)

William Scoggins does not give an independent description of the killer's jacket. (When LHO's

Barbara Jeanette Davis says the suspect wore 'a dark coat'.

William Arthur Smith thinks that the killer wore 'a sport coat of some kind'. Virginia Davis testifies that the killer 'had on a light-brown tan jacket'.

Ted Callaway describes it as ‘a light tannish gray windbreaker jacket. (When shown LHO’s jacket, he says that it is the same type jacket but ‘actually, I thought it had a little more tan to it’.)

Earlene Roberts fails to identify the jacket.

Wesley Frazier is unable to recognize the gray zipper jacket.

Sam Guinyard is the only witness who describes the gray zipper jacket accurately and then identifies it without qualification.

The other seven witnesses either do not describe the gray zipper jacket accurately, or fail to identify it as the one worn by the suspect, or identified the wrong jacket. The W.C. does not call attention to the fact that the same group of witnesses fail to identify the brown long-sleeved shirt, which LHO supposedly was wearing under his jacket, not because they could not see the shirt but because they did not recognize it. (AATF)

As LHO is being driven to the police station, the detectives who are with him in the car note his behavior. C.T. Walker says, ‘He was real calm. He was extra calm. He wasn’t a bit excited or nervous or anything’. Sgt. Gerald Hill says, ‘He gave the appearance of arrogance, but he did not talk boastfully. In fact, he talked very little. This was one of the things that stuck out most about him in my mind, was how quiet he did keep’. LHO does, however, protest his arrest. He says, ‘I don’t know why you

are treating me like this. The only thing I have done was carry a pistol in a movie’.

‘Yes, sir, you have done a lot more. You have killed a policeman’. With absolutely no emotion, he replies, ‘Well, you can only fry for that’. ‘Maybe you will get a chance to find out. ‘Well, I understand it only takes a minute’. Someone asks, ‘Why

did you kill the officer?’ LHO does not answer. He is asked other questions, but he refuses to respond to any of them. He just sits in silence for the rest of the way to the police station.

Officer Gerald Hill testifies that he has custody of the .38 revolver found on Oswald. He says that Bob Carroll, driver of the car, gets in and hands the gun to him. He breaks it open and finds six shells in the chambers of the gun. (3 Western .38 Specials and 3 Remington-Peters .38 Specials. Five live cartridges are found in LHO’s pocket, all Western .38s and 2 Remington-Peters .38’s. Four bullets are recovered from Tippit’s body 3 Western-Winchesters and 1 Remington-Peters. NO bullets of either kind are found in LHO’s room in Dallas or in the Paine home at Irving. If LHO did NOT purchase two boxes of ammunition, how did he acquire the 11 Western and the 4 Remington-Peter’s 38s? If he DID purchase supplies of each brand, there is no evidence of the transaction, no evidence of use, and no leftover ammunition among his possessions.) (AATF)

LHO is wearing an identification bracelet on his left wrist at the time of his arrest. Sergeant Gerald Hill will testify that when Oswald is asked his name in the car, he makes no reply. Hill says that he then suggests that Detective Paul Bentley should see if the suspect had identification on his person. Bentley reportedly takes LHO’s wallet from his left hip pocket and, in it, finds a selective service card bearing the name

‘Alek J. Hidell’. LHO also has, among other ID cards, a social security card in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald. Bentley will fail to mention the Hidell card in his report dated Dec. 3, 1963.

(Author's note: A wallet belonging to LHO has already supposedly been found at the Tippit murder scene.) The Secret Service will ask Marina Oswald on Dec. 10, 1963, if LHO had used the name 'Hidell' as an alias. He will reply in the negative. Her testimony will have changed by Feb. 4, 1964 when she will tell the Warren Commission that LHO used the name in New Orleans. There is immediate publicity on this day about the alias 'O.H. Lee', which becomes known after the investigation, but NOT about Hidell, supposedly discovered at one in a search of Oswald's person.

As Lieutenant Martello reports, LHO did carry a Fair Play for Cuba Committee membership card in his own name when he is arrested and also a New Orleans FPCC chapter card in his own name, signed by 'A.J. Hidell, Chapter President'. The Warren Commission's handwriting experts will conclude that the Hidell signature on that card is not in LHO's hand. Subsequently Marina Oswald will testify that she had signed the name 'Hidell' on the card, under duress. The Commission will make no attempt to elucidate LHO's rationale in coercing his wife to forge the name on an innocuous FPCC membership card, while writing the name in his own hand on other documents, including such incriminating papers as the mail orders for the revolver and the rifle. In reports filed in December 1963 by both Hill and Bentley, NO mention of the Hidell card is made. Exactly the same silence about the Hidell card is seen in the reports submitted to the police chief during the first week of December 1963 by other arresting officers, Bob Carroll, K.E. Lyon, and C.T. Walker. (AATF)

Bernard J. Haire, owner of Bernie's Hobby House, located two doors east of the Texas Theater, walks through his store and out into the back alley when he sees police cars arrive. Haire is unaware of the Assassination news. In the back alley, he sees police bring out a young white man dressed in a pullover shirt and slacks. The man appears flushed as if having been in a struggle. Although Haire is unable to see if the man is handcuffed, he is certainly under the impression that the man is under arrest. Haire watches as police put the man in a police car and drive off. Haire is under the impression that he has witnessed the arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald. Twenty-five years later, Haire is shocked to discover that Oswald was handcuffed and brought out of the front door of the theater.

George Applin is a patron in the Texas Theater when LHO is arrested there for the murder of Police Officer J.D. Tippit. Applin will tell the Warren Commission that during Oswald's arrest, he observed a man sitting in the rear of the theater that not only appeared uninterested in the film but also quietly watched over the arrest while other patrons were ducking for cover. In 1979, Applin admits to the Dallas Morning News that he later recognized Jack Ruby as the man he had seen in the movie house. He said he was afraid to tell the police or the Commission what he knew in 1964 because he had read an article about the deaths of people who were witnesses to the Assassination or connected in some way to the incident.

Captain C.E. Talbert and some officers are questioning a boy in the alley while a pickup truck is sitting with the motor running a few yards away (24H242). Talbert is one of the few DPD officers at the Texas Theater who does not write a report of Oswald's arrest to Chief Curry (16 officers wrote such reports). Talbert's testimony before the Warren Commission runs for over 20 pages. At no time is he asked about his involvement at the Texas Theater or his questioning of a young man in the alley behind the theater.

When the police car, carrying LHO, arrives at the police station, the detectives get the suspect out of the car and form a wedge around him, guiding him through the crowded basement. Sgt. Hill suggests

to him that he could hide his face if he wants to. He says, 'Why should I hide my face? I haven't done anything to be ashamed of'.

When the police car bringing Oswald from the Texas Theatre drives into the basement of police headquarters at about 2:00 PM on Friday, some reporters and cameramen, principally from local papers and stations, are already on hand. The policemen form a wedge around Oswald and conduct him to the elevator, but several newsmen crowd into the elevator with Oswald and the police. When the elevator stops at the third floor, the cameramen run ahead down the corridor, and then turn around and back up, taking pictures of Oswald as he is escorted toward the homicide and robbery bureau office. According to one escorting officer, some six or seven reporters follow the police into the bureau office. [From Friday afternoon, when Oswald arrives in the building, until Sunday, newspaper reporters and television cameras focus their attention on the homicide office. In full view and within arm's length of the assembled newsmen, Oswald traverses the 20 feet of corridor between the homicide office and the locked door leading to the jail elevator at least 15 times after his initial arrival. The jail elevator, sealed off from public use, takes him to his fifth floor cell and to the assembly room in the basement for lineups and the Friday night news conference. On most occasions, Oswald's escort of three to six detectives and policemen have to push their way through the newsmen who seek to surround them. Although the Dallas press normally does not take pictures of a prisoner without first obtaining permission of the police, who usually ask the prisoner, this practice is not followed by any of the newsmen with Oswald. Generally when Oswald appears the newsmen turn their cameras on him, thrust microphones at his face, and shout questions at him. Sometimes he answers. Reporters in the forefront of the throng repeat his answers for the benefit of those behind them who cannot hear.] (WC)

1:52 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LHO is arrives at police headquarters under heavy guard. When he is led inside the headquarters, a human shield of policemen move ahead of him. He is taken to the third-floor office of Captain Will Fritz and placed in a seat in the hallway. Oswald is described as nervous and fearful by who supposedly see him prior to his arrest. Once he is placed in the police car at the Texas Theater his entire demeanor seems to change. He becomes calm even smug. Sylvia Meagher points out that, during LHO's interrogation, not one question is asked which suggests suspicion by the police or the FBI that LHO may have been a member of a conspiracy to assassinate JFK. Also, the name Tippit is not found once in the questions put to LHO immediately after his arrest, ostensibly for the murder of Tippit.

Sometime between 1:00 PM and 2:00 PM, at Parkland Hospital, SS Agent Johnsen hands over bullet (CE 399) supposedly found on the stretcher in the hospital. This eventually becomes the 'magic' bullet CE-399. Darrell Tomlinson, the man who finds the original bullet, will later say that it looked entirely different than the present and 'official' bullet CE-399.

Of interest is the surface condition of the stretcher bullet when it is delivered to FBI Expert Robert Frazier for examination within hours of its discovery. Frazier testifies that the bullet is clean and has no blood or tissue on it. Yet, asked later about the bullet fragments which have been recovered from inside the Presidential car, Frazier indicates that 'there was a very slight residue of blood or some other material adhering' which was wiped off to clean up the fragments for examination. Even more extraordinary than the absence of blood and tissue on the stretcher bullet is the absence of fabric threads or impression. Dr. Cyril H. Wecht, chief forensic pathologist of Allegheny County says that it is tantamount to impossible that a bullet could have

emerged from such contacts without apparent traces of threads. While it is possible that blood and tissue might have been shed from the stretcher bullet, leaving only microscopic traces, it is implausible that the missile should be barren of thread from the several fabrics it supposedly penetrated. (AATF)

Spectrographic analysis is utilized to establish the composition of bullet fragments and metallic residue. The bullet fragments recovered from JFK and John Connally, the fragments found in the car, and the residue found at the clothing holes, the curb, and the crack on the windshield are submitted to spectrographic. FBI Expert John Gallagher performs the spectrographic analysis but no testimony is taken from him as to the results. The spectrographic report is missing from the Warren Commission's Exhibits and is not among the documents available in the Archives, presumably it remains 'classified' for unknown reasons. The argument about the number of grains missing from the bullet in terms of its pristine weight is inconclusive so long as the pristine weight is unknown, and there is considerable evidence to suggest that the fragments exceed the maximum depletion of the original weight of the stretcher bullet. (AATF)

In 1993, Wallace Milam, a highly respected researcher, interviews Elizabeth Goode Wright, the director of nursing at Parkland in 1963. Ms. Wright reveals for the first time that two bullets had been found at the hospital on 11/22/63, both by her husband, O.P. Wright (now deceased), who was then director of Parkland security. Mr. Wright is widely known as one of the handlers of the 'magic bullet' prior to its receipt by the Secret Service. But according to Mrs. Wright, her husband also found an unfired 'whole' bullet that same day on a hospital gurney. This one was not turned over to authorities, as Ms. Wright had kept it all these years and displayed it to Milam. The bullet is an unfired, 'whole' .38 with manufacturers case markings '38 SP WCC' supposedly matched to the pistol taken from Oswald at the time of his arrest.

Recorded telephone conversations of President Lyndon Johnson will eventually show that he was told by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover within a week of the Assassination that the bullet tagged as CE-399 was found on the president's stretcher, and was dislodged as emergency procedures were performed.

The Warren Commission reports: ...evidence eliminated from President Kennedy's stretcher as a source of the bullet. President Kennedy remained on the stretcher on which he was carried into the hospital while the doctors tried to save his life. He was never removed from the stretcher from the time he was taken into the emergency room until his body was placed in a casket in that same room. After the President's body was removed from that stretcher, the linen was taken off and placed in a hamper and the stretcher was pushed into trauma room #2, a completely different location from the site where the nearly whole bullet was found'.

No attempt is made to determine what happened to the President's stretcher once it is placed in trauma room No. 2, and it is impossible to account for one of the two stretchers involved in the discovery of the bullet. In June 1964 the Commission requests the FBI to establish the chain of possession of the stretcher bullet; but the hospital engineer, the chief of personnel at the hospital, the Secret Service agent, and Chief James J. Rowley are unable to make a positive identification of the stretcher bullet as the bullet found on the day of the Assassination. (AATF)

1:58 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

JFK's bronze casket is being wheeled from the emergency room to be placed aboard the O'Neal hearse for the trip to the airport (Love Field).

Note: When the O'Neal Funeral Home finally receives the casket back from the Government, (affidavit signed and witnessed by an employee of the funeral home) instead of finding dried blood on the inside, there are green paint marks on the white linen at knee high level. This becomes significant in light of the fact that two oxygen tanks and one black body bag were taken from the O'Neal Funeral Home at the same time the casket was picked up and delivered to Parkland Hospital. It has been suggested that the oxygen tanks (total weight about the same as JFK's) were placed in the casket instead of JFK's body. Photographs of the casket being carried onto Air Force One indicate that the handles were in the down position, meaning the bronze casket was not locked & sealed.

2:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LBJ telephones RFK from Air Force One. (The records of this call remain secret.) LBJ also telephones Abe Fortas to ask about Don Reynolds and his testimony yesterday before the Senate Rules Committee. LBJ wants to know if Reynolds linked him to the Bobby Baker scandal. LBJ then calls J. W. 'Waddie' Bullion, a Dallas lawyer and Johnson business crony. LBJ calls, in part, for advice on what to do with his stocks in light of the market's almost certain plunge on news of the Assassination.

Chief U.S Marshal Jim McShane places bodyguards around RFK's home, Hickory Hill, in McLean, Virginia. RFK continues to make telephone calls from the second floor of his home. (Brothers)

Observing LBJ's behavior, Kenney O'Donnell is heard to say, 'He's got what he wants now. But we take it back in '68'. RFK dispatches Jack Miller to Dallas to be his eyes and ears and to determine what has happened. Miller is an Assistant Attorney General in the Justice Department's Criminal Division.

Also, about this time and according to films taken by what is now known as The Dallas Cinema Associates another rifle is shown being brought down the east-side fire escape of the TSBD. Lieutenant Carl Day has already brought the Oswald rifle outside at 1:30 PM; there are photographs of Day quickly carrying this rifle away, holding it by its strap. In the DCA film, the policeman holds the rifle up as a crowd gathers to inspect it. This particular rifle has a fairly short stock, a heavy barrel, and a different action from the so-called Oswald rifle. Questioned about this rifle in 1967, authorities said it was a security man's rifle accidentally left there. (The Dallas police all carried shotguns. The sheriff's office had rifles, but they were of American manufacture. The rifle in the DCA photographs appears to be a British Enfield rifle.) Deputy Sheriff and crack shot Harry Weatherford was on the roof of the Dallas County Jail (Records Building) with a rifle during the Assassination. Weatherford received a custom made silencer for his rifle several weeks before the Assassination. He is ordered to the roof of the building by Dallas sheriff Bill Decker. (When Decker dies in 1970, Weatherford is at his bedside.) A researcher once asks him if he shot JFK. Weatherford replies, 'you little son of a bitch, I shoot lots of people'.

Dallas Police Department photographs show Lt. Day dusting a rifle for prints while in the Texas School Book Depository. The photograph shows that the rifle has no ammunition clip. However, another picture of Lt. Day carrying the rifle from the Depository shows a rifle with an ammunition clip clearly visible and protruding from the bottom of the magazine of the rifle. The photo also shows a rifle with sling swivels mounted on the left side of the weapon, while CE 746 B (a Warren Commission enlargement of CE 133A, which is a photo of Oswald with rifle) clearly shows that LHO's rifle had the sling swivels on the bottom.

Photographs of the rifle, taken by Life Magazine in the National Archives twenty years after the Assassination, clearly indicate that the Mannlicher-Carcano found on the sixth-floor of the Depository is not a standard military issue 91/38 short rifle as reported by the FBI, but a rare rifle used by Mussolini's body guards. Although these rifles (Moschettieri del Duce) were essentially the same as the 6.5mm short rifles, there are several distinguishing features:

- * The stocks were sometimes narrower than the standard rifles in order to reduce their weight.
- * There were no serial numbers or cartouche on the stock.
- * The stocks were stained black to match the guard's uniforms

For some reason the FBI takes a very serious interest in a particular Johnson semiautomatic rifle immediately after the Assassination. The Johnson semiautomatic rifle, 30.06, is a self-loading shoulder weapon equipped with a rotary feed magazine and has a capacity of eleven shots, ten rounds in the magazine and one in the chamber. It is loaded from standard Springfield type clips, or single cartridges. The rifle can be fired as slowly or rapidly as the trigger can be pulled. The theoretical cyclic rate of fire of the Johnson semi-automatic is 600 rounds per minute. The FBI traced a Johnson semiautomatic rifle to CIA connected, Anti-Castro raids in Cuba and to four men: Gerry Patrick Hemming, Loran Hall, Richard Hathcock, and Roy Payne. The day after the Assassination, an FBI agent questioned private detective Richard Hathcock, who had kept the rifle in his California office. Hathcock was asked whether he knew a man named Roy Payne. Hathcock knew Payne and stated that the FBI wanted to question Payne 'because Payne's fingerprints undoubtedly were all over that rifle from his having handled it many times'. Payne vouched for the accuracy of the weapon and stated that Loran Hall and an unidentified Hispanic man took the weapon from him about a week before the Assassination.

In HSCA testimony Hathcock, owner of Allied International Detective Agency, said that Gerry Patrick Hemming and Lorenzo 'Skip' Hall visited Hathcock claiming that they were raising money to buy medicines and military hardware for a planned invasion of Cuba. They were broke. From Hathcock they borrowed one hundred dollars and gave Hathcock a set of golf clubs and a Johnson semiautomatic rifle with a 30 power Bushnell variable scope as collateral. Eventually Hall repaid \$50, retrieved the rifle and told Hathcock to keep the clubs. Hathcock never saw the rifle again but was asked about it by Jim Garrison, who showed Hathcock an enlarged photo depicting a Dallas detective holding a rifle 'which was picked up on Dealey Plaza. The rifle looked to me exactly like the one I'd had in my office. I have combed the Warren Report stem to stern. I find no mention of that rifle, which was picked up on Dealey Plaza'. Hathcock claimed that Hall told him he had turned the rifle over to a doctor friend of his in Miami, Florida. Hemming told Hatchcock that Hall's story was false.

On November 23, 1963 FBI agent Jerry Crow questioned Hathcock about the rifle. Crow wanted to question Hathcock's associate Roy Payne. Hathcock ended his HSCA statement with 'unless that particular rifle had been found or in some way involved in this whole thing, that the FBI would have no interest in it'. Payne's statement was full of details concerning the Johnson rifle. Payne believed the rifle had been involved in numerous Cuban raids. He examined to see if it had been modified, but it had not. He confirmed that it had a 30 power Bushnell scope. He stated that the rifle was extremely accurate. Hall and 'a fat, Mexican fellow came in and redeemed the rifle' ten to fifteen days before the Assassination.

The next day Hall and the Mexican left for Miami. On November 18, 1963 Payne saw Hall again and asked him about the Cuban operations that he and Hemming had planned, but Hall merely said that the CIA had stopped the operation in Miami, and he did not have the time to talk about the matter since he had to make a plane to Dallas. Agent Crow questioned Payne on the 23rd of November. 'We discussed the situation about what had occurred and what has gone on with Hemming and Hall'' Payne told the HSCA. Payne believed the FBI was following him for several months after his conversation with Crow. In the subsequent months after the Assassination Payne claimed that the FBI secretly searched his vehicle as well as Hathcock's offices. He talked to Hall about ten to fourteen days after the Assassination. Hall told him he was 'right in the middle of the lobby of the [Dallas] Hilton, Hotel' during the Assassination. Author Dick Russell's interview with Hall told a different story of where Hall was on November 22, '...I was in Monterey Park, California ...I'd just taken my wife to her job'. Payne later read that Hall claimed he was never in Texas. In his last conversation with Hall, Payne was told that Hall had several attempts made against his life, one being a car bomb. Hemming eventually told Payne that the 'didn't like the idea that the rifle went down there, since he felt it was his rifle and the golf clubs that were also hocked'. Gerry Patrick Hemming, according to a Miami Police Intelligence Unit report of November 1, 1963, stated that Hall had stolen two rifles from his apartment the night of October 31, 1963 (a jungle carbine and a Savage .22). He also claimed that Hall was responsible for stealing a third rifle from California, a Johnson 30.06.

IN REFERENCE TO RICHARD HATHCOCK, Gerry Patrick Hemming states:

'With reference to Richard 'Dick' Hathcock, he was a Private Investigator ['For the Hollywood Stars']; so he had an office, not a store. I was introduced to him during January 1962 by one of our InterPen instructors former Green Beret Richard 'Dick' Whatley. At one time Whatley owned and handled a lion, which was, used for the 'Cross Eyed Lion' TV series. Whatley, and his lion, lived and worked at a locale called 'Nature's Haven', near Malibu. This is where he first met Hathcock. I knew at the time, that Hathcock was a CIA asset, and reported to the Los Angeles 'CIA/Domestic Contact Service'! [I have declassified files that make reference to Hathcock's CIA informing] One of Hathcock's underling P.I.s was Roy Bryant, who also reported to both the CIA/DCS and the FBI. During late 1968, I tracked him down to an apartment in Santa Monica, it was late at night and he was scared shitless! He began to blurt out a story of how, during 1963, he had been dating the sister [Maria] of the L.A. Mob Cellino brothers (Dino & 'Dumber'). He whimpered on to describe how Maria had confided in him [during 1964], that her brothers had received large sums of cash from the Mickey Cohen, et al. mob organization. She went on to say that this money was delivered to Carlos Marcello in New Orleans some months before the JFK murder. Roy also stated that the FBI [CIA posing as FBI] did indeed show up on Hathcock's doorstep in the immediate aftermath of the Assassination. And moreover, they did specifically ask: about my rifle, Hall's whereabouts, and other matters concerning Whatley and one 'Bobby' Willis [Whatley's companion, an 'Outfit Hitter' (Chicago Mob); and a book unto himself!] Shortly thereafter, I was called to meet with L.A. TV newsman [Channel 7] Baxter Ward. During this meeting, I learned that Hathcock was now working for Ward as a cameraman and stringer. Hathcock walked into the office just as I was leaving. The last time I saw Hathcock, was the day after RFK's Assassination in L.A. This occurred when I pulled up [in my 'Black & White', and my best suit], walked straight through the front door of Sirhan Sirhan's mother's house. Hathcock almost dropped his camera and looked like he was having a heart attack! [During the 1970s, Baxter Ward ran for election, won, and served as an L.A. County Commissioner for a few terms, with Hathcock in tow.]'

Mr. T. F. White observes a man sitting in a 1961 red Ford Falcon, with the engine running, in the El Chico parking lot behind his garage. This is five blocks north of the Texas Theater. As Mr. White approaches the car, the driver turns and looks at him. The driver then speeds off in a westerly direction on Davis Street. Mr. White, who will later see Oswald's picture on TV, says the man in the Falcon was identical to

Oswald and wore a 'white T-shirt'. When told by the FBI that Oswald was in jail at 2:00 PM, White will still maintain that the man he saw driving the red Falcon was 'possibly identical' to the Oswald he had seen on TV after the Assassination. Mr. White writes down the vehicle's license plate number. The plates belong to a blue 1957 Plymouth 4 door sedan, not a 1961 red Ford Falcon. The Plymouth belongs to Carl Mather, a long time employee of Collins Radio and close friend of J.D. Tippit. (Mather is later interviewed by the HSCA, but most of the documents relating to that interview remain classified in the National Archives.) Newsman and former Dallas Mayor Wes Wise hears of the unusual Oswald sighting. Mr. Wise and fellow news reporter Jane Bartell question Mather about the incident over dinner. Mather is so nervous he can hardly talk and says little. In 1977 the HSCA wants to interview Mather about this incident. He agrees, but not before he is granted immunity from prosecution by the Justice Department.

FBI agent Charles T. Brown, Jr. reports from an interview with Milton Love, Dallas County Tax Office: '1963 Texas License Plate PP4537 was issued for a 1957 Plymouth automobile in possession of Carl Amos Mather, 4309 Colgate Street, Garland, Texas'.

Carl Amos Mather does high security communications work for Collins Radio, a major contractor with the Central Intelligence Agency. Carl Mather represented Collins Radio at Andrews Air Force Base by putting special electronics equipment in Vice President Lyndon Johnson's Air Force Two plane. Mather's wife will tell the FBI that her husband was a good friend of J.D. Tippit. Fifteen years after the Assassination, Carl Mather finally consents to an interview for the first time, with the House Select Committee on Assassinations, but on condition that he be granted immunity from prosecution. The electronics specialist is not able to explain how his car's license number could have been seen on the Falcon with its Oswald like driver in the El Chico lot. The HSCA dismisses the incident. James Douglass, in his book JFK and the Unspeakable will write: 'The odds against White having come up with the exact license plate of a CIA connected friend of J.D. Tippit were too astronomical for comment, and were given none'.

Oswald's prior connection to Collins Radio: Oswald, in the company of George De Mohrenschildt, had once visited the home of retired Admiral Henry Bruton, who was an executive of Collins Radio. Bruton had been a lawyer in Virginia before becoming a Navy intelligence officer. Bruton's specialty was electronic surveillance and this is what he was bringing to Collins Radio. In April of 1963, the Wall Street Journal announced that Collins would construct a modern radio communications system linking Laos, Thailand, and South Vietnam. On November 1, 1963, the New York Times reported that Fidel Castro had captured a large boat called the Rex, which was being leased to Collins Radio at the time. The next day, one of the captured Cuban exiles aboard the Rex confessed that the boat had been used to ferry arms into Cuba and that 'the CIA organized all arms shipments' (New York Times 11/3/63). The Rex reportedly was the flagship of the JM/WAVE fleet, the CIA's super station in Miami.

Castro announced that the arms shipments were meant for an Assassination attempt on top Cuban leaders.

Scenario: five blocks from where Oswald is arrested we have an Oswald double in a car traced to Tippit's friend, and the friend works for a CIA associated company that plays a role in the plots against Cuba and Castro.

Eugene Brading is still at the Dallas Sheriff's office, having been arrested in the Dal- Tex building immediately after the Assassination for 'acting suspiciously'. His colleague, Morgan Brown, who is also staying at the Cabana Motel, departs abruptly at this time. (Conspiracy)

Secret Service agent Forrest Sorrels meets with Abraham Zapruder and requests copies of his film. 'Sorrels has arrived because members of the Dallas police have already visited Zapruder. They entered his office brandishing shotguns and demanded his film. Zapruder refused and demanded that a government representative be present. (BT)

2:04 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The presidential limo leaves Parkland Hospital, driven by SSA George W. Hickey, Jr. and a Dallas police officer. It is placed aboard a cargo plane, an Air Force C-130, and flown back to Washington, DC. (MIDP)

2:07 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The N.Y. Stock Exchange closes after the market falls 24 points. Certain individuals make over \$500 million selling short.

Memo from J. Edgar Hoover at this time: Shanklin called to report JFK 'in very poor condition but not dead,' that shots came from 4th floor of an unnamed building from a Winchester rifle; asked if RFK will be coming to Dallas; Hoover does not know.

2:08 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

After a heated argument between Dallas officials and Secret Service men, the body of JFK is removed from Parkland Hospital almost at gunpoint. By law, it should have remained in Texas for autopsy. Dr. Earl Rose warns the Secret Service agents that they are breaking the chain of evidence. Roy Kellerman suggests that Rose might like to come along to Washington, watching the casket all the way to make certain that the chain of evidence was not broken. Rose replies: 'there is nothing that would allow me to do it under our law. The autopsy will be performed here'. Kellerman counters: 'the family doesn't have to go through this. We will take care of the matter when we get back to Washington'.

A Dallas policeman, wearing a helmet and a revolver, now stands at Dr. Rose's side.

'These people say you can't go,' the policeman says. Larry O'Brien snaps: 'One side!' Kenny O'Donnell says: 'We're leaving'. Dr. George Burkley raises his voice:

'we are removing it! This is the President of the United States; you can waive your local laws'. Moments later, Judge Theron Ward is stunned to hear District Attorney Wade state, over the phone, that he has no objection whatever to the removal of the President's body. None at all! The casket is wheeled through the hospital doors. (TDKWS)

Outside the hospital, the bronze casket is quickly loaded into an ambulance. Roy Kellerman orders Agent Andy Berger to get behind the wheel of the ambulance and drive immediately to Love Field.

Kellerman radios ahead telling his agents at Love Field to permit an ambulance and one following car through the fence. Kenny O'Donnell is also radioing identical instructions from the second car. He also says to tell Colonel Swindal, the pilot of Air Force One, to get ready for takeoff at once. (TDKWS)

Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels will tell the FBI that he 'remained at Parkland Hospital until the president's body was taken to Love Field'. Still photos in the Warren Commission Report will reveal that Sorrels returns to Dealey Plaza. Back at the murder scene, Sorrels proceeds to find two star government witnesses who claim to have seen gunfire from the 'Oswald window'. He also discovers 'that Oswald was supposedly the only employee missing from the School Book Depository' (several, in fact, are missing); and Sorrels will take Abraham Zapruder to Eastman Kodak to make copies of the film. (BT)

Around this time, Lieutenant Jack Revill and Lieutenant Dyson, accompanied by three detectives, are still conducting a systematic search of the TSBD. Revill, about to leave, encounters and recognizes Charles Givens, who is known to the police on narcotics charges. Revill says: 'I asked him if he had been on the sixth floor and he said, yes, that he had observed Mr. Lee, over by this window... So I turned this Givens individual over to one of our Negro detectives and told him to take him to Captain Fritz for interrogation'. (By the time Revill gives this testimony, Givens will have already provided a different version of the incident in which there is no mention of Revill or of seeing 'Mr. Lee' on the sixth floor. It is also apropos to remember that Givens, like LHO, was missing from the TSBD after the Assassination.) (AATF)

2:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

From J. Edgar Hoover memo: called RFK to advise him of President's condition and was told by RFK that JFK was dead; repeated all information from phone calls from Shanklin.

Dallas Police Memo (dated today): To: Chief Stevenson
Captain Fritz

Subject: Information on threats against President Kennedy

The wife of Detective RE Abbott said that a former employee at Parkland Hospital was heard by Mrs. Johnson on the admission desk and a orderly named HOSEY saying that President Kennedy would be killed. The former employee was a Cuban. Mr. Morgan, who is Mrs. Abbott's supervisor, can furnish his name. OA Jones Captain of Police.

Note: One theory is that this unnamed Cuban was the one who possibly planted the bullet (C399) at Parkland.

2:14 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The O'Neal hearse, carrying the bronze casket containing JFK's body, arrives at the plane (Air Force One). It is hastily loaded. Clint Hill sees a photographer taking pictures. 'I'll get him,' he says to Jacqueline Kennedy. 'No,' she replies. 'I want them to see what they have done'. (TDKWS)

Researcher Gary Mack states that Jimmy Darnell, a local photographer working for the NBC affiliate, films the loading of JFK's casket on to Air Force One. He films from close range. A Dallas Police officer confiscates his film. The film is now missing. Neither the FBI nor the Dallas police have any record of it. (TGZFH)

AP again makes note that: 'A Secret Service Agent and a Dallas policeman were shot and killed today'

About this time, Senator Edward Kennedy and Eunice Kennedy Shriver arrive at the White House.

CIA Director, John McCone will have a three-hour conversation with RFK this afternoon as the two men pace the backyard of RFK's home in McClean, Virginia. RFK will later say that he asks McCone point blank if the CIA killed JFK. 'You know, at the time I asked McCone ...if they had killed my brother, and I asked him in a way that he couldn't lie to me, and they hadn't'. In the days following the shooting, McCone will come to the conclusion that there were two shooters in Dallas. There is no evidence that he ever came to suspect his own agency. (Brothers)

2:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

NBC News reports that a rifle has been found on the fifth floor of the Book Depository Building. Newspaper reports indicate that the rifle is a Mauser. Also reported is the discovery of the remains of a chicken lunch left by the assassin on the fifth floor.

A police car takes Forrest Sorrels, Irwin Schwartz, Abraham Zapruder and Harry McCormick to the Kodak plant. Zapruder makes arrangements for the processing of the film. Phil Willis meets Sorrels at the Kodak plant and also agrees to furnish the Secret Service with copies of his 35mm slides. 'Sorrels gets a phone call and leaves for Dallas Police Headquarters.

Fort Worth photographer George Smith arrives at Dealey Plaza. (POTP)

2:17 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover memo: Shanklin called and said local agents had learned that JFK was dead. Shanklin said, 'they had located 3 or 4 shells in the building and the Sheriff's office had picked up one man'. Shanklin said Dallas police had informed him that a Secret Service agent has been killed.

2:18 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Seats have been removed in the rear section of Air Force One. JFK's casket is placed inside. The casket is secured on the left side of the plane barely inside the rear door. General Godfrey McHugh announces, 'The President is aboard'. He is referring to JFK. Kenny O'Donnell tells McHugh to 'Run forward and tell Colonel Swindal to get the plane out of here'. It is at this point that the Kennedy entourage is shocked to realize that the Johnson entourage is also aboard Air Force One. There is a feeling of awkward friction and tension. Mrs. Johnson, seeing that Mrs. Kennedy's dress is soaked in blood, suggests that she get someone to help her change. Mrs. Kennedy replies: 'OH, no. Perhaps later I'll ask Mary Gallagher but not right now. LBJ and

Mrs. Johnson retire from the aft compartment, and LBJ goes into the private bedroom to make certain that Marie Fehmer has the oath of office typewritten correctly. He barely sits down when the compartment door opens revealing Jacqueline Kennedy. LBJ rises immediately, asks Miss Fehmer to leave and apologizes to Mrs. Kennedy. He leaves the room and Mrs. Kennedy goes into the lavatory. (TDKWS)

2:19 M (Nov. 22, 1963)

Sometime around this period of time, photographers Smith, Beers, and Allen take a series of

photographs of the three ‘tramps’ being escorted by the police through Dealey Plaza. (POTP)

There is also a police report of a light green two-tone car carrying an occupant with a rifle. (Oswald is now in custody.) (TID)

2:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

At the Dallas doctors ‘press conference, Dr. Perry says JFK’s throat wound is an entry wound.

The hallway on the third floor of Dallas police headquarters is beginning to resemble Grand Central Station at rush hour. One officer admits that the analogy to New York City’s famous train depot is an understatement. Capt. Fritz arrives back at Dallas police headquarters. One of the things he comments on is the fact that LHO was the only employee not accounted for following the Assassination. History will prove this statement incorrect. The Dallas Police Department list of employee’s show that, four employees did not return to the book depository until three in the afternoon (or later).

FBI agent James Hosty is at the Dallas FBI office, putting together a list of right- wing extremists who potentially might be suspects in the Assassination. Supervising agent Ken Howe approaches Hosty and tells him, ‘They’ve just arrested a guy named Lee Oswald, and they’re booking him for the murder of the policeman over in Oak Cliff’. Hosty says the news hits him like a ton of bricks. Hosty tells Howe that he is almost certain that Oswald has to be the one who shot Kennedy. Howe then asks for the Oswald file. The men discover the file is gone. They find the file in the mail clerk’s office. Special Agent In Charge, Gordon Shanklin, then sends Hosty to the Dallas police department in order to take part in the interrogation of LHO.

2:21 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover makes note of his conversation with James Rowley, chief of the Secret Service, repeating the ‘information’ from his calls from Shanklin. Rowley is unaware of reports that one of his agents has been killed. ‘Mr. Rowley stated he was also thinking of subversive elements Mexico and Cuba. I then mentioned the Klan element’. Hoover has apparently received some further information after Shanklin’s

1:48 PM statement about a witness seeing a ‘Negro’ shooter: ‘They do not know whether it was a white or a black’.

2:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

A plane takes off from Redbird Airport [a private airstrip located four miles to the south of LHO’s Beckley Street address] as witnessed by Louis D. Gaudin, the air traffic controller. It is a green and white Comanche type aircraft. Gaudin speaks with the planes three well-dressed occupants. Forty minutes later, the plane returns to the airport with only two occupants. A part-time employee who is moonlighting from the Dallas Police Department meets it. The plane then takes off again. According to CIA documents released in 1977, two Cuban men arrived at the Mexico City airport from Dallas, via Tijuana, on a twin-engine aircraft. The CIA receives ‘highly reliable’ information that Cuban diplomatic personnel from the Cuban embassy met the men at the Mexico airport. One of the men then boarded either a FAR or Cubana Airlines plane, avoiding customs, and traveled to Cuba in the cockpit so as to avoid mixing with the passengers.

General Godfrey McHugh is demanding to know why the plane has not taken off as he has ordered.

Malcolm Kilduff, passing the communications shack, hears the voices and tells the plane's pilot, Colonel Swindal, not to take off. Judge Hughes administers oath of office to LBJ. He is now officially President Of The United States. His first order is 'Let's get airborne'. (TDKWS)

It is standard practice for the plane to take off as soon as the commander-in-chief is onboard. Even after McHugh has ordered the pilot to take off, however, 'nothing happened'. According to the newly declassified transcript, Mrs. Kennedy is becoming desperate to leave. 'Mrs. Kennedy was getting very warm, she had blood all over her hat, her coat... his brains were sticking on her hat. It was dreadful,' McHugh says. She pleads with him to get the plane off the ground. 'Please, let's leave,' she says. McHugh jumps up and uses the phone near the rear compartment to call Captain James Swindal. 'Let's leave,' he says. Swindal responds: 'I can't do it. I have orders to wait'. Not wanting to make a scene in front of Mrs. Kennedy, McHugh rushes to the front of the plane. 'Swindal, what on earth is going on?' The pilot tells him 'the President wants to remain in this area'. McHugh now realizes that LBJ is onboard Air Force One. Wanting to confirm this information for himself, McHugh begins to search the plane in order to locate LBJ. He later recalls: 'I walked in the toilet, in the powder room, and there he was hiding, with the curtain closed,' McHugh claims that LBJ is crying, 'They're going to get us all. It's a plot. It's a plot. It's going to get us all'. According to the General, Johnson 'was hysterical, sitting down on the john there alone in this thing'.

Judge Sarah Hughes arrives at Love Field, boards Air Force One. LBJ is to be sworn in. He requests that Jacqueline Kennedy come into the stateroom and stand with him while the oath is being administered. Evelyn Lincoln finds Mrs. Kennedy in the lavatory on the airplane. Other reports say that Ken O'Donnell is the person who goes to get Mrs. Kennedy. When Mrs. Kennedy steps into the stateroom, LBJ grasps both her hands and whispers, 'Thank you'. He downs a glass of ice water before taking the oath. Twenty-five people have crowded into the small stateroom of the plane to witness the swearing-in ceremony.

William Manchester writes: 'The President told Sarah, 'we'll wait for Mrs. Kennedy. I want her here'. Stoughton suggested that she stand on one side of him and Lady Bird on the other. Johnson nodded. He was becoming impatient, though. Looking at his wife, he asked that someone summon her. He glanced at the bedroom door, glanced again, and said decisively, 'Just a minute I'm going to get her. At that instant the door opened and the widowed First Lady stepped out'.

This is the critical time period that author/researcher David Lifton theorizes that the body of JFK is left unguarded and could have been removed from the bronze casket aboard Air Force One during LBJ's swearing in. David Lifton puts forward in his book, BEST EVIDENCE, the theory that JFK's body was stolen from its coffin in the rear of the plane in the first few minutes directly after it was brought on board in Dallas. 'The critical period was 2:18 PM to 2:32 PM (CST). It appeared, from the public record, that the coffin was then unattended'.

During the swearing in of LBJ as President, only General Godfrey McHugh remains with JFK's casket. Godfrey McHugh was listed in Who's Who in the CIA, a book confirmed by the Pentagon Papers as being accurate. McHugh's home of record is Fort Worth, although he was born in Belgium and educated in Paris. Jackie had known and dated McHugh during her 'Paris days'.

Alan Belmont at FBI headquarters in Washington has prepared a Teletype to all offices to 'immediately contact all informants and sources to immediately establish the whereabouts of bombing suspects, Klan and other racial group members, racial

extremists, and any other individuals who on the basis of information in the files might have been involved'. (The Fourth Decade/May 1996)

2:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The Dallas Police radio, Channel 2, reports that: 'One of the Secret Service men on the field Elm and Houston, said that it came over his Teletype that one of the Secret Service men has been killed'.

NBC newsman Robert McNeil logs the following: 'Dr. Malcolm Perry reported that the President arrived at Parkland Hospital in critical condition with neck and head injuries... A bullet struck him in front as he faced the assailant. He never regained 'consciousness'.

At some point during this afternoon, two men in police uniforms, carrying guns, visit Abraham Zapruder in his office and demand to have his film. He refuses. There is no report of this visit in Dallas Police files. (TGZFH)

2:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

John Franklin Elrod is arrested in Dallas. (During the Assassination, Elrod had been about two and one half miles from the scene at lemon and Oaklawn Streets in Dallas.)

Before the end of the day, Elrod will later say that his cellmate is Lee Harvey Oswald who will speak to him, while in jail, of a gun deal involving a man with a 'smashed up' face, a Thunderbird loaded with guns and of Jack Ruby. One other person also held in the Dallas jail today is a man named 'Daniel Wayne Douglas' who is held in either cell F-1 or F-4. Douglas is described as 19 years old, from Memphis and a confessed car thief. Elrod will not recount the story of his conversation with LHO until August 1964. The driver of the Thunderbird mentioned by LHO is later determined to be Donnell Whitter, Jack Ruby's mechanic. The man with the smashed up face is later determined to be Lawrence Reginald Miller a passenger in the Thunderbird. His face hit the windshield when the car crashed on November 18, 1963 after a high-speed chase with police. The car contained a large quantity of guns. Miller was treated at the emergency room of Parkland

Hospital and charged with multiple criminal violations arising out of the incident. After having his face stitched up, he was remanded to the Dallas city jail. Miller and Whitter were hired to run guns by John Thomas Masen, a right-wing gun shop owner. (Masen is one of only two dealers in Dallas selling 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano ammunition.) (The information on Elrod's arrest and conversations with LHO will not surface until 1992. (A book on Elrod and this incident will finally appear in 1996.)

Following the swearing in of LBJ onboard Air Force One, William Manchester writes:

'In the stateroom Johnson said with satisfaction, 'Now we're going'. He rang for Joe Ayres and ordered a bowl of bouillon. Lady Bird had crackers. Mrs. Kennedy rose. She said politely, 'Excuse me'. She didn't want to offend the Johnsons, but a refrain kept running through her mind: I'm not going to be in here, I'm going back there.

Scurrying down the corridor, she saw Ken, Larry, Dave, and Godfrey standing around the coffin; she sat in one of the two seats opposite, and Ken joined her on the other. Their eyes met, and unexpectedly she began to cry. It was the first time she had wept; the tears came in a flood, and for a long time she couldn't speak. When she straightened out her voice she said, as though this were 12:30 PM and the blow had just fallen, 'Oh, it's happened'. 'It's happened,' O'Donnell repeated in a dead

voice.

‘Oh, Kenny,’ she cried, ‘what’s going to happen?’ ‘You want to know something, Jackie?’ Ken said. ‘I don’t give a damn’. She took a deep breath. ‘Oh, you’re right, you know, you’re right. Just nothing matters but what you’ve lost’.

Judge Hughes leaves Air Force One. As she does, an unknown man approaches her. William Manchester describes the incident:

‘Remarkably, almost none of the Kennedy’s objects had been mislaid. In spite of the two-hour anarchy virtually every article they had brought to Dallas was leaving with them; the President’s clothes, wallet, and watch, and Mrs. Kennedy’s gloves, hat and handbag were all safely stowed aboard. There was one exception. Tripping down the ramp steps toward Earle and Dearie Cabell, who were waiting on the field, Sarah Hughes was hailed by a self-assured man ‘she remembers him as ‘rather officious’ who pointed at the black binding in her hand and asked, ‘Do you want that?’ She shook her head. ‘How about this?’ he inquired, fingering the 3 x 5 card with the text of the oath. Neither belonged to her, nor so she surrendered them, assuming that he was some sort of security man. He wasn’t. His identity is a riddle. How a cipher could have penetrated Jesse Curry’s cordon is difficult to understand, but he did. The venture required enterprise and luck. The spoils, however, were priceless; he left the airport with a pair of unique souvenirs. The file card is the less valuable of the two. It is an archivist’s curiosity of interest only to collectors and museums. The book, however, is something more. It was private property, and at this writing it remains untraced. President Kennedy’s family is entitled to it and would give a lot to have it back. By now, however, the anonymous cozener may have disposed of it. Either way, the fact remains that the last item of Kennedy memorabilia to be left in Dallas, his most cherished personal possession, was his Bible’.

2:47 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Air Force ‘One is now airborne and climbs to 40,000 feet over a storm. LBJ will shortly talk to both Rose Kennedy and Mrs. Connally by phone from the plane. LBJ, while talking to Rose Kennedy, puts Mrs. Johnson on the telephone. Rose Kennedy does not ask Mrs. Johnson to switch her to Jacqueline Kennedy, who is sitting fifty feet behind the Johnsons. Nor does Mrs. John F. Kennedy phone her mother in law. (Four months after the Assassination, Rose Kennedy will tell author Jim Bishop: ‘I have not heard from ‘Mrs. Kennedy’ since the funeral’.) General Godfrey McHugh notices Merriman Smith and other news writers aboard the plane and reminds them

‘throughout this trip I remained back there with the President’. Jim Bishop will write that LBJ seems to be telephoning McGeorge Bundy in the White House Situation Room every few minutes.

McGeorge Bundy will be quite busy on November 22, 1963. After having spent a good deal of time on the telephone with President Johnson, he manages to be at the new President’s side when Air Force One lands. He is seen with Lyndon B. Johnson when the President emerges from the South Lawn of the White House. Bundy will remain with President Johnson to be designated by him as one of the leading hawkish advisers of the Johnson Administration. McGeorge Bundy and his brother, William, will continue to help shape the foreign policy of the Johnson Administration. McGeorge Bundy becomes part of Johnson’s Tuesday lunch arrangement, which will be in fact the National Security Council, Johnson style. Bundy will do most of the foreign policy coordinating for Johnson in the early part of his administration. It is McGeorge Bundy who by happenstance will be in South Vietnam when Pleiku is shelled. After an inspection of the Pleiku base, he will recommend to President Johnson instant retaliation. He will urge upon the President a steady program of bombing the North, which recommendation will be followed with horrendous consequences to peace. In the Gulf of Tonkin farce, Bundy will be full of admiration for Johnson’s decisiveness. Bundy will say to friends that he has

‘...never seen a man who knew so clearly what he wanted to do or so exactly how to go about it’.

The communications crew at the forward end of Air Force One cannot handle the traffic. The outgoing calls are heavy. Mrs. Kennedy is not accepting any incoming calls unless they are from her brother-in-law RFK. Other calls are referred to her secretary, Pamela Turnure. General Clifton asks Andrews Air Force Base to have a forklift ready to carry the casket down the rear exit. He also phones the Army’s Walter Reed Hospital and says that the autopsy will be performed there.

At one point during the flight, Brigadier General Godfrey McHugh, JFK’s Air Force aide, finds LBJ ‘hiding in the toilet... muttering, ‘Conspiracy, conspiracy, they’re after all of us!’ (Brothers)

WASHINGTON, DC RFK places a call to Presidential aide McGeorge Bundy, directing him to change the combinations on White House safes containing JFK’s personal files. Bundy, after checking with the State Department, orders that the combinations to JFK’s locked files be changed at once before LBJ’s men can begin rummaging through them.

While Air Force One is airborne, a senior Secret Service agent, Robert I. Bouck, begins disassembling the Tandberg tape-recording systems JFK has secretly ordered to be installed in the Oval Office, Cabinet Room, and in the president’s living quarters on the second floor of the White House. There is also a separate Dictabelt recording system for use on the telephone lines in the president’s office and his upstairs bedroom.

Bouck has apparently told only two people of the system’s existence, his immediate superior, James J. Rowley, chief of the Secret Service, and a subordinate who helps him monitor the equipment. It is Bouck’s understanding that only two others knew of the system while JFK was alive Bobby Kennedy and Evelyn Lincoln, the president’s longtime personal secretary. During its sixteen months of operation, Bouck will later say that the taping system produced ‘at least two hundred’ reels of tapes. ‘They never told me why they wanted the tapes and I never had possession of any of the used tapes’. ‘I didn’t want Lyndon Johnson to get to listen to them’.

The tape recordings remain in direct control of the Kennedy family until May 1976 when they are deeded to the John F. Kennedy Library in Boston. In a report issued in 1985, the library acknowledges that it is ‘impossible to establish with any certainty how much might have been removed’ from the collection prior to 1975. ‘That at least some items were removed cannot be doubted’. Some Dictabelt tapes of telephone conversations were also discovered to be in the possession of Evelyn Lincoln after her death in 1995. The tapes made after November 8, 1963 are now missing.

Today, Patrolman J. Raz brings into the Homicide and Robbery Bureau, Dallas PD, a brown paper sack which contains a snub-nosed .38 caliber Smith & Wesson, SN 893265... has been found... near the curb at the corner of Ross and Lamar Streets and is turned in by one Willie Flat.

2:50 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dallas police take a paraffin test of Oswald’s hands and right cheek. Test is positive for hands, and negative for the face. His interrogation continues.

Charles O'Hara and Gregory L. O'Hara, in *Fundamentals of Criminal Investigation* (5th Edition), p. 771, explain and note some problems with the paraffin test: 'The dermal nitrate test (paraffin gauntlet test) is a procedure designed to determine whether a suspect has recently discharged a firearm. Melted paraffin is brushed over the 'shooting' hand of a suspect until a thin coat is obtained. The glove can be built up in layers by using thin sheets of fabric until it is about 1/8 inch thick. The diphenylamine reagent is prepared by adding 10 cubic centimeters of concentrated sulfuric acid to 2 milliliters of distilled water. To this is added 0.05 grams of diphenylamine. The reagent is dropped on the paraffin mold with a pipette. Dark blue specks appearing on the inner surface of the cast indicate a positive reaction... Theoretically, the diphenylamine reagent is used to test for the presence of nitrates, which are contained in the residue of gunpowder blown back on the hand in discharging the firearm...

Objections: There are several scientific objections to the test as described above in its simplest form. The role of the nitrate on the hand is that of an oxidizing agent. Other strong oxidizing agents can produce the same effect. Hence, launderers, chemists, pharmacists, and other persons handling bleaches or other oxidizing compounds may have materials on their hands, which would yield a positive reaction. Thus the test does not necessarily indicate the presence of nitrates, but establishes merely that an oxidizing substance is present on the hand. In brief, the test is nonspecific. Another objection is concerned with the fact that there are many non-incriminating sources of nitrates such as fertilizers, explosives, tobacco, urine, and cosmetics. Certain foods also contain nitrates. Finally, some experimenters have found that it is possible to obtain a negative reaction from the hand of a person who has recently fired many rounds of ammunition'.

Captain Will Fritz wrote the following remarks concerning Oswald's knowledge of police interrogation methods: 'I noted that in questioning him that he did answer very quickly, and I asked him if he had ever been questioned before, and he told me that he had. The FBI questioned him one time for a long time after he returned from Russia. He said they used different methods, they tried the hard and soft, and the buddy method and said he was very familiar with interrogation'. Former Police Chief Jesse Curry will tell author Anthony Summers in 1977, 'One would think Oswald had been trained in interrogation techniques and resisting interrogation techniques'. To the same author, D.A. William Alexander had this to say: 'I was amazed that a person so young would have had the self-control he had. It was almost as if he had been rehearsed or programmed to meet the situation he found himself in'. Detective Boyd said, 'I never saw another man just exactly like him... just as soon as you would ask him a question, he would just give you the answer right back, he didn't hesitate about his answers. I mean as soon as you would pop him a question, he would shoot you an answer right back and like I said, I never saw a man that could answer questions like he did'. According to L.C. Graves, 'He was quick to answer and quick to make a remark when he was spoken to or asked a question... He is sharp when it comes to talking to the men. He listened to everything, everybody he saw, and he had an answer by the time you got through asking him... He didn't hung for words, didn't hesitate at all'. Leavelle said, 'He did always smile and never hesitated for an answer, always had an answer. 'And Sims said, 'He had the answers ready when you got through with the questions'. According to FBI Agent Bookhout, 'Anytime you asked a question that would be pertinent to the investigation, that would be the type of question he would refuse to discuss'. And Capt. Fritz concluded, 'Every time I asked him a question that meant something, that would produce evidence, he immediately told me he wouldn't tell me about it and he seemed to anticipate what I was going to ask'.

Chief of Police Jesse Curry will eventually say: 'we don't have any proof that Oswald fired the rifle, and never did. Nobody's yet been able to put him in that building with a gun in his hand'.

Henry Wade will initially tell reporters: ‘...preliminary reports indicate that more than one person was involved in the shooting’. (TID)

FBI Agent, James Hosty, reaches the Dallas Police Department. Running into Dallas police Lieutenant Jack Revill and Detective Jackie Bryant, Hosty says, ‘Jack, a Communist killed President Kennedy’. Hosty goes on to tell Revill ‘We [the FBI] had information that he was capable of this’. Revill blows up at Hosty. [Revill is reportedly an avid John Bircher type who detests JFK] (WM)

The following report is then filed: ‘Sir: On November 22, 1963, at approximately 2:50 PM, the undersigned officer met Special Agent James Hosty of the Federal bureau of Investigation in the basement of the City Hall.

At that time Special Agent Hosty related to this officer that the Subject was a member of the Communist Party, and that he was residing in Dallas.

The Subject was arrested for the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit and is a prime suspect in the Assassination of President Kennedy.

The information regarding the Subject’s affiliation with the Communist Party is the first information this officer has received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation regarding it.

Agent Hosty further stated that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was aware of the Subject and that they had information that this Subject was capable of committing the Assassination of President Kennedy. Respectfully submitted, Jack Revill, Lieutenant Criminal Intelligence Section’

When Dallas Police Chief J. E. Curry subsequently reports this information to the press, he receives a telephone call from the FBI agent-in-charge in Dallas, Gordon Shanklin. Curry explains, ‘the bureau was extremely desirous that I retract my statement to the press. I then appeared before the press again and retracted my statement’.

Jim Bishop and Sylvia Meagher report that a Dallas policeman whispers to Captain Will Fritz: ‘I hear this Oswald has a furnished room on Beckley’. It is important to remember that, upon his arrest at the Texas Theater, LHO refused to give his address. He has no identification on his person, which indicates that he is living in a furnished room on North Beckley Street. The TSBD records on LHO list his address as the Paine residence in Irving. Neither Marina Oswald nor Ruth Paine knows the Beckley Street address. Nevertheless, ‘some officer told me [Fritz] outside of my office that he [Oswald] had a room on Beckley’. (TDKWS)

(It has been suggested that the policeman who gave Fritz this information could have been Roscoe White.)

2:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

A printed list of Texas School Book Depository employees shows that FOUR employees (L.R. Viles, Mrs. William Parker, Dolores Koonas, and Virgie Rackley) are still out of the TSBD building. Oswald Talked

A photograph of LHO, taken by AP photographer Ferd Kaufman, is transmitted on the Associated

Press wire system. (H&L)

3:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Word reaches LBJ aboard Air Force One (through Major-General Chester Clifton who is sorting messages in the communications shack) that LHO has a dossier in the State Department. LBJ asks for a quick check to find out if the State Department has erred in permitting LHO to return to the USA from Russia. (TDKWS)

Secret Service agent Art Godfrey's midnight shift agents in Austin, Texas head back to Washington, D.C. in a Strategic Air Command KC135, departing this hour from Bergstrom Air Force Base. They have rushed from their hotel to the base, and by the time they board the plane, they still don't know whether JFK is alive or dead. The military has all of their units on radio silence because of a Strategic Air Command order. (TKD)

Around this time, Jack Ruby leaves the Carousel Club and is seen standing in line at the Merchant's State Bank. Ruby reports that he has \$7000.00 in cash on his person. Ruby then stops at the Ritz Delicatessen. (H&L)

Kenny O'Donnell offers a Scotch to Jacqueline Kennedy. 'I've never had a Scotch in my life, 'she replies. O'Donnell says: 'Now is as good a time to start as any'. (TDKWS)

A Dallas police dispatcher, speaking to Captain C.E. Talbert on Channel Two says: 'A Mr. Bill Moyers is on his way to swear in Mr. Johnson as President and he will need an escort, but we don't know when he is going to get here'. (TDKWS)

Fort Worth photographer George Smith recalls gaining entry to the TSBD sometime between 3:00 PM and 4:00 PM along with members of the Dallas press. (POTP)

FBI records show George Bush as reporting a right-wing member of the Houston Young Republicans for making threatening comments about President Kennedy. According to FBI documents released under the Freedom of Information Act, 'On November 22, 1963 Mr. GEORGE H.W. BUSH, 5525 Briar, Houston, Texas, telephonically advised that he wanted to relate some hear say that he had heard in recent weeks, date and source unknown. He advised that one JAMES PARROTT had been talking of killing the President when he comes to Houston. 'PARROTT is possibly a student at the University of Houston and is active in politics in the Houston area'.

One day after he reported Parrott to the FBI, Bush received a highly sensitive, high- level briefing from the Bureau:

'Date: November 29, 1963

'To: Director of Intelligence and Research Department of State

'From: John Edgar Hoover, Director

'Subject: ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY, NOVEMBER 22, 1963

'Our Miami, Florida Office on November 23, 1963 advised that the Office of Coordinator of Cuban Affairs in Miami advised that the Department of State feels some misguided Anti-Castro group might capitalize on the present situation and undertake an unauthorized raid against Cuba, believing that the

Assassination of President John F. Kennedy might herald a change in U.S. policy, which is not true. 'Our sources and informants familiar with Cuban matters in the Miami area advise that the general feeling in the Anti-Castro Cuban community is one of stunned disbelief and, even among those who did not entirely agree with the President's policy concerning Cuba, the feeling is that the President's death represents a great loss not only to the U.S. but to all Latin America. These sources know of no plans for unauthorized action against Cuba. 'An informant who has furnished reliable information in the past and who is close to a small pro-Castro group in Miami has advised that those individuals are afraid that the Assassination of the President may result in strong repressive measures being taken against them and, although pro- Castro in their feelings, regret the Assassination.

'The substance of the foregoing information was orally furnished to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency and Captain William Edwards of the Defense Intelligence Agency on November 23, 1963, by Mr. W.T. Forsyth of this Bureau'.

William T. Forsyth, since deceased, was an official of the FBI's Washington headquarters; during the time he was attached to the bureau's subversive control section, he ran the investigation of Dr. Martin Luther King. Was he also a part of the FBI's harassment of Dr. King?

The efforts of journalists to locate Captain Edwards have not been successful.

This FBI document identifying George Bush, as a CIA agent in November 1963 is first published by Joseph McBride in 'The Nation' in July 1988, just before Bush receives the Republican nomination for President. McBride's source observes: 'I know [Bush] was involved in the Caribbean. I know he was involved in the suppression of things after the Kennedy Assassination. There was a very definite worry that some Cuban groups were going to move against Castro and attempt to blame it on the CIA'.

3:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Lee Harvey Oswald's arrest is broadcast by news media.

Jack Ruby leaves The Carousel Club and drives to Eva Grant's house but leaves soon after he arrives, to obtain some weekend food for his sister and himself.

3:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Referring to LBJ onboard Air Force One, Jim Bishop writes: 'It seemed that he was phoning McGeorge Bundy in the White House Situation Room every few minutes'. (TDKWS)

From aboard Air Force One, LBJ places a telephone call to Rose Kennedy. 'I wish to God there was something I could do,' he says. Rose Kennedy does not ask to speak to Jacqueline Kennedy, who is sitting fifty feet behind LBJ, nor does Jacqueline ask to speak to Rose Kennedy. Jacqueline Kennedy lets everyone know that she will not accept any incoming calls unless they are from her brother-in-law Robert Kennedy. Other calls are referred to her secretary, Pamela Turnure. Four months after the Assassination, author Jim Bishop will speak with Rose Kennedy at the family home in Palm Beach. Rose will tell Bishop: 'I have not heard from 'Mrs. Kennedy' since the funeral'. (TDKWS)

Also aboard Air Force One, General Godfrey McHugh notices the news reporters and reminds them 'throughout this trip I remained back there with the President [JFK's casket]'. The flight lasts one

hundred and fifty minutes. (TDKWS)

Secret Service agents McIntyre, Roberts, Lawton, and Ready depart Dallas, Texas via AF 6970, referred to as 'the back-up plane'.

Around this time today, Colonel Robert E. Jones of the 112th MIG at Fort Sam Houston contacts the FBI in Dallas, and links the name 'A. J. Hidell' to LHO. (DPATDOJ)

Autopsy is begun on J.D. Tippit's body.

Some time in mid-afternoon today, Jerry Cabluck is sent out to Bell Helicopter located halfway between Dallas and Fort Worth with the assignment to take aerial photos of the scenes of the shooting in Dallas. Bell pilot Clem Bailey flies Cabluck to Dealey Plaza. Harry Cabluck leaves Parkland Hospital soon after the death announcement and goes to Dealey Plaza to spot for his brother's aerial photos. While in the Plaza area, Cabluck takes several photos of police officer James W. Foster who is near a manhole cover, by the infield curb of the south side of Elm Street in an area believed to be where a bullet has struck and ricocheted out.

3:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

In New Orleans, Carlos Marcello is acquitted. He walks from courtroom showing no emotion.

3:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Deputy sheriffs arrive at the Paine residence in Irving, Texas. Detective Guy Rose of Captain Fritz's staff is asked by Ruth Paine if he has a search warrant. He says no 'but I can get the sheriff out here with one if you want'. Paine says: 'No, that's all right. Be my guests'. Ruth retranslates her opinions back to Russian for Marina Oswald's benefit and it becomes obvious that Mrs. Oswald is not happy with her friend's show of initiative. Paine answers what questions she can, without translating for Marina. Linnie Mae Randall, who is also present, tells the sheriffs that LHO rode with her brother, Wesley Frazier, to work this morning and that LHO put something long on the back seat of Wes's car. It was, she recalls, wrapped in paper or maybe a box. (TDKWS)

J. Edgar Hoover writes: [LHO] 'went to Cuba on several occasions but would not tell us what he went to Cuba for'. (H&L)

Air Force Sergeant Robert Vinson is still onboard a C-54, hitching a ride to Colorado Springs or its vicinity. He looks out of a window of the plane and sees the skyline of Dallas, Texas. The plane comes in over Dallas in a southeast direction and lands abruptly in a rough, sandy area alongside the Trinity River. It is not a regular runway. Vinson thinks it looks like a road under construction. One of the plane's pilots comes back and unlatches the passenger door. Two men come aboard. They pass Vinson's seat without a word. They are wearing off-white, beige coveralls, the type used by highway workers. They carry nothing. The men sit down right behind the cockpit and say nothing to Vinson. To Vinson it is obvious they are following orders, which must include keeping silent about what they are doing. The tallest of the two men, 6'-6'1', weighing 180-190 pounds, looks Latino. The shorter man, 5'7'-5'9', weighing about 150-160 pounds, is Caucasian. When Vinson watches the televised events from Dallas later this weekend, he will recognize Lee Harvey Oswald as identical to the shorter man he has just seen board

the plane. Without having stopped its engines, the C-54 takes off from the sandy area in a northwest direction. A little after dusk, the plane will land at Roswell Air Force Base in New Mexico. The pilots and the two other men will leave the plane without saying a word to Vinson. After LHO is murdered, Vinson keeps quiet about what he has witnessed for thirty years.

3:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Robert A. Wallace reports, 'No Secret Service man was injured in the attack on President Kennedy'.

ATSAIC Stewart G. 'Stu' Stout, stationed at the Trade Mart on November 22, 1963, died cause unknown immediately after Dallas, according to Agents Sam Kinney and Floyd Boring.

Ironically, S/A Stout rode in the hearse [JFK's] from Parkland Hospital to Love Field on November 22, 1963. However, three items of data appear to quash this initial identification of the 'dead' agent: First, Stout's report of his activities, dated 11/29/63 (18H 785); secondly, Stout's report, dated April 29, 1964, concerning the infamous drinking incident (18H 680); finally, an actual film clip of Stout with LBJ in California in 1964 as depicted in the 1992 PBS video 'LBJ'. Reports of Stout's demise apparently were, at least initially, exaggerated.

The only agent who is a real viable candidate for possibly being the dead agent is Dennis R. Halterman, a White House Detail agent who, as the shift reports bear out, was in San Antonio with the President on November 21 but who, for all intents and purposes, 'disappears' from the record after that date. Vince Palamara

Shortly before 4 PM, Mary Moorman gives one of her Polaroid photographs of the Assassination to Secret Service agents Howlett and Patterson. (TGZFH)

3:54 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

NBC newsman Bill Ryan announces on national television 'Lee Oswald seems to be the prime suspect in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy'.

4:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Somewhere, high over the United States in Air Force One, the new President, Lyndon Johnson, receives news that the Assassination is the act of one lone individual and that no conspiracy exists. The information comes from the nation's capitol.

Specifically, it comes from either McGeorge

Bundy or Commander Oliver Hallet in the Situation Room of the White House Communications Center. LBJ tells McGeorge Bundy that he wants to call a series of meetings tonight and tomorrow morning. 'Bipartisan,' LBJ adds. (TDKWS)

In Washington, RFK continues to make telephone calls during the afternoon. One of the people he contacts is Enrique 'Harry' Ruiz Williams, a Bay of Pigs veteran who is his closest associate in the Cuban exile community. RFK stuns his friend by telling him point-blank, 'One of your guys did it'. After receiving word of death threats, RFK had sent Harry to Miami during JFK's last trip to that state in order to provide additional security. (Brothers)

In Texas, Chief Jesse Curry arrives at Dallas police headquarters from Love Field where he has driven

LBJ to board Air Force One

Dr. Charles F. Gregory begins to operate on the wounds of Gov. Connally's right wrist.

4:00-4:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Jack Ruby is reported seen in the crowded Dallas Police Headquarters.

Oswald places a telephone call to Mrs. Ruth Paine from the Dallas City Hall. The call concerns his search for legal assistance. His first interrogation begins at 4:20 PM.

Regarding the Assassination, the afternoon edition of The Dallas Times Herald states:

'Witnesses said six or seven shots were fired'.

Around this time, Abram Chayez, the Legal Counsel to the State Department in Washington receives a call from Acting Secretary of State George Ball (Secretary Rusk being away on the trip to the Honolulu conference) with the direction to 'gather together the files in the Department on Oswald, and to prepare a report to be available to him the first thing in the morning, covering as best we could within that time span the contacts that Oswald had with the Department'. Consider: LHO was arrested and only brought to headquarters about two hours earlier. There have been no lineups in which LHO has been identified even as Tippit's killer, no confession or any 'connections to the rifle'. Researchers have posed the question as to what available facts could have possibly prompted Under-Secretary Ball to commit so much manpower to a report on LHO and to further order that the report be ready by the following morning. LBJ is just receiving a telephone call aboard Air Force One from the White House Situation Room that the Assassination has been the work of one lone individual. LHO is being rapidly identified as the lone suspect to the exclusion of all other potential leads.

An initial search of the garage of the Paine home in Irving, Texas where Oswald has stored belongings reveals no backyard photographs. The Dallas Police list of property that is seized contains the following item: 'four 3 x 5 cards bearing respectively names G. Hall; A. J. Hidell; B. Davis; and V.T. Lee'. Hall, Davis and Lee are real persons of some prominence in political movements of the Left.

In Oswald's personal effects found in his room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue in Dallas is a purported international certificate of vaccination signed by 'Dr. A.J. Hidell,' Post Office Box 30016, New Orleans. It certifies that Lee Harvey Oswald has been vaccinated for smallpox on June 8, 1963. This, too, is a forgery. The signature of 'A.J. Hidell' is in the handwriting of Lee Harvey Oswald. There is no

'Dr. Hideel' licensed to practice medicine in Louisiana. (WC)

There is immediate publicity on November 22, 1963 about the alias 'O.H. Lee,' which becomes known after investigation, but NOT about Hidell, supposedly discovered at once in a search of Oswald's person.

When Dallas police officers arrive to search the Paine residence, they are met by sheriff's officers, (including Sheriff 's Officer Harry Weatherford), who have the jurisdiction but choose to leave the search to the locals. At quitting time, not much beyond a blanket has been found officially. Yet, tomorrow, the now famous 'backyard photos' will be 'found' at the Paine residence another 'backyard'

photograph will eventually turn up in the possession of Roscoe White.

Robert Hester, a commercial photographer in Dallas, is called from home to help process Assassination related photographs of Oswald holding a rifle and pistol, sees an FBI agent with a color transparency of one of those pictures and one of the backyard photos he processes shows no figure in the picture. Hester's wife

corroborates this claim. The photographs in question are not 'officially' discovered until twelve hours later in the Paine's garage after an initial search reveals nothing.

The arrests of the three tramps are duly recorded at this time on official arrest forms. John Forrester Gedney, age 38, with no home address given; Gus W. Abrams, age 53, with no home address given; and Harold Doyle, age 32, of Red Jacket, West Virginia. All three have been arrested together. The arresting officer of record is W. E. Chambers. According to the record, the vagrants are released on Tuesday morning, November 26. (POTP)

4:01 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover calls RFK to say he thinks we have 'the man who killed the President down in Dallas'.

Police radio broadcasts linking an automobile to the Tippit shooting have been picked up by the news media. NBC affiliate WBAP-TV in Fort Worth is reporting 'Tippit was shot to death by an unknown man in a car'. It may have been in response to these reports that Dallas police crime lab photographer W. E. Barnes snaps a photograph of a stop sign that has been knocked down at the corner of Tenth and Patton. [Later evidence points to the fact that the stop sign was knocked down this morning, prior to Tippit's murder.] (WM)

4:35 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Officers take Oswald to the show-up room for the first of several line-ups. Though he was searched at the time of his arrest, Detectives Boyd and Sims decide to search him again. In Oswald's pockets they find five live rounds of .38 'ammunition, and a bus transfer slip. Tippit shooting witness Helen Markham views the lineup of Oswald and three others and gives a very shaky identification. LHO is then taken back to Captain Fritz's office for more interrogation.

While LHO is being interrogated by Captain Fritz, Captain Westbrook tells Sergeant Gerald Hill that the suspect has admitted being a communist, has previously been in the Marine Corps, has a dishonorable discharge, has been to Russia, and had some trouble with the police in New Orleans for passing out pro-Castro literature. This summary comes only an hour after LHO's arrest and obviously does not come from LHO, who is still being interrogated by Captain Fritz. In 1966 Westbrook takes early retirement from the DPD and goes to South Vietnam where he works for the Secret Police, which is controlled by the CIA. (H&L)

There are now twenty-six Secret Service agents reportedly at Bethesda Hospital preparing for the arrival of JFK's body. The Warren Commissions mentions only five.

Lieutenant Commander William Bruce Pitzer receives a phone call at his home in Takoma Park, Maryland. Pitzer is head of the Audio-Visual Department of the Naval Medical School. After listening to his caller, Bill Pitzer hangs up. He excuses himself from his

family's dinner table, and says he is going to work. Pitzer takes with him his 35 mm camera. He does not return home until the next afternoon.

4:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dr. Robert McClelland of Parkland Hospital states in his written report which has just been completed that 'the cause of [JFK's] death was... massive head and brain injury from a gunshot wound of the LEFT temple'. [Emphasis added] Dr. Marion Jenkins, another Parkland Hospital doctor, will also eventually testify: 'I don't know whether this is right or not, but I thought there was a wound on the LEFT temporal area, right in the hairline and right above the zygomatic process'. [Emphasis added] Dr. Adolph H. Giesecke, Jr. will also testify: 'It seemed that from the vertex to the LEFT ear, and from the browline to the occiput on the left hand side of the head the cranium was entirely missing'. [Emphasis added]

5:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

According to Cecil Hamlin, Jack Ruby telephones him at this time and weeps freely during the call. He tells Hamlin that he has closed both of his clubs for the weekend and expresses his sorrow for the Kennedy 'kids'.

Secret Service agent Paul Rundle is in charge of securing LBJ's Washington residence, the Elms. (The Elms is located in an upscale neighborhood called Spring Valley, in northwest Washington, D.C.) There will be three perimeters of security. The first outer layer will be manned by the D.C. metropolitan police, the next perimeter will be manned by the National Guard, and the third and final layer of protection will be the Secret Service agents from the presidential and vice presidential details, supplemented by agents from nearby field offices. (TKD)

As Air Force One prepares to land at Andrews Air Force Base, Mrs. Kennedy and Kenny O'Donnell decide that he and JFK's other close aides will carry the coffin off the plane. She pointedly tells White House military attaché, Brigadier General Godfrey McHugh, 'I want his friend's to carry him down'. When another general comes back to the rear of the plane to tell O'Donnell, 'The Army is prepared to take the coffin off,' O'Donnell shoots back, 'We'll take it off'. However, as soon as Air Force One taxis to a halt, McHugh orders JFK's friends to 'Clear the area. 'We'll take care of the coffin'. (Brothers)

5:05 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Air Force One lands at Andrews with LBJ and the body of JFK. Bronze casket unloaded. A helicopter immediately takes off from the opposite side of the aircraft. It's function and destination unknown. As a rule, aircraft are not permitted to take off or land so near Air Force One. LBJ makes brief public statement, and then boards a helicopter for the White House.

Controversy has surrounded this flight of Air Force One almost from the moment it touches down at Andrews Air Force Base. The fact that it arrives one half hour late leads to speculation that the president's body was either tampered with during the flight or was removed from the coffin, spirited from the plane at Andrews, secretly placed aboard a nearby Army helicopter, and flown somewhere else to afford members of the conspiracy an opportunity to alter Kennedy's wounds before the autopsy. A second possibility is that the president's body was removed from Air Force One while it was still at Love Field before departing Dallas. (TDKWS) (BE)

Several people have asked Jackie Kennedy if she wants to change clothes. She is still wearing the bloodstained pink Chanel suit, which is covered with blood. She refuses saying: 'Let them see what they've done'. Janet Auchincloss will tell Jackie's maid, Provie, not to clean the suit. She will place the suit in a box marked 'worn by Jackie

11-22-63' and store it in her attic at Hammersmith Farm, next to a box containing Jackie's wedding dress. The pink suit eventually goes to the National Archives to be kept in storage for one hundred years before it is to be publicly displayed.

5:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Jacqueline and Robert Kennedy depart in a GRAY navy ambulance for Bethesda Naval Hospital with bronze casket. William Greer drives the ambulance carrying the president's official coffin from Andrews Air Force Base to Bethesda Naval Hospital.

In the ambulance, RFK slides open the plastic partition separating the rear from the front and speaks to Roy Kellerman. 'At the hospital I'll come up and talk to you,' Kellerman tells RFK. 'You do that,' RFK replies and shuts the partition. After her husband dies, Kellerman's widow, June, will say that he always 'accepted that there was a conspiracy'. According to one account, the chief of the Secret Service, James Rowley, will tell RFK that three, perhaps four, gunmen cut down JFK in crossfire. The Secret Service believes the president was 'the victim of a powerful organization,' Rowley, however, will tell the Warren Commission he believes Oswald alone killed the president. (Brothers)

5:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

In an FBI memo, J. Edgar Hoover describes Oswald to RFK as being 'in the category of a nut and the extremist pro-Castro crowd... an extreme radical of the left'. Further, to RFK Hoover says that LHO was said to have fled the building and a 'block or two away' shot at two policemen trying to apprehend him, killing one. RFK asks Hoover if Oswald is a communist and Hoover says no, but that he has 'communist leanings' and is a 'very mean minded individual'. He also says that LHO had been eating fried chicken sandwiches prior to the shooting in the TSBD and 'we have to check this out and find where he obtained the chicken'.

Dr. James Humes, lab director at the Bethesda Naval Hospital, receives a telephone call from Admiral Edward Kenney, the Surgeon General of the Navy, who says: 'Jim, you'd better hurry over to the hospital'.

Chopper lands on White House lawn with LBJ.

5:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Will Fritz take's Texas Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig into an office where the suspect, Lee Harvey Oswald, is being held. Craig positively identifies Oswald as the man he saw fleeing the Texas School Book Depository and get into the Rambler Station wagon. Oswald tells them that the station wagon belongs to Mrs. Paine. 'Don't try to tie her into this'. Oswald says, 'She had nothing to do with it'. Then he continues by saying: 'Everybody will know who I am now'. It is not noted that LHO denies getting into the Rambler Station wagon. (Will Fritz 'decides that he does not want a stenographer to take notes while he questions LHO. Nor does he desire a tape recorder.)

Jack Ruby, according to one report, arrives again at his sister's home and remains there for two hours. He continues his rapid rate of telephone calls, eats sparingly, becomes ill, and attempts to get some rest. He decides to close his club for three days. However, according to Detective August Eberhardt,

who has known Ruby for five years, he speaks with Ruby between 6 and 7 o'clock in the third-floor hallway of the Dallas police building.

Felipe Vidal Santiago arrives in back Miami from Dallas, Texas by 5:30 PM EST. It is suggested that he is flown on a private or military jet.

This afternoon, according to his wife, David Atlee Phillips comes home and says nothing at all. He shows neither sadness, nor pleasure, nor interest. He simply has nothing to say.

Also, during the afternoon of Nov. 22nd, Gilberto Policarpo Lopez crosses into Mexico from Nuevo Laredo. It is only hours after this border, is reopened following its closure in the wake of the Assassination. (By March 1964, the CIA will put Policarpo's name forward. as having been involved in the Kennedy Assassination The CIA, however, will never inform the Warren Commission of Policarpo's activities.)

5:45 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dennis David observes arrival of BLACK hearse at the rear entrance of Bethesda with plain metal casket, accompanied by 6-7 men in plain clothes. He is told it is body of JFK. Plain metal casket brought into Bethesda morgue. Paul O'Connor reports JFK's body wrapped in BODY BAG; no brain inside head.

5:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

GRAY Navy ambulance, driven by William Greer, arrives at Bethesda front entrance. Jacqueline Kennedy enters hospital.

Ambulance drives off. Casket team loses ambulance; chase according to Clark and Felder; two fruitless round trips to rear of hospital, according to Barnum; confusion caused by TWO ambulances.

FBI accompanies bronze Dallas casket to Bethesda morgue entrance. FBI prevented from entering morgue. (BE)

Erwin Swartz and Abraham Zapruder reportedly take the original positive copy of the Assassination film footage to Jamison Film, in Dallas, and have three reversal duplicates made. They have a Jamison representative sign a statement that they will make no more than the three reversal duplicates. Swartz and Zapruder then take the three reversal duplicates to Eastman Kodak where three additional positive prints are made. It is further reported that Forrest V. Sorrels, head of Secret Service in Dallas also accompanies Zapruder to Jamison Film. (BT)

Richard Stolley of Life Magazine learns of the Z film from part time Life reporter Patsy Swank who calls him from DPD headquarters.

Army Sergeant James Felder is a member of the Casket Team charged with transporting the president's coffin. Researcher David S. Lifton will eventually interview Felder. According to Lifton, Felder substantiates reports of confusion at Bethesda Naval Hospital involving the use of two Navy ambulances and the team's difficulty locating Kennedy's coffin during a thirty minute interval following its arrival at the hospital.

When Air Force One landed at Andrews Air Force Base, the president's coffin was removed from the

craft and placed inside a Navy ambulance for the trip to Bethesda Naval Hospital. Jacqueline Kennedy and Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, who had met the plane, also rode in the ambulance. A second ambulance reportedly joined the motorcade from the air base to the hospital to serve as a decoy, drawing the crowd of curiosity seekers away from the ambulance bearing the president's coffin. The motorcade reached Bethesda at approximately 6:55 PM, Friday, November 22, 1963. Mrs. Kennedy and the president's brother alighted and entered the front door of the hospital, leaving the ambulance containing the coffin outside under guard by a group of sailor's hand picked specifically for this duty. The Military District of Washington, D.C., and Casket Team had flown by helicopter from Andrews to Bethesda, where the members loaded into a pickup truck. They waited near the front entrance to the hospital until the ambulance pulled away to drive around back to the loading dock. The truck attempted to keep pace with the ambulance, which reportedly drove at high speed, but lost sight of it and then lost its bearings. Returning to the hospital's main entrance, the truck started again for the rear of the building, where the ambulance was found waiting. The Casket Team finally removed the coffin. Although Bureau records purportedly indicate that FBI agents accompanied the coffin from the ambulance to the autopsy room at 7:17 PM, the Casket Team case report puts the time the coffin was transferred at 8:00 PM According to a statement that researcher David S. Lifton attributed to Petty Officer Dennis David, who was chief of the day for the medical school when Kennedy's body arrived, David brought with him to the loading platform 'seven or eight sailors' who unloaded the coffin and brought it into the autopsy room. This does not correspond with either of the two reports, one by the FBI men at the scene (the O'Neill and Sibert report) and the other by the Casket Team, concerning who unloaded the coffin. Adding to the controversy is a statement Lifton attributed to X-ray technician Jerrol F. Custer that Custer witnessed Mrs. Kennedy's arrival through the front entrance of the hospital while he was carrying X rays of her husband's head to be developed. If the president's body was still in the coffin inside the ambulance in which Mrs. Kennedy arrived, it was impossible for Custer to be arranging to develop X rays of his wounds.

Richard Lipsey is military aide to General Wehle, Commanding General of the Military District of Washington. It becomes Lipsey's job to transport the body of President Kennedy from Andrews Air Force Base to Bethesda Naval Hospital for autopsy. Lipsey describes how a 'decoy' hearse is driven to the front of the hospital along with Jackie Kennedy, and the hearse with Kennedy's body is driven to the rear of the morgue. If this account were true, the body would have had to be removed from its original casket before the plane left the ground in Dallas, unless Jackie Kennedy herself knew of the switch.

Lipsey also has interesting things to say about JFK's wounds, insisting that there is a third wound in addition to the back wound and skull wound. The location Lipsey gives for this third wound matches the location of a spot near the hairline, which appears in autopsy photos. The HSCA medical panel deems this spot to be a splotch of brain tissue.

There is a presidential suite on the seventeenth floor of Bethesda Hospital. While Bill Greer, Roy Kellerman, and Admiral Burkley accompany JFK's casket to the morgue for the autopsy, Clint Hill and Paul Landis escort Mrs. Kennedy and RFK to the suite. Landis and Hill secure the area and set up a checkpoint for visitors. Meanwhile, discussions ensue about a new casket. RFK wants to be involved, but in the end he stays with Mrs. Kennedy while Ken O'Donnell and Dave Powers set off for Gawler's funeral home, where they will pick out a mahogany casket. (TKD)

6:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The Marsalis City bus driven by Cecil McWatters comes to the bus stop at Dallas police headquarters. Two men get on board and identify themselves as police detectives. They ask McWatters to come inside for questioning. They take him in through the main entrance and up to the third floor. When shown bus transfer No.

4459 McWatters says ‘yes, that is the transfer I issued because it had my punch mark on it... I only gave two transfers going through town on that trip (from North Dallas south to Oak Cliff) and that was at the one stop of where I gave the lady and the gentlemen that got off the bus, I issued two transfers. But that was the only two transfers were issued’.

Late this afternoon, Dr. Robert B. Livingston makes a phone call from his home in Bethesda, Maryland, to the Bethesda Naval Hospital. Livingston is scientific director for two of the National Institutes of Health. Because his scientific responsibilities relate to the president’s wounds and autopsy, Livingston has paid careful attention to the news reports from Dallas. He learns that ‘there was a small frontal wound in the President’s throat. Dr. Livingston’s call is put through at Bethesda Hospital to Commander James Humes, the naval doctor chosen to head the autopsy team Livingston describes their conversation: ‘Dr. Humes said he had not heard much reporting from Dallas and Parkland Hospital because he had been occupied preparing to conduct the autopsy. I told him about reports describing the small wound in the President’s neck. I stressed that, in my experience that would have to be a wound of entrance. I emphasized the importance of carefully tracing the path of this projectile and of establishing the location of the bullet or any fragments. I said carefully, that if that wound were confirmed as a wound of entrance, that would prove beyond peradventure of doubt that a bullet had been fired from in front of the President hence that if there were shots from behind, there had to have been more than one gunman. At just that moment, there was an interruption in our conversation. Dr. Humes returned after a pause to say ‘Dr. Livingston, I’m sorry, but I can’t talk with you any longer. The FBI won’t let me’.’

6:17 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) [CST]

Time of preparation for Bethesda autopsy, according to FBI

6:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Oswald’s second interrogation begins sometime after 6:00 PM a paraffin test is made on LHO’s hand. LHO says: ‘What are you trying to do, prove that I fired a gun?’

W.E. Barnes conducts the test in Capt. Fritz’s office. (WC)

LHO’s first interrogation ends. He is escorted to the basement for a second lineup. (H&L)

Mike Robinson, a fourteen-year old boy, has watched the motorcade earlier today with another friend whose father works on the Dallas Police force. For most of the afternoon, Mike and his friend have been hanging around the police station... and have even seen Lee Harvey Oswald being led down a hallway. Mike and his friend then continue to observe the going’s on in the Police station for the rest of the afternoon. They see Bobby Hargis, the motorcycle officer splattered by particulate matter from the president, return to headquarters with blood and brain matter on him and his helmet, and when the realization of events hit Hargis, he violently slams the helmet into a wall and literally goes berserk, requiring a number of other officers to restrain him. Toward evening, Mike tells his friend’s father that he needs to use the bathroom.

Since newsmen and other visitors now fill the restrooms on the third floor of the police station, his friend’s father takes Mike to a restroom in the lower level of the building where the officer’s have their locker room. Mike is told that the restroom is just beyond the locker room and his friend’s father

then leaves him alone. While using the toilet in one of the stalls, Mike says that he hears three men enter the restroom. They are obviously police or police related individuals. Embarrassed, Mike pulls his feet up and out of view so that his stall appears to be empty. He then says he hears the three men whispering angrily to each other. As Mike Robinson reconstructs the statements, their order is 'You knew you were supposed to kill Lee,' followed by icy silence, then the same voice in the same nasty tone, 'then you stupid son of a bitch, you go kill a cop'. At this point another individual enters the room, and the first three fall silent. The newcomer, whom Mike cannot identify is wearing blue, 'did his business, flushed the urinal, and left'. The original three men then conclude, 'Lee will have to be killed before they take him to Washington'. Mike remains in his stall for a decent span of time after the three men leave the room, the Mike leaves as well. As he passes through the police locker room, one officer, in the process of changing his clothes, stares at Mike, as if to say, 'Were you in there when we were?' Having been shown every available photo of officers on the Dallas police force at this time, Mike Robinson believes that the man who stared at him in a menacing way is Roscoe White. Mike finally comes forward with this information in November 1993. (TID)

6:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Captain Will Fritz, Assistant District Attorney Jim Allen, Forrest Sorrels of the Secret Service, and Assistant District Attorney Bill Alexander leave the Dallas Police station and go across the street to the Majestic Cafe with two Dallas police officers. Alexander says they needed a quiet place to think and to try to piece together 'what we had'. Of LHO, Fritz will later say: 'I don't believe he was afraid at all. And I think he was above average for intelligence. I know a lot of people call him a nut all the time, but he didn't talk like a nut. He knew exactly when to quit talking. I could talk to him as long as I wanted to if I just talked about a lot of things that didn't amount to anything. But any time I asked him a question that meant something, that would produce evidence, he immediately told me that he wouldn't tell me about it and he seemed to anticipate what I was going to ask'.

WFAA radio and television reporter Victor Robertson, Jr. stands in the hall near the entrance to Captain Fritz's third-floor office in Dallas. Two police officers are guarding the door. Robertson sees Jack Ruby approach and attempt to enter the office. He is prevented from doing so by one of the officers who say: 'You can't go in their Jack'. Ruby makes a joking remark and heads back down the hall toward the elevator.

At some point during this early evening, CIA agent Gary Underhill drives out of Washington, DC and heads for New York and the home of Robert Fitzsimmons on Long Island. (Fitzsimmons and his wife Charlene are longtime friends whom Underhill feels he can trust.) Bob is sleeping; Charlene is awake. Underhill tells Charlene that he fears for his life and plans on leaving the country. 'I've got to get out of the country... This country is too dangerous for me now. I've got to get on a boat...I'm really afraid for my life'. Upon questing by Charlene, Underhill goes on to explain that he has information about the Kennedy Assassination and that 'Oswald is a patsy. They set him up. It's too much. The bastards have done something outrageous. They've killed the President! I've been listening and hearing things. I couldn't believe they'd get away with it, but they did!' Underhill, emotionally distraught, continues to explain, 'They've gone mad! They're a bunch of drug runners and gun runners a real violence group. God, the CIA is under enough pressure already without that bunch in Southeast Asia... I know who they are. That's the problem. They know I know. That's why I'm here'. Underhill begs Charlene to help hide him, and she consents to let him stay a few hours until Bob awakens then possibly Bob will leave Gary a key while the couple vacations in Spain, a trip they have previously planned on taking with departure, ironically, taking place this very day. 'No, that's all right,' says Underhill. 'Maybe I shouldn't leave the country'.

Underhill turns toward the door. 'I'll be back in a couple of hours'. He never does. Underhill returns quietly to Washington and begins investigating JFK's Assassination on his own. He mentions his efforts to another friend, Asher Brynes, of The New Republic, but probably no one else. (In six months, Underhill will be dead 'suicide'. He will be shot behind his left ear. Yet, Underhill is right-handed.)

Edward Reed a technician at Bethesda Naval Hospital will take a number of X-rays of the president's body during the autopsy. In his 1997 deposition to the ARRB, he states that he reports to the morgue after being paged over the PA system. In 1978, he tells Mark Flanagan of the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) that he arrives at the morgue at around 6:30 PM, where, according to his ARRB testimony, he finds that the casket containing the president's body has already been delivered and is being guarded by five or six marine corpsmen. Reed helps carry the casket into the autopsy room, is present when it is opened and sees that the body is inside a 'plastic bag'. Mr. Reed's account corroborates those of Boyajian and David of an early arrival of a casket at the Bethesda morgue and, furthermore, provides proof that this casket contained the president's body.

6:37 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LHO's second lineup is over and he is escorted back to Captain Fritz's office. (H&L)

6:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Dennis David, Chief of the Day for the Medical School (also part of the NNMC) this evening, tells the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB) in 1997 that he supervises the removal of a gray shipping casket from a black hearse at about 6:45

PM. A group of sailors under his command carry the shipping casket into the anteroom of the morgue. After this event, David witnesses the arrival of the navy ambulance carrying the ornamental casket and Mrs. Kennedy at the front of the NNMC. He sees Mrs. Kennedy exit the ambulance and enter the lobby.

7:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO is formally charged with the murder of J.D. Tippit. Autopsy on J.D. Tippit is completed.

Jack Ruby is seen at the Dallas police station. He is carrying a loaded gun, to which he later admits in his testimonies to the Warren Commission.

Marina Oswald and Mr. and Mrs. Paine are brought into police headquarters in Dallas. Shown the rifle allegedly found on the sixth floor of the TSBD, Marina states that it is 'like' her husband's but that she is 'not sure'. Officers take her affidavit.

In Washington, LBJ has his first appointment as president with CIA director John McCone. What they discuss remains unknown.

Captain Taswell Shepard, in charge of the briefcase known as the 'nuclear football,' remembers that the atmosphere in the White House on the evening of the Assassination was not one of crisis as LBJ will later assert in order, for instance, to pressure Earl Warren to chair the commission investigating JFK's murder. (BT)

This evening, Santos Trafficante meets Frank Ragano and his nineteen-year old fiancée, Nancy, at Tampa, Florida's International Inn. He has invited them to supper and meets them in a jubilant mood. He embraces both of them warmly. 'Our problems are over,' he tells Ragano. 'I hope

Jimmy [Hoffa] is happy now. We will build hotels again. We'll get back into Cuba now'. Once at the table, Trafficante launches into a tirade against the slain president, and then proposes a toast. Turning to Ragano and his future bride, he raises a glass and says: 'To your health and John Kennedy's death'. Nancy, a college student, is horrified at what Trafficante has just said. She has only just come from her campus where the students are still crying over what has happened in Dallas. Unable to take it, she runs out of the restaurant, leaving Frank and Santos alone.

Also by this evening, Guy Banister and his investigator Jack Martin have spent hours drinking in New Orleans. Banister accuses Martin of going through his confidential files, and then beats him over the head with a .357 Magnum revolver. The fracas starts, according to Martin, when he asks Banister: 'What're you going to do, kill me like you all did Kennedy?' Neither Guy Banister's name, nor David Ferrie's will appear in the Warren Report. But then, the names of Carlos Marcello, Santos Trafficante or Sam Giancana will not appear either in the Warren Report or in any of its twenty-six volumes of evidence. O&C

7:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The New Orleans FBI Bureau chief, Harry Maynor, contacts SAC Shanklin in Dallas 'to determine if he could supply information that might make it unnecessary to determine the whereabouts of all Klan members, etc. and to determine if sufficient information was then available to definitely tie Oswald into the Assassination of the President'. Shanklin replies 'Oswald was probably a good suspect but they have been unable to develop information connecting the rifle with Oswald'. Shanklin replies 'Oswald was probably a good suspect they have been unable to develop information connecting the rifle with Oswald'. (The Fourth Decade/May 1996)

LBJ makes a telephone call to former President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

7:16 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

FBI memo states that 'Clark Anderson has called from Mexico City and advised that the U.S. Ambassador feels there is probably more to this matter than a 'lone nut' shooting the President and orders the CIA to make available the photos believed to be taken at Mexico City of Oswald to the FBI at Dallas. Anderson advised SA Eldon Rudd is proceeding to Dallas in the Naval Attaché Plane, C-47. It is due to arrive Love Field at approximately 2 AM, 11/23/63. Anderson stated that the photos are 'deep snow stuff' and requested that they not be made available outside the FBI'.

7:17 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

James Sibert and Francis O'Neill FBI agents are in the third car of the motorcade as it travels from Andrews AFB to Bethesda. Their responsibilities are to maintain constant vigil over the bronze ornamental casket, which they believe carries the president's body, to attend the autopsy and to collect bullets or fragments recovered from the body. Their duties and activities are described in their subsequent report and statements to Arlen Specter, to the HSCA and to the ARRB. FBI Agent O'Neill tells the ARRB that, upon his (and Agent Sibert's) arrival at the front entrance of the hospital (at approximately 6:55PM), he observes Mrs. Kennedy, Bobby Kennedy and probably Dr. Burkley exit the gray navy ambulance, which contains the ornamental bronze casket, and enter the hospital along with Secret Service Agent Roy Kellerman. After some time, during which the navy ambulance has not moved, he and Sibert approach Larry O'Brien (president's assistant) and ask about the delay. O'Brien says that SSA William Greer, who has driven the ambulance from Andrews AFB to Bethesda, is not sure how to find

the morgue. Since O'Neill and Sibert are familiar with the Bethesda Hospital grounds, they drive to the morgue entrance at the rear of the hospital, with SSA Greer following. Upon arriving at the loading dock outside the morgue, O'Neill note SSA Kellerman coming out of a door to a corridor leading into the autopsy room, at which point he (O'Neill) introduces himself to Kellerman. Clearly, Kellerman has found his way from the front entrance of the hospital to the morgue complex. It is estimated that Sibert and O'Neill, along with Greer and the ambulance, arrive at the morgue entrance just prior to 7:17 PM. Sibert tells the ARRB that he and O'Neill assisted Greer and Kellerman in taking the ornamental bronze casket into the anteroom of the morgue at about 7:17 PM. In their interview with Specter, both agents say that 'preparations for the autopsy' occurred at approximately 7:17 PM

7:25 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LBJ telephones J. Edgar Hoover. He orders the FBI to make a full investigation and then report to him. Up until this moment, the FBI has been controlling the case without legal jurisdiction. Never Again!

7:29 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

LBJ writes John and Caroline Kennedy a letter in the Executive Office Building in Washington, DC.

7:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

SS Agent Richard Johnsen of the White House Detail gives bullet #399 to SS Chief James Rowley at the Executive Office building in Washington. The bullet has reportedly traveled, in Johnsen's coat pocket, to Washington from Dallas.

In Washington, Dr. James J. Humes arrives at the morgue in Bethesda hospital to conduct an autopsy on the body of JFK. 'I was summoned from my home late in afternoon of that day by the Surgeon General of the Navy and the Commanding officer of the Naval Medical Center, and the Commanding Officer of the Naval Medical School, and much to my surprise, was told that the body of the late President was being brought to our laboratories and that I was to examine the President and ascertain the cause of death... I was in the morgue from 7:30 PM in the evening until 5:30 AM in the morning. I never left the room'.

Dr. Humes is in his scrubs in the hospital's new morgue, built only four months earlier. He has selected Dr. Boswell as his assistant. Dr. Humes notices an unknown man carrying a large, old-fashioned 'Speed graphic' camera. The pathologist tells the unknown cameraman, 'Get out!' Then Humes asks, 'Who is in charge here?' A man in full military dress answers, 'I am who wants to know?' Humes says that the man was 'some general representing the military section of the District of Columbia. I told him what my assignment was and asked him about the chap with the camera. Well, seconds later, this chap with the camera was sent away'.

Dr. Finck will testify that they are 'told not to' trace the path of the bullet through JFK's body, and therefore did not.

Detective Roy Standifer, an acquaintance of Jack Ruby will later testify that they exchange greetings in the third floor hallway of the Dallas police building during this time period.

Everyone is told to leave the Bethesda autopsy room while photographs and X-rays are taken of JFK's body. Everyone is told to wait in an adjoining room. Tight security is being provided by the Naval facility and the Secret Service.

Secret Service agent Jerry Blaine finally gets home to his Larchmont Village apartment in Alexandria and has dinner with his wife, Joyce. He will report for the midnight shift set to guard LBJ at the Elms. TKD

7:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Lee Harvey Oswald's third interrogation session begins. No notes or recordings are made. Council does still not represent Oswald. The Warren Commission will never question six Secret Service agents and four FBI agents who are present at the interrogations of Oswald. Jesse Curry will later be quoted in The Warren Commission Report as saying: 'we were violating every principle of interrogation... it was just against all principles of good interrogation practice'.

7:56 PM (Nov. 22, 19163)

In Washington, the Kennedy children are returned to the White House.

Tonight, RFK phones Julius Draznin in Chicago, an expert on union corruption for the National Labor Relations Board, and asks him to look into whether there was any Mafia involvement in the killing of JFK. (Brothers)

8:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Oswald places a telephone call to Ruth Paine (his second call to her today.)

JD Tippit's widow, Marie, remembers: 'The doctor came over and gave me a shot, but I never went to sleep,' she says. 'The days and weeks and months that followed were just terrible. You keep on going because you have to. You say your prayers and you feed your children and you read your Bible and you live one day at a time, so it gets to the point where you can live a single day without crying.... I don't see anything wrong with people crying'. Mrs. Tippit recalls that Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy calls her and all but apologized for the trip to Texas. She says he tells her that if his brother had not come to Dallas, Officer Tippit would still be alive. 'I said,' But you know, they were both doing their jobs. They got killed doing their jobs'. He was being the president, and J.D. was being the policeman he was supposed to be'.

The presidential limo arrives in Washington, DC. Special Agent Samuel Kinney, accompanied by Agent Charles Taylor, Jr., drives the vehicle under police escort to the White House Garage. Taylor then specifically writes: 'of particular note was the small hole just left of center [of the windshield] from which what appeared to be bullet fragments were removed'. This is completely opposite of what will be reported by FBI agents who also inspect the vehicle. A week from now, it will be reported that a windshield is removed from the vehicle and stored in the garage. In March of '64, at the request of the Warren Commission, the Secret Service will send a windshield to the FBI laboratory, which will determine that it contains NO hole but only damage to the outside surface. (The chronology of exactly what happened to the limousine will eventually prove very disturbing to the HSCA. There have been rumors for many years that the Secret Service orders up to twenty-one windshields for the limousine soon after the Assassination. Dr. Robert B Livingstone, for instance, learns that the Secret Service obtains a dozen windshields from the Ford Motor Company, allegedly for 'target practice'.) (MIDP)

Secret Service Report: At 8:00 PM on November 22, 1963, SS-100-X and SS-679-X arrived at Andrews Air Force Base on Air Force Cargo Plane No. 612373 (C-130-E), which plane was assigned to the 78th Air Transport Squadron from Charleston Air Force Base and piloted by Captain Thomason. The plane was taxied to a point just off of Runway 1028, approximately 100 yards from the Control Tower at Andrews AFB, and a security cordon was placed around the aircraft while these vehicles were being unloaded. On the plane accompanying these vehicles were Special Agents Kinney and Hickey.

RFK's phone logs show that in February 1964, he discusses taking possession of JFK's death limousine, which has been sent to a Detroit repair shop where, Evelyn Lincoln informs him, the limo is to be 'done over' for President Johnson. Perhaps the repair process, which will eliminate forensic evidence 'could be stopped,' Lincoln tells RFK, if he declares that he wants the limousine to be 'given to the [Kennedy] library'. (Brothers)

Dallas Police Lieutenant J. C. Day testifies that, by this time, he has completed taking photographs of the partial prints on the exterior of the rifle found in the TSBD. Day has reportedly lifted a palm print from the underside of the gun barrel before surrendering the rifle to the FBI in about four hours from now. This 'lifted' print will not be released to the FBI until Nov. 29th, seven days from now, and will be identified as that of Lee Harvey Oswald's right palm. When he releases the gun to the FBI tonight, Day will testify that 'the print on the gun... still remained on there... There were traces of ridges still on the gun barrel'. In fact, when the rifle arrives at the FBI Laboratory, there is no trace whatever of a 'print, or have the lifting of the print. Sylvia Meagher points out that 'it is almost impossible to understand how the same fingerprint powder and the dried ridges could have disappeared from the gun barrel under the stock, which provided secure protection against any disturbance'.

Samuel Bird is an infantry lieutenant in charge of a nine-man team (initially, two were added later) at Bethesda Hospital composed of representatives of the five armed services army, navy, air force, marines and coast guard called the 'joint service casket bearer team' (generally referred to as the 'honor guard'). In a report dated December

10, 1963, Lt. Bird described his duties, from 11/22/63 until 11/25/63 when the president's body was interred at Arlington Cemetery. In the early evening of the day of the Assassination, the honor guard off-loaded the ornamental bronze casket from Air Force One onto a gray navy ambulance. Mrs. Kennedy and Bobby Kennedy, along with Secret Service Agents Kellerman, Greer and Landis rode in the ambulance with the casket from Andrews AFB to the Bethesda Hospital entrance. Bird's report states that the honor guard carried the ornamental bronze casket into the Bethesda morgue at 8:00 PM.

MANUSCRIPT BY GEORGE DE MOHRENSCHILDT: A excerpt from the manuscript of a book George de Mohrenschildt was writing at the time of his death in

March 1977: 'Alston Boyd and I drove to my house overlooking Port-au-Prince in the area called Tonton Lyle [Haiti] and a block away from the presidential retreat, then we ate and took a siesta, like any self-respecting Haitian. Then later the afternoon we dressed and went to the reception at the Lebanese Embassy. The usually animated streets of the capital seemed deserted. 'I feel trouble in the air,' said my wife Jean. The air was balmy, the soldiers and the tontons macoutes were absent and we could not hear any shots. We greeted the Lebanese Ambassador and joined the crowd. George Morel, head of the Pan American Airways in Haiti came up to us immediately. 'Didn't you know your president was killed?' He asked in a strained voice. At first we thought he was talking about the President of Haiti, Docteur Francois Duvalier who was my nominal boss in Haiti. Seeing our blank expression, Morel explained. 'President Kennedy was assassinated today. I hoped that it wouldn't

happen in Texas and especially in Dallas. But Morel summarily explained the situation and it was in Dallas. Gloomily we filed out of the Lebanese Embassy, where people did not seem to be too badly concerned about President Kennedy's death, got in the car and drove away'.

RFK, among his many telephone calls from the seventeenth floor suite at Bethesda, will call the White House ordering that JFK's personal belongings be removed from his White House bedroom in order to spare Jackie's feelings when she returns there. Dr. George Burkley is banished from the morgue shortly after JFK's autopsy begins, so he joins the Kennedy group in the suite. In 1982, Burkley will tell researcher Henry Hurt that JFK was the target of a conspiracy. He will refuse to elaborate. (Brothers)

Between 8 and 9 o'clock tonight in Texas, Waggoner Carr (Attorney General of the State of Texas) will testify: 'I received a long-distance telephone call from Washington from someone in the White House. I can't for the life of me remember who it was. A rumor had been heard here that there was going to be an allegation in the indictment against Oswald connecting the Assassination with an international conspiracy, and the inquiry was made whether I had any knowledge of it, and I told him I had no knowledge of it. As a matter of fact, I hadn't been in Dallas since the Assassination and was not there at the time of the Assassination. So the request was made of me to contact Mr. [Henry] Wade to find out if that allegation was in the indictment. I received the definite impression that the concern of the caller was that because of the emotion or the high tension that existed at that time that someone might thoughtlessly place in the indictment such an allegation without having the proof of such a conspiracy. So I did call Mr. Wade from my home, when I received the call, and he told me ...that he had no knowledge of anyone desiring to have that or planning to have that in the indictment; that it would be 'surplusage, it was not necessary to allege it, and that it would not be in there, but that he would double check it to be sure. And then I called back, and as I recall I did and informed the White House participant in the conversation of what Mr. Wade had said, and that was all of it'.

FBI Agent Vincent Drain: ...about 8:00 PM the division chief had talked to me on the telephone and informed me that the FBI in Washington demanded that we bring them for examination the rifle, the revolver that was used to kill Tippit, as well as the different paraphernalia such as identification cards and other small items that Oswald had on him. I discussed it with the police chief and told him that we'd keep the chain of evidence intact and that I would pick them up there myself and wait for them until they were examined in Washington then bring them back. So it was turned over to us. By the time we got it all boxed up, it was near midnight. Meanwhile Washington was calling down about every fifteen minutes wanting to know where the material was. All of a sudden I learned that neither American nor Braniff had any flights to Washington out of Dallas after midnight. We were told that the FBI in Washington wanted the material by morning if we had to walk it up there. That's being facetious, but' Fortunately the commanding general over at Carswell in Forth Worth happened to be a good friend of mine and was head of SAC (Strategic Air Command) at that time. So I called him and was told that the President had asked him to give us all the help that we needed. Another agent took me to Fort Worth where they had a C-135 tanker plane and crew ready. It was a little scary on the way up because I was sitting up on the deck with the pilot, the co-pilot, and the engineer. This was an empty plane, and they were flying high and really letting her go. During the flight, they let me listen to all the short wave broadcasts about the British, French, and Canadians calling their troops and the submarines going to sea because they were afraid the Russians might attack'.

8:04 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Sibert & O'Neill and other personnel are allowed to re-enter the autopsy room. Hospital corpsman 3rd class, James Metzler, is told to leave and he goes into the adjoining anteroom where he encounters a

group of about ten men in civilian clothes with a roster who are keeping track of the comings and goings of everyone. They check his identification.

8:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

FBI agents James W. Sibert and Francis X. O'Neill note that the first incision is made on the body of JFK, thus officially beginning the Bethesda autopsy. (Some researchers seriously question this time notation.) Sibert and O'Neill also indicate in their report that some type of surgery has already been performed on JFK's head area. No surgery on his head has been performed at Parkland Hospital.

Evidence to support the thesis that alterations are done is derived from the accounts of X-ray technician Edward Reed and photographer John Stringer. In his ARRB deposition, Reed indicates the first incision done on the president is in the forehead. This could have been done to excise the small entrance wound in the forehead region that has been described by Joe O'Donnell and Dennis David. In Stringer's interview with HSCA staff members Kelly and Purdy, he says, 'the doctors had to crack the skull to get the brain out' Cracking the skull is not the protocol used in an autopsy to remove the brain. Moreover, that procedure is not described in the autopsy report.

This could have been done to create more damage beyond what was originally caused by the bullet, which has produced a large exit wound located solely in the right rear of the president's head, the original wound found by the doctors at Parkland hospital. A bullet shot from the front could have caused the original head wound. Crushing the skull and extending damage to the top of the president's head create false evidence created to lend support that the fatal headshot has originated from the rear.

The accounts of Sandra K. Spencer to the ARRB in December 1996 and June 1997 provide additional proof that the president's wounds were altered. Petty Officer Spencer, stationed at the Naval Photographic Center at Anacostia, was in charge of the 'White House' laboratory. In a telephone interview she said the following:

On November 23, 1963, she received three or four duplex film holders (six or eight shots) of color negatives from a federal agent named Fox, which she understood to be autopsy photographs. She developed the negatives, made prints and gave all materials back to fox. The president's body was 'very clean' unlike other autopsy photographs she had seen. There was a circular wound at the base of the front of the president's neck, about the size of a person's thumb. There was a wound in the back of the president's head, at about the center, 3 or 4 inches above the hairline. It was about 2 to 2.5 inches wide, which she described as a 'blown out chunk'. She saw no damage to the side of the president's head. She could not tell whether or not there was damage to the top of the head because the negatives she processed did not show it. In a deposition, Spencer repeated some of these observations. She noted that although she was in charge of the White House lab, she worked under Chief Robert Knudsen who acted as her supervisor and liaison with the White House. Her observations included: A photograph showed 'a brain lay beside the body... But it didn't appear that the skull had been cut, peeled back and the brain removed. As to whose brain it was, she could not say. The throat wound appeared as 'about the size of like your thumb pressed in'. After being shown the extant 'official' photographs of the autopsy by the ARRB's

Jeremy Gunn, Spencer noted the following: she developed none of the photographs. In addition, the print paper used for the photographs she was shown was not the same type of paper she used in November 1963 when she processed the color negatives received from Agent Fox. None of the photographs she developed in November 1963 was in the inventory of photographs she was shown by Gunn during her deposition. In the photographs that she developed, the brain was less damaged than

that depicted in the photographs shown to her during her deposition.

David Lifton writes: ‘...if the [Zapruder] film was altered, or the body [of JFK] was altered, or both, then some Secret Service officials or agents were very likely involved, at the operational level in the murder of JFK’. (TGZFH)

Autopsy on JFK at Bethesda Hospital

Among those who participate in or witness the autopsy of President Kennedy’s body are the following individuals: Dr. Thornton Boswell, Bethesda’s chief of pathology; Dr. George Burkley, chief medical officer of the White House and President Kennedy’s personal physician; Dr. Robert Canada; Jerrol F. Custer; Dennis David; Dr. John Ebersole; Dr. Pierre Finck; Dr. Calvin Galloway; Dr. James J. Humes; James E. Metzler; Paul K. O’Connor; Edward Reed; Floyd A. Riebe; and Jan Gail Rudnicki. Many researchers believe that many more people were in the autopsy room, including a number of civilians who sat in the gallery overlooking it, than have been identified in official reports. A Dr. George Bakeman is listed in the autopsy report as being among those present in the room when the president’s body is examined, but no information exists regarding who he is. FBI agents Francis O’Neill and James Sibert also witness the autopsy.

The three military physicians who perform JFK’s autopsy are clinical pathologists with little experience in gunshot wounds. Neither Navy Cdr. James J. Humes nor Navy Cdr. J. Thornton Boswell has practical, firsthand experience with bullet wounds. Army Lt. Col. Pierre Finck does have some such experience, but he later says officials in the room hampered him in his autopsy procedures. The military autopsy doctors apparently are surrounded by both military and civilian superiors who direct much of the autopsy some of this direction going against normal autopsy procedures.

Additionally chief pathologist, Dr. James Humes, said (in 1964, in 1978, and again in 1996) that photographs were taken of the interior of JFK’s chest during the autopsy. Agreeing with this statement are Drs. J. Thornton Boswell and Robert Karnai, also John Stringer and Floyd Riebe) There are no such images listed in the official inventory at the National Archives. Pierre Finck swore to the HSCA in 1978, and to the Assassination Records Review Board in 1996, that photographs he took of JFK’s skull wound showing the characteristic features of cratering, or ‘beveling,’ that demonstrate direction of the bullet’s path in bone, also never made it to the official National Archives inventory.

Review Board documents additionally reveal that the HSCA misstated the opinions of the autopsy witnesses it interviewed. These witnesses never endorsed the wounds as depicted in the autopsy photographs. By both word and by hand prepared diagrams, the autopsy witnesses independently, and overwhelmingly, corroborate the Dallas physicians’ claims that JFK’s skull defect was rearward. [At the time of this chronology entry,] there has yet to be a team of non-government forensic consultants who have been allowed to evaluate all of the evidence, including the crucial evidence there is for missing autopsy photographs and incompatible wounds. (Dr. Gary Aguilar, PROBE Vol. 6, No. 5)

Editors of the quarterly Current Medicine for Attorneys will write: ‘the question is, was President Kennedy ‘impaired for public life’ when he ran for office by reason of adrenal pathology. Certainly the absence of findings in the autopsy on this point

suggests that he was'. Obviously an autopsy report which has been influenced by political considerations and about which officials responsible refuse to provide clarification requested by reputable sources cannot be regarded as an authoritative document in the reconstruction of the crime. (AATF)

Dr. Robert Karnei, who views and assists with the autopsy, will eventually tell the ARRB he clearly remembers that a photo was taken showing a probe inserted into JFK's body. No such photo is to be found in the autopsy photos in evidence.

X-ray technician Jerrol Custer, who is also present and assists with the autopsy X-rays, will eventually testify to the ARRB that he is certain he took X-rays of the C3/C4 region of the neck and that those X-rays showed numerous fragments. Custer adds that he suspects the reason those X-rays have disappeared is that they clearly show a large number of bullet fragments. Custer also says he sees a large bullet fragment fall from the back when the body is lifted for the taking of X-rays.

Two medical technicians present during the autopsy state that a bullet rolls out from the area of the President's back when the body is removed from the casket prior to the autopsy. One of the med-techs says the bullet rolls out from the back, while the other says it rolls out from the sheets. A third med-tech from the autopsy says he remembers personnel at the autopsy talking that night about a bullet that has fallen from the sheets. Admiral David P. Osborne, who is in attendance at the autopsy, reports that a bullet rolls out from the 'clothing' that is wrapped around the President's body, and that he actually handles the missile. The HSCA will assert that Osborne 'thought' he saw a bullet roll out, but that he later will say he wasn't sure when told no one else at the autopsy recalls such an event. Admiral Osborne will tell researcher and author David Lifton that he and the HSCA disagree over the matter. Says Osborne, '...I told them [HSCA investigators] that this was the way I remembered it, and they said: 'Well, it must be wrong, because the Secret Service testified that the bullet was found in the hospital in Parkland, and brought back to Washington'. And so I said: 'Well, if that's true, then they brought it back to the morgue, because I had that bullet in my hand, and looked at it'. According to the official record of the chain of possession of the bullet that was found at Parkland Hospital, that missile is never taken to Bethesda Hospital (where the autopsy is performed). The HSCA's claim that no one else at the autopsy recalls seeing a missile fall from the sheets wrapped around the body is incorrect. As mentioned above, a medical technician who is present during the autopsy remembers seeing this happen, while another med-tech says he recalls discussion among personnel at the autopsy about a bullet having fallen from the sheets. Admiral Osborne will tell Lifton the bullet falls from the clothing wrapped around the body when the body is removed from the casket.

Dr. John Walsh, Jackie Kennedy's obstetrician, arrives at Bethesda and quickly notices the unmistakable signs of nervous exhaustion in the widow. Jackie says 'Maybe you could give me something so I could have a little nap'. Walsh proceeds to inject her with 100 milligrams of Visatril. The dose has no effect. Walsh thinks, 'I might just as well have given her a shot of Coca-Cola'.

Prior to the beginning of the autopsy, Dr. Robert Livingston telephones Dr. Humes and informs him that JFK's front neck wound is probably an entry wound. Dr. Humes, however, does not probe or dissect the neck wound to determine its nature or direction. Humes tells Livingston that he has to terminate the telephone conversation because FBI agents will not let him continue.

Of the wounds observed on JFK's body, the following people report seeing an entry wound in the LEFT TEMPLE: Physicians McClelland, Jenkins, Giesecke, the priest Oscar Huber, photographers Altgens and Similas, and Hugh Huggins (aka Hugh Howell) RFK's emissary to the autopsy. One more additional witness is Lito Porto, a neurosurgery resident under Kemp Clark.

Tom Robinson, from Gawler's funeral home, describes three tiny holes in JFK's RIGHT CHEEK, near the right eye. (Robinson recalls seeing embalming fixative solution leaking from these small wounds.) (MIDP)

FBI Agent James W. Sibert witnesses the JFK autopsy and will later state: 'there's no way that bullet could go that low then come up, raise up and come out the front of the neck, zigzag and hit Connally and then end up in a pristine condition over there in Dallas...There's no way I'll swallow that'. (US)

Chief Radiologist John Ebersole remembers telephone calls from Bethesda to Dallas on the night of the autopsy, 'in the range of ten to eleven PM'. Knowledge of the neck wound at autopsy makes even graver the failure to dissect the neck organs and trace the path of the bullet. But there is additional new testimony, which suggests that in fact bullet paths were traced, and photographs taken of the body with metal probes through it. White House photographer Robert Knudsen is one person who tells the HSCA that he saw such photographs; his interview is suppressed.

Also this evening, JFK's limo (SS-100 X) is returned to the White House garage and guards are posted next to it. According to Jim Bishop in *The Day Kennedy Was Shot*, the limo is inspected by Deputy Chief Paul Paterni of the Secret Service and Floyd Boring, assistant agent-in-charge of the White House detail. With them are Chief Petty Officers William Martinell and Thomas Mills of the White House medical staff. Paterni spots a dull gleam of metal, and calls attention to it. It is in the seat that was occupied earlier in the day by Roy Kellerman. He reaches down and picks up half of a bullet. It is intact, and the lead core is exposed. Moments later, another piece is discovered on the driver's side. When Paterni holds the two parts together, it is obvious that they constitute one bullet. On the rug in the car, they also pick up a three-inch piece of skull and hair.

Secret Service Agent Sam Kinney will eventually state that he discovers a piece of the right rear of the President's skull in the limousine during the flight back to Washington, D.C., and that another member of the detail became nauseated from observing the blood and gore on the limousine's trunk. (TGZFH)

8:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The original Zapruder film and at least 1 copy are flown from Love Field in Dallas to Andrews AFB in Camp Springs Md, 1,307 miles away. The films are then taken to the National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC) in Suitland Md, 8 miles from Andrews AFB.

8:50 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

(Washington) SS Chief Rowley sends bullet #399 to the FBI laboratory.

8:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Detectives J. B. Hicks and Robert Studebaker take Lee Harvey Oswald to the Homicide and Robbery Office for fingerprinting. A few minutes later, Detective Pete Barnes comes in and the three crime lab men make paraffin casts of Oswald's hands and right cheek. The tests come back positive for his hands and negative for his right cheek, indicating that Lee Harvey Oswald may have fired a pistol but not a rifle.

This evening, a man identifying himself as Jim Rizzuto calls a New York City radio station to report that LHO has been seen in Greenwich village in 1962 in the company of Steve L'Eandes, a Nazi sympathizer and right-wing agitator from Wiggins, Mississippi. The FBI will ultimately determine that Rizzuto's story is a hoax and the Rizzuto's real name is Stephen Harris Landesberg. 'Rizzuto' claims that he served in the Marine Corps with both Lee Oswald and L'Eandes. 'Rizzuto' goes on to claim that he served in the Marine Corps with both LHO and L'Eandes in the Marine Corps at Camp Lejeune, North Carolina, during the summer of 1956. (Landesberg is eventually charged with providing false information to the FBI and is committed by Federal Judge John Cannella to 10 days of psychiatric observation at Bellevue Hospital.)

9:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

From New Orleans, David Ferrie and two young male friends, set off by car on a seven-hour drive through a storm to Houston, Texas a distance of 364 miles. The purpose of the trip, as Ferrie will later explain, is to look over an ice skating rink and to do some skating. Ferrie describes the trip as a 'whim'. While at the rink, Ferrie never puts on a pair of skates. He stays instead beside a public telephone for two hours, until he receives a call.

Secret Service Report: The Presidential vehicles were driven under escort to the White House Garage at 22nd and M Streets, N.W., Washington, D.C., arriving at approximately 9:00 PM SS-100-X was driven by SA Kinney, accompanied by SA Taylor, and SA Hickey, accompanied by Special Agents Keiser and Brett, drove SS-679-X. On arrival, SS-100-X was backed into the designated parking bin and SS-679-X was parked a few feet away. A plastic cover was placed over SS-100-X and it was secured. The follow-up car, SS-679-X, was locked and secured. Special Agents Keiser, Brett, and the reporting Special Agent effected security, assisted by White House Policemen Snyder and Rubenstal.

The Zapruder film and one copy are now reportedly at the National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC) in Suitland Md, 8 miles from Andrews AFB. It has been suggested that the CIA reprocesses the film the original is reviewed and at least partially edited. A modified camera having similar characteristics to Zapruder's Bell & Howell camera makes a duplicate copy to replace the original. Three copies are then made using a standard optical printer. The forged copies are then returned to Dallas, arriving there by 6:40 AM tomorrow morning. The forged copies are in Abraham Zapruder's hands by 7:00 AM

LBJ places a telephone call to Arthur Goldberg. During the course of the conversation, LBJ says: 'If it [our system in the world] starts falling to pieces and some of the extremes are going to be proceeding on the wrong assumption, why we could deteriorate pretty quick'.

Jack Ruby is reported to be back at his apartment.

9:10 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963)

LHO is formally advised that he has been charged with the murder of Patrolman J.D. Tippit.

In a telephone call this evening between Forrest Sorrels, head of the Dallas Secret Service and Jerry Behn, head of the White House detail, Behn says: 'It's a plot'. 'Of course,' is Sorrels' reply?

LBJ confers by telephone for fifteen minutes with J. Edgar Hoover.

9:25 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The afternoon shift of Secret Service agents leaves with President Johnson to travel to the Elms at 4040 Fifty-second Street, just five minutes from the White House, where Agent Paul Rundle is waiting to brief them on the new security for LBJ. (TKD)

9:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

New Orleans FBI chief, Harry Maynor, contacts Alan Belmont at FBI headquarters about how much he should continue to persist in efforts to locate Klan members who might possibly have been involved with the Assassination. Belmont gives a somewhat ambivalent answer, being 'somewhat reluctant' to authorize direct interviews with such suspects, unless their 'whereabouts' cannot be determined by other means, and unless such interviews can be done without 'any repercussions from such contact'. It is perhaps worthy to note that J. Edgar Hoover has already identified LHO as being the sole Assassination suspect [lone nut]. There is great reluctance on the part of agents to go against Hoover's assumption. Any leads or revelations to the contrary can now only embarrass the FBI Director.

10:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Jack Ruby visits a Dallas synagogue for religious services.

Around this time, Abraham Zapruder and Erwin Swartz deliver one copy of the film to the Secret Service office in Dallas with the understanding that it is to be sent immediately to FBI headquarters in Washington, D.C., by courier jet plane. Secret Service Agent Max Phillips sends one of the two copies of the Zapruder film to Secret Service Chief Rowley in Washington, D.C. In an accompanying note, Phillips says, 'Mr. Zapruder is in custody of the 'master' film'. Erwin Swartz says that he personally delivers the original film to Stolley at the Adolphus Hotel in Dallas on either November 26 or 27. (BT)

Secret Service Report: At 10:10 PM, Deputy Chief Paterni, ASAIC Boring, and representatives from Dr. Burkley's office at the White House, William Martinell and Thomas Mills, inspected SS-100-X.

In Washington, Caroline and John, Jr. (who are still sleeping) are taken back to their bedrooms at the White House.

10:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

A Cubana Airlines flight from Mexico City to Cuba has been delayed for four hours and ten minutes, awaiting a passenger. The airfield at Mexico City has been particularly clogged with Cuban diplomatic personnel. The passenger arrives and boards the private twin-engine plane. He gets onto the flight directly without having to go through customs. Once aboard, he enters the cockpit of the aircraft and remains there during the entire flight to Havana. No other passengers see him well enough to be able later to identify him. He is believed to be one Miguel Casas Saez. According to the CIA, Casas was born in Cuba, is either twenty-one or twenty-seven, 5'5' in height, weighs 155 lbs., speaks the Russian language and is an ardent admirer of Raul Castro, the brother of the Cuban premier. He is also believed to be part of the Cuban intelligence service. Using the name of Angel Dominguez Martinez, Casas is believed to have entered the USA in early November in Miami. (One source in a CIA document reports that Casas

was on 'a sabotage and espionage mission' in the United States. Further CIA sources in Cuba report that Casas was in Dallas, Texas on the day of the Assassination.) The HSCA will later conclude the following: It had been alleged that the flight was delayed 5 hours, awaiting the arrival at 9:30 PM of a private twin-engine aircraft. The aircraft was supposed to have deposited an unidentified passenger who boarded the Cubans flight without clearing customs and traveled to Havana in the pilot's cabin. The Senate committee reported that the Cubana flight departed at 10:00 PM this committee checked the times of key events

that night by reviewing extensive investigative agency documents. It found the following facts: The Cubana flight was on the ground in Mexico City for a total of only about 4 hours and 10 minutes and thus could not have been delayed five hours. The Cubana flight had departed for Havana at 8:30 PM, about an hour before the arrival of the private aircraft reportedly carrying a mysterious passenger, so he could not have taken the flight. The committee found that extensive records of flight arrivals and departures at the Mexico City airport were available and deemed it doubtful that the alleged transfer of a passenger from a private aircraft to the Cubana flight could have gone unnoticed, had it occurred. The committee concluded, therefore, that the transfer did not occur.

Jack Ruby has the Nichols parking garage attendant sign a receipt that Karen Carlin was given \$5 at 9:30 PM.

10:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Oswald, who has been placed in a cell on the fifth floor of the Dallas City Hall, places a long distance call to Raleigh, North Carolina. According to one of the switchboard operators, Mrs. Troon, she and a coworker (Mrs. Swinney) have been alerted that law enforcement officers she believes they might be Secret Service men will be arriving to listen in on an Oswald telephone call. Two men eventually arrive, show identification and are shown into a room next to the switchboard. When Oswald places the call, at about 10:45 PM this evening, Mrs. Swinney manages the call with Mrs. Troon listening in. Mrs. Swinney informs Oswald, as she has been instructed, that the number doesn't answer. The call is then disconnected without ever really having been placed. Later, Mrs. Swinney tears the page off her notation pad and tosses it into the trashcan. Mrs. Troon later recovers the note and retains it as a souvenir. (That slip of paper will turn up seven years from now in a Freedom of Information suit brought by Chicago researcher Sherman H. Skolnick in a civil action filed in Federal District Court in Chicago, April 6, 1970, No. 70C 790). It shows a collect call attempted from the jail by Lee Harvey Oswald to a John Hurt at 919-834-7430 and it gives an additional telephone number in the 919 Area Code, 833-1253.) The call is made to Raleigh, North Carolina to a man named John Hurt. The note lists two alternative numbers, which do appertain to publish subscribers of that name. One of the two John Hurts served in U.S. Military Intelligence during World War II. Professor Blakey, Chief Counsel of Congress' Assassinations Committee, will eventually conclude: 'it was an outgoing call, and therefore I consider it very troublesome material. The direction in which it went was deeply disturbing'.

Victor Marchetti, author of *THE CIA AND THE CULT OF INTELLIGENCE*, alleges that Oswald's attempted call to Raleigh is an effort to contact a 'fake cutout'. He explains that all intelligence agents work through 'cutouts', middlemen who are called if an agent is in a scrape. Therefore, according to Marchetti, Oswald thought he was working for a spy agency, most probably the CIA.

There are two John Hurts listed in the 1962 Southern Bell telephone directory for Raleigh, North Carolina. John W. Hurt is listed as living on Old Wake Forest Road and has not been traced by researchers. John David Hurt is listed as living on New Bern Avenue. This Mr. Hurt, who served as a

U.S. Army Counterintelligence officer during World War II, was contacted by researchers but denied that he ever received or made a call to LHO in the Dallas jail. John David Hurt is now deceased.

AUTHOR'S NOTE: Detailed information regarding the Raleigh telephone call was initially uncovered by Grover Proctor and Bernie Reeves and first reported in *The Spectator*, Raleigh, N.C.

Secret Service agent Abraham Bolden was the duty officer for the Secret Service's Chicago office on the weekend of the Assassination. He states that the Secret Service office in Dallas contacted him late on the evening of the 23rd and requested a report on any phonetic spelling of 'Hurt' or 'Heard'.

Gerry Patrick Hemming states that the CIA had access to 'call forwarding' during the 50s and 60s. According to Hemming, 'Call Forwarding,' at this time, was a secret service available to various intelligence agencies. It is possible; therefore, that Oswald's Raleigh call was forwarded once it was routed through Raleigh, N.C. Hemming suggests that the call was possibly routed to either the Elizabeth City or Nags Head area of North Carolina.

The Warren Commission Report merely states that: 'Between 4:00-4:30 PM, Oswald made two telephone calls to Mrs. Ruth Paine at her home in Irving; at about 5:30 PM he was visited by the president of the Dallas Bar Association with whom he spoke for about 5 minutes. From 6:00-7:15 PM Oswald was interrogated once again in Captain Fritz' office and then returned to his cell. At 8 PM he called the Paine residence again and asked to speak to his wife, but Mrs. Paine told him that his wife was no longer there. 'The telephone call to Raleigh, NC is not mentioned by the Warren Commission. (WC)

10:59 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

In Washington, LBJ returns home to The Elms. As he drives up, he acknowledges the greetings of the people waiting for him. The Secret Service men who accompany LBJ carry their guns in the open. Mrs. Johnson says that the whole event is like a nightmare. NBC News/Nancy Dickerson

In the terrace room, LBJ lifts a glass of orange soda to a photograph of Sam Rayburn and says: 'Mr. Speaker, I wish you were here tonight'. (LBJ)

11:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Jack Ruby is back at Dallas Police Headquarters armed with about a dozen sandwiches he has bought to give to officers. He has no trouble gaining access. LHO is escorted into an assembly room for a press conference and passes within three feet of Ruby, who is standing near the entrance. (H&L)

Richard Stolley (from Life magazine) reaches Abraham Zapruder at home and asks to come out and view the film. Zapruder declines. They agree to meet tomorrow morning at 9:00 AM at Zapruder's office.

In Washington, Arthur Schlesinger comes into the White House to join others who are now gathering there. 'What kind of country is this?' Schlesinger asks through tears. 'Those who preached hate and violence, 'the far right' this was their doing. Our fault was that we had never taken them seriously'.

11:26 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Captain Fritz signs a formal complaint that charges LHO with the murder of JFK. (H&L)

11:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

The alleged Assassination rifle is released to the FBI by the Dallas Police. Special Agent Vince Drain personally takes the rifle from the Dallas Police Dept. On Saturday morning (tomorrow) it will be examined at the FBI Laboratory in Washington, D.C., by FBI finger print expert Sebastian F. Latona.

Dallas police Lieutenant J.C. Day has received orders from Chief Jesse Curry 'to go no further with the processing' of fingerprints on the rifle taken from the TSBD. The rifle is to be immediately turned over to the FBI, and will be taken to the FBI Laboratory in Washington, D.C. Day has been photographing and reportedly lifting prints from the rifle since 8:00 PM last evening. No one has been with Day during this procedure, so there are no witnesses to corroborate Day's account of what was actually done. LHO's palm print has supposedly been lifted by Day from a portion of the gun barrel underneath the rifle's stock. The FBI will not be informed about the existence of this print until seven days from now. Though they supposedly know of the print's discovery, Will Fritz or Jesse Curry will make NO mention of this print in their news conferences, even when asked if fingerprints have been found on the rifle. LHO's palm print has been 'inked' during his fingerprinting sessions earlier today. FBI expert, Sebastian Latona, will eventually note 12 points of identity between the lifted print and LHO's inked palm print. However, Sylvia Meagher points out that:

'An arrested person having his fingerprints and palm prints taken holds his inked hand flat, on a police record form. A person who handles a rifle curls his hand around the barrel. The curving of the hand would almost certainly, it seems to me, distort the lines and loops so that the resulting print would differ markedly from a print made by the flat of the hand. Nothing in Latona's testimony suggests that the lifted palm print had any characteristics indicating that a curved hand made the print. On the contrary,

Latona found 12 points of identity between the lift and a palm print made by a hand in a flat position'. (AATF)

FBI Agent Vincent Drain: (Drain is carrying evidence from Dallas to Washington)

'When we landed at Andrews Air Force Base, an unusual thing happened. I had never been in the military service since I had joined the FBI prior to the war and had stayed continuously through then. When I had arrived at Carswell, the commanding general was at the plane with two of his aides. As I got out of the car, they all saluted, so I told myself that I'd better salute back. When I arrived at Andrews, the commanding general there also saluted. I'd gotten used to saluting by that time, so I saluted back. The commanding general said, 'Mr. Drain, we wondered if you would relinquish this airplane for us if we'd furnish you a good airplane to go back in when you're ready to go?' Of course, I didn't know that it was my airplane to relinquish in the first place, so I said, 'Sure, I'll turn it over to you now if that's what you want me to say. But I need one when I get ready to go; I mean really go!' He said, 'We'll give you a good fast airplane,' which was an understatement. He gave me his card and I was taken by helicopter over to the Justice Building and landed on the White House lawn. During this time, I had an armed guard from the Air Force until I got safely into the Justice Building. I talked to Mr. Hoover briefly and then watched them do a lot of the experiments such as firing the rifle, looking for prints, ballistic markings, hairs, fibers, blood stains and anything else that later, down the road, might be relevant to evidence which could be used in the prosecution'.

MACHINATION

‘You may never get the truth in your lifetime, and I mean that seriously’.
 ‘Chief Justice Earl Warren’

NOVEMBER 23 1963 (Saturday)

12:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Several men in civilian clothes are in the autopsy room trying to get Dr. Humes to conclude a back to front, through the body and out the neck, trajectory for the bullet. They are arguing with him, trying to put the idea to him that the bullet entered at the rear, exited through where the tracheotomy is located and then went on the hit Governor John Connally. They seem to have a pre-concluded idea that is not panning out. They exhibit much animosity toward the doctors. Navy medical corpsman Paul O’Connor describes how the military command keep the three Bethesda doctors from probing the throat wound, which has been identified in Dallas to the world’s press as an entrance wound. ‘It got very tense. Admiral [Calvin] Galloway [the chief of the hospital command] started getting very agitated again, because there was a wound in his neck ...and I remember the doctors were going to check that out when Admiral Galloway, told them, ‘Leave it alone. Don’t touch it. It’s just a tracheotomy. ‘He stopped anybody from going further. Doctors’ Humes and Boswell and Finck, were told to leave it alone, let’s go to other things.’

Dr. Humes states autopsy results two shots from the rear.

Of the 26 people present at the JFK autopsy in Bethesda, Maryland, 22 were never shown the resulting X-rays or autopsy photographs. Only 4 doctors were allowed to see them. In fact, NONE of the doctors even remotely agreed with the photographs or X-rays.

Dr. Pierre Finck will eventually admit that this is not ‘a complete autopsy under the definition used by the American Board of Pathology.’ For instance, the tracing of the alleged track of the alleged nonfatal bullet is not done in order ‘not to create unnecessary mutilation of the cadaver.’ Finck’s statement sees odd considering: ‘the chest cavity of the President’ was laid open’ ‘the usual Y-cut incision was made’ a procedure that lays open the ‘rib cage so you can get the vital organs of the body.’

Admiral Calvin Galloway, the hospital commander who directed the autopsy from the morgue’s

gallery was responsible for the failure to probe the president's wounds. (JFK&TU)

According to Jerrol Custer, the hospital technician who made the X-rays of JFK: 'The next day I was placed in a room in the X-ray department with a portable X-ray machine and films, and was told to take X-ray films of bones of the skull with bullet fragments on them. I was ordered by Dr. Ebersole to complete this duty so that a bust of the President's head could be made. Dr. Ebersole.' Jerrol Custer, May 1993, brought these fragments to me the next day.

Secret Service Agent Francis X. O'Neill leaves the morgue at Bethesda. He says he sees the fully clothed body of JFK in a coffin. Secret Service Agent Clint Hill, on the other hand, testifies that about 1:00 AM, he sees an apparently naked JFK turned onto his stomach and is asked to verify a bullet hole in JFK's back.

Following JFK's autopsy, Robert Bouck, an employee of the Protective Research Section of the Treasury Department, signs a receipt that reads 'One receipt from FBI for a missile removed during the examination of the body.' This corroborates the memo written by FBI agents Francis O'Neill and James Sibert that a bullet was removed from JFK's body during the autopsy. Officially, 'no such bullet exists'.

Secret Service agent Elmer Moore will later tell one Jim Gochenaur how he was in charge of the Dallas doctor's eventual testimony in the JFK case. One of his assignments, as liaison for the Warren Commission, seems to have been talking Dr. Malcolm Perry out of his original statement that JFK's throat wound was one of entry, which would have indicated an assassin in front of Kennedy. But another thing Gochenaur related in his Church Committee interview, Gochenaur described the tirade SS Agent Moore went into the longer he talked to him: how Kennedy was a pinko who was selling us out to the communists. This went on for hours. Gochenaur was actually frightened by the time Moore drove him home.

Dr. Joseph Dolce the Army's chief consultant on wound ballistics is eventually called upon to verify Arlen Specter's 'magic bullet' theory. As to Dolce's credentials, he explains: 'I was a battlefield surgeon in the Pacific war. I was in the combat zone for three years. I'm a retired full colonel of the Army. I saw many, many of these wounds. Beside that, we did a tremendous amount of research at the Edgewood Arsenal. And I think that's enough evidence. And besides that, in my own private experience as a surgeon, I've seen many bullet wounds... So I would say my experience is a large one.' Dolce is so preeminent an expert on the medical aspects of gunshot wounds that 'in the event of an injury, serious injury to any VIP in Congress' or 'to any in the administration' he is 'to be called to go over the case.' Following the Assassination, Dolce is NOT called upon to be present at Bethesda. At Aberdeen, following the Assassination, Dolce conducts experiments wherein ten cadaver's wrists are shot in order to see if any of the bullets will emerge in the same condition as CE-399 known as 'the magic bullet' because its condition is most often referred to as 'pristine.' Dolce eventually testifies that CE-399 'could not have caused all the wounds because our experiments have shown beyond any doubt, that merely shooting the wrist deformed the bullet drastically, and yet this bullet came out almost a perfectly normal, pristine bullet.' Joseph Dolce's name appears nowhere in the Warren Commission Report. (NA)

Within the next few minutes tonight, Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade replies to a reporter who asks the make of the rifle supposedly used to murder the President. Wade answers: 'It's a Mauser, I

believe.’ Wade later admits that he publicly identified the rifle as a Mauser, on the basis of secondhand information from someone. The Warren Commission will never ask who that ‘someone’ was.

SA Vince Drain escorts Lee Harvey Oswald’s rifle and other evidence from Dallas to Washington, D.C., on a midnight flight aboard an otherwise empty C-135 Stratolifter. About 24 hours later, he will make the return flight to Texas on an F-104 Starfighter.

Secret Service Report regarding Presidential Limo in White House garage: At 12:01 A.M., November 23, 1963, the security detail was relieved by Special Agents Paraschos and Kennedy and White House Policeman J.W. Edwards.

Today, three persons named John Mertz, Irma Rio Mertz, and Sara Mertz will fly from Houston to Mexico City. It has been suggested that Jean Souetre could be posing as John Mertz or Michel Roux. (BT)

Also today, Michel Roux leaves Fort Worth by bus and returns to Houston. Either today or tomorrow he will leave Houston for Mexico City. He will stay in Mexico City for a short period while obtaining a visa and then will return to France from Laredo, Texas, on December 6. (BT)

12:01 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Richard B. Stolley of Life magazine contacts Abraham Zapruder, asking to meet to view the film. Zapruder agrees to meet at 9:00 A.M. tomorrow morning. (BT)

Death certificate drafted for JFK by Dr. George Burkley. This is one day before Burkley verifies the autopsy face sheet. (Boswell’s drawings)

The Dallas Morning News runs an article today, quoting ‘witnesses’ describing ‘a bushy haired man about 30’ as J.D. Tippit’s killer. The only named witness in this article is Helen Markham. WM

A second search of Oswald’s belongings in a garage of the Paine home in Irving, Texas reveals two prints and one negative of pictures showing Lee Harvey Oswald standing in his backyard wearing a holstered pistol and holding a rifle and some communist literature. These eventually become known as the ‘backyard photographs.’ It is interesting to continually note that the chain of possession of evidence in this case, so vital to any possible court proceeding, is broken in virtually every instance.

Shortly after midnight, Lee Harvey Oswald faces the press for the first time in a basement assembly room at police headquarters. Jack Ruby mingles in the crowd, correcting District Attorney Henry Wade’s explanation that Oswald is a member of the ‘Free Cuba Committee’ by shouting out: ‘Henry, that’s the Fair Play for Cuba Committee.’

Ronald Jenkins testifies that no identifications are checked for the midnight press conference and that press cards are laying on the table for anyone’s access. Thayer Waldo, the first journalist to arrive at headquarters, agrees with Jenkins’ assessment that anyone could have wandered into the press conference, which Seth Kantor describes as ‘something akin, I guess, to something you might conjure up for the Middle Ages.’

12:20 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LHO is placed in a maximum-security cell on the fifth floor of the Dallas jail.

Mary Lawrence is working at the B&B Restaurant, two doors from Jack Ruby's Vegas Club. She is the head waitress and has known Jack Ruby for the past eight years. She and the night cashier see Jack Ruby and a person identical to Lee Harvey Oswald in the restaurant shortly after midnight. She reports this to the Dallas Police and receives a phone call on December 3 from an unknown male who states 'If you don't want to die, you better get out of town.' When questioned by the Dallas Police, Mary Lawrence states that the man with Ruby was 'positively Lee Harvey Oswald. 'The (WC) interviewed neither Mary Lawrence nor her friends. (TA)

12:23 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LHO is fingerprinted for the second time and photographed. (H&L)

12:35 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Cabinet's plane lands at Andrews Air Force Base.

At a motel in Irving, Texas (about fifteen miles away from Dallas) Marina and Marguerite Oswald seek refuge from the hundreds of reporters assigned to the story.

Also on this date, William Somerset and Joseph Milteer meet at Union Station in Jacksonville, Florida. Milteer has just come from Dallas and is jubilant over the Assassination. He brags to Somerset 'everything ran true to form. I guess you thought I was kidding when I said he would be killed from a window with a high-powered rifle.'

Secret Service Report: At 1:00 A.M., as per arrangements by Deputy Chief Paterni, a team of FBI Agents examined the Presidential limousine. This team was comprised of Orrin H. Bartlett, Charles L. Killian, Cortlandt Cunningham, Robert A. Frazier, and Walter E. Thomas. Mr. Orin Bartlett drove the Presidential vehicle out of the bin. The team of FBI Agents, assisted by the Secret Service Agents on duty, removed the leatherette convertible top and the Plexiglas bubbletop; also the molding strips that secure the floor matting, and the rear seat. What appeared to be bullet fragments were removed from the windshield and the floor rug in the rear of the car. The two blankets on the left and right rear doors were removed, inspected, and returned to the vehicle. The trunk of the vehicle was opened and the contents examined, and nothing was removed. A meticulous examination was made of the back seat to the car and the floor rug, and no evidence was found. In addition, of particular note was the small hole just to the left of center in the windshield from which what appeared to be bullet fragments were removed. The team of agents also noted that the chrome molding strip above the windshield, inside the car, just right of center, was dented. The FBI Agents stated that the bullet fragment, which was found imbedded in the front cushion, made this dent. During the course of this examination, this FBI search team took a number of color photos. They concluded their examination at 4:30 A.M. and the President's car was reassembled and put back in the storage bin.

At around 1:35 AM, Lee Harvey Oswald is formally charged with murdering President John F. Kennedy. LHO is awakened in his cell and brought before the judge. Judge J.P. Johnson pens across the bottom of statement charging LHO: '1:35

AM 11-23-63. Bond hearing defendant remanded to Sheriff, Dallas County, Texas. No Bond Capital offense.' (LHO had the legal right to be transferred 'forthwith.') LHO listens, and says: 'I don't know

what you're talking about.' Johnson tells him:

'You will be given the opportunity to contact the lawyer of your choice.' LHO has been asking for John Abt of New York almost all day. LHO adds that if Abt is unavailable he will accept the services of a Dallas American Civil Liberties Union

lawyer. LHO is irritated. He has pleaded for legal assistance for the past eight hours. He has begged for it at a press conference. He has phoned for it. He is still unrepresented. Judge Johnson will swear before the Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy that he apprised LHO of his constitutional right

'again.' Chief Jesse Curry, a witness, will eventually swear: 'I do not recall whether he did or not.' The American Civil Liberties Union has earlier contacted the police in an attempt to protect LHO's rights. The police have told them that LHO has declined the services of a lawyer. LHO is returned to his jail cell on the 5th floor in F block where he goes to sleep.

Sometime after 1:00 AM today, the FBI conducts an examination of the Presidential limousine in the White House Garage. The FBI team is composed of agents Orrin H. Bartlett, Charles L. Killam, Cortland Cunningham, Robert A. Frazier, and Walter E. Thomas. The FBI especially notes in their report of the examination that no bullet holes are found during their examination. (MID)

2:15 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Standing guard outside the rear corner of the Elms, SS Agent Jerry Blaine hears a noise in the darkness beyond. Instinctively, he picks up his Thompson submachine gun, activates the bolt on top, and aims it toward the direction of the sound. In

another moment, LBJ comes into view. Seeing the submachine gun aimed directly at his chest, Johnson's face goes completely white. LBJ looks at Blaine, says nothing, turns around and goes back into the house. (TKD)

2:45 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Secret Service Agent Clint Hill is standing outside the Presidential Suite at Bethesda when he gets a message that Roy Kellerman wants him to come down to the autopsy room to view the president's body. (TKD)

3:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Cartha 'Deke' DeLoach, J. Edgar Hoover's number-three man writes in his book, Hoover's FBI, that he sees the Zapruder film on television at this time while he is at FBI headquarters. This statement cannot be true because the film is not shown on

television until years later. It is assumed that he is actually watching a projection on a screen of a copy of the actual film. DeLoach further writes of the 'jerky image' of John Kennedy pitching suddenly forward.' The Zapruder film in existence today clearly shows the president's head and body being thrust suddenly backward. Note that Dan Rather will also report seeing JFK pitch forward when he views the film later this morning. (BT)

3:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

(Washington) President LBJ goes to bed.

At the Navy Hospital, the body of JFK is now ready for burial. Employees of Gawler's funeral home have prepared it. The morticians are certain that the only scalp missing on the corpse is in the back of the head. It is just about the size of an orange. Eventually, in at least one autopsy photograph, the scalp will appear in place, seemingly intact. Tom Robinson, one of the morticians, will also eventually say that there is a hole in JFK's right forehead that he fills with wax. He will also testify that there are

three small holes in JFK's cheek, which he also plugs to prevent leakage of the embalming fluid. The description of the hole in the back of JFK's head will be repeated by John Van Hoesen, another of the undertakers, who will say that the hole is the size of an orange in '...the centerline of the back of the head, and its location was in the upper posterior of the skull. '...At or just below the cowlick area.' Hurchel Jacks, Texas State Highway Patrolman who served as driver of the Vice-President's car in the motorcade, says in his written report of November 28, 1963, 'Before the President's body was covered it appeared that the bullet had struck him above the right ear or near the temple'.

In an interview conducted on May 26, 1992 by Certified Legal Investigator Joe West, Thomas Evan Robison, one of the JFK embalmers, describes JFK's wounds and partial embalming process as follows: Wounds: Large gaping hole in back of head, Patched by placing piece of rubber... over it. (Thinks skull full of Plaster of Paris.) Smaller wound in right temple. Crescent shaped, flapped down (3') Wound in back (5 to six inches) below shoulder. To the right of the backbone Adrenalin gland and brain removed. Other organs removed and then put back. No swelling or discoloration to face. (Died instantly)

Secret Service agent Roy Kellerman takes all of the autopsy and X-ray films and delivers them to Secret Service agent Robert Bouck at the White House. (The autopsy pathologists will not see the autopsy photographs until three years from now.) The Secret Service will maintain possession of the films in the White House for 17 months before turning them over to the control of Robert Kennedy, with other autopsy materials, on April 26, 1965. Bobby Kennedy will be in control of this material, locked in a trunk, until October 31, 1966, when the trunk is opened at the National Archives. This is when it will be discovered that JFK's brain and tissue slides are missing. (BT)

3:56 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Pontiac ambulance leaves Bethesda for the White House with coffin containing body of JFK.

4:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

A Navy plane carrying a top-secret package from Mexico City to Dallas lands about 4 AM EST. The package contains information concerning LHO's visit to the Soviet and Cuban embassies in Mexico City. Former FBI Agent Eldon Rudd, later a Republican congressman from Arizona, was aboard the plane. Years later, he will recall: 'There were no tapes to my knowledge, I brought the pictures up (from Mexico) and it was my understanding that it was just pictures. '(Associated Press/1999) The man in the photograph is NOT Oswald AND the voice on the tape is NOT Oswald's. One inescapable question that now must be dealt with is WHY Oswald was being impersonated. After searching their records from 10:00 PM to

4:00 PM the officers of Klein's discover that a rifle bearing serial number C2766 had been shipped to one A. Hidell, Post Office Box 2915, Dallas, Tex., on March 20, 1963. According to its microfilm records, Klein's received an order for a rifle on March 13, 1963, on a coupon clipped from the February 1963 issue of the American Rifleman magazine. The order coupon was signed, in hand printing, 'A. Hidell, P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. It was sent in an envelope bearing the same name and return address in handwriting. Document examiners for the Treasury Department and the FBI will testify unequivocally that the bold printing on the face of the mail-order coupon was in the hand printing of Lee Harvey Oswald and that the writing on the envelope was also his. (WC)

4:24 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

The motorcade bearing JFK's body arrives at the White House. A unit of U.S. Marines is waiting at

the Northwest Gate. The squad, in full military dress, marches solemnly at port arms ahead of the ambulance, escorting the fallen commander in chief to the North Portico. A military honor guard from Fort Myer is waiting there to carry the casket into the East Room, followed by a small procession including Mrs. Kennedy, RFK and Secret Service agents. (TKD)

4:34 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Coffin containing body of JFK enters the White House and is placed in the East Room. At one point, Bobby Kennedy opens the casket and looks at the body. He remarks that it doesn't look like his brother anymore and reconfirms the family's desire to have the casket remain closed. William Manchester will eventually write:

'His eyes full, the Attorney General turned to Bill Walton and whispered, please look, I want to know what you think. Walton looked as long as he could, with a growing sense of outrage. He said to Bob, 'you mustn't keep it open. It has no resemblance to the President. It's a wax dummy. Don't do it'. Arthur Schlesinger will eventually say: 'it is appalling, At first glance it seemed all right, but I am nearsighted. When I came closer it looked less and less like him. And also according to Manchester, Jacqueline Kennedy says, 'It wasn't Jack. It was like something you would see at Madame Tussaud's.

RFK finally takes a sleeping pill and goes to the Lincoln bedroom to try to get some sleep. Once Charles Spalding closes the bedroom door, he hears RFK sob: 'Why, God? Why, God? Why?' (BROTHERS)

5:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Klein's identifies Lee Harvey Oswald as C2766 (rifle) buyer.

6:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

FBI Agent Drain arrives in Washington with Oswald rifle.

6:50 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Sunrise: Storm warnings.

Shortly after Lyndon Johnson awakens this morning, one of his first official acts as President is to fire Mrs. Evelyn Lincoln, President Kennedy's personal secretary, informing her that she is to have her desk cleared out by 9:00AM. He then orders President Kennedy's personal effects to be removed from the White House including Kennedy's famous rocking chair in the Oval Office. Once this is completed, Johnson has a gold-framed portrait of himself hung in the White House. He declares next Monday (Nov. 25) as a national day of mourning for JFK.

In today's Dallas Morning News there is a story quoting Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade as saying that preliminary reports indicate more than one person was involved in the shooting of JFK. Cliff Carter, LBJ's aide calls Wade three times to say that 'LBJ feels that any word of a conspiracy some plot by foreign nations to kill President Kennedy would shake our nation to its foundation. Also today, New Orleans attorney Dean Andrews calls his secretary from his hospital bed to say that he will be representing LHO. Andrews says he was asked to take the case by a man named Clay Bertrand (A.K.A. Clay Shaw).

7:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LBJ calls Pierre Salinger and says: 'Pierre, I know how much President Kennedy meant to you, and I know how you must feel now. But I want you to stay on the job. I need you more than he ever did. Salinger tells LBJ that he will stay.

7:15 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Emory Roberts and his day shift agents, who were in the follow-up car in Dallas, report to the Elms forty-five minutes before their shift is officially scheduled to begin. 'Everybody's exhausted,' Art Godfrey tells Emory. 'And you guys, more than any of us, have been through hell. Just tell your men to be cautious with the weapons. (TKD)

7:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

An FBI report states that on this date, and at this time: 'A snub nose thirty-eight caliber Smith and Western, Serial number 893265, with the word 'England' on the cylinder is found in a brown paper sack in the general area of where the Assassination took place. An FBI document released in 1978 will report that on

11/23/63 'Patrolman J. Raz brought into the Homicide and Robbery bureau, Dallas PD, a brown paper sack which contained a snub-nosed .38 caliber Smith and Wesson, SN 893265 had been found near the curb at the corner of Ross and Lamar Streets and was turned in by one Willie Flat' This location is several blocks north of Dealey Plaza. By the end of the month, records will indicate that the FBI is carrying on an investigation of the handgun, but there is no record as to what is finally concluded about this mysterious weapon.

8:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

RFK takes a solitary walk around the South Grounds of the White House. (RK)

Richard B. Stolley, representing Life magazine, meets with Abraham Zapruder to view his film. Secret Service agents are also present during the showing. (BT)

Secret Service Report: at 8:00 AM On November 23, Special Agents Hancock and Davis and White House Policeman J.C. Rowe relieved the security detail. SA Gonzalez relieved SA Hancock at Noon and at 4:00 PM, Messrs. Fox and Norton, Protective Research Section, photographed the Presidential limousine. At 4:30 PM SA Gonzalez contacted SAIC Bouck and Deputy Chief Paterni and, at their request, the flowers, torn pieces of paper, and other miscellaneous debris were removed from the floor of the car (SS-100-X) and taken to the Washington Field Office. At that time, the special detail securing the Presidential limousine and the follow-up car was discontinued.

9:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

FBI receives JFK clothing from Secret Service.

LBJ arrives at the White House. He goes at once to The Situation Room for his first intelligence briefing.

CIA Director John McCone talks to RFK. McCone is scheduled to meet with LBJ early this afternoon. (US)

The Zapruder Film is now shown at Abraham Zapruder 's office by the Secret Service to a small press corps including Dan Rather of CBS and reps from the Saturday Evening Post and the Associated Press.

Two reporters from Life Magazine knock on Mrs. Ruth Paine's door. After Marguerite Oswald, Marina, and their children dress, they are taken to the Adolphus Hotel in downtown Dallas. (H&L)

Ted Kennedy tells his father the news of JFK's death.

RFK finds Evelyn Lincoln sobbing outside of the Oval Office, now occupied by LBJ. 'Do you know he asked me to be out by 9:30 AM' She asks RFK. 'Oh, no!' RFK exclaims. (RK)

Also, at this time on Nov. 23rd, an unidentified man shows up at the Crescent City Garage in New Orleans. Adrian Alba partly owns and operates the place. On this particular morning, Alba is not present. The stranger tells an employee that he is one of Alba's 'very best friends' and that he has come to borrow some of Alba's gun magazines, which are displayed in the garage's waiting room. The stranger is admitted without further questioning and spends a few minutes browsing over the magazines. The employee, thinking the man is his boss's friend, pays no more attention to him.

Lee Harvey Oswald is known to have spent hours browsing through Alba's gun magazines while working in New Orleans at the William B. Reily coffee company, located next door. Alba testifies that Oswald was talkative on the subject of guns and questioned him about the relative merits of various weapons. Alba further testifies that Oswald's special interest seemed to be in how one goes about ordering guns and how long it takes to get them delivered by mail order. Ultimately, investigators find two mail-order coupons for the very rifle supposedly in Oswald's possession in Dallas. In at least one case, the jagged edges of the coupon taken from Oswald's effects will perfectly match the space where a coupon has been ripped out of one of the magazines found in Adrian Alba's waiting room. It is an ad for, among other items, the infamous Mannlicher-Carcano, being offered by Klein's Sporting goods in Chicago the company identified as the supplier of the alleged Assassination rifle. FBI laboratory examination of the JUNE 1963 issue of the 'American Rifleman' found in the garage yields Oswald's thumbprint. This same magazine has a Klein's ad coupon torn from it a coupon that is found among Oswald's possessions.

All this doubtlessly constitutes prime evidence, EXCEPT that records later produced by Klein's will show that Oswald ordered his rifle from the FEBRUARY issue of 'American Rifleman. This fact, plus the knowledge of the presence of the stranger in the garage waiting room seriously pollutes the evidence gathered here.

9:20 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

In Washington, LBJ meets with Dean Rusk. (FD)

CIA Director John McCone briefs LBJ. The CIA has information on foreign connections to the alleged assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, which suggest to LBJ that Kennedy may have been murdered by an international conspiracy. A CIA memo reports that Oswald visited Mexico City in September and talked to a Soviet vice consul that the CIA knows as a KGB expert in Assassination and sabotage. The memo warns that if Oswald has indeed been part of a foreign conspiracy, he might be killed before he is able reveal it to U.S. authorities.

10:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Richard B. Stolley of Life magazine negotiates with Abraham Zapruder to purchase print rights to the film for \$50,000. Zapruder turns 'original' over to Stolley. Life will later purchase all rights for a total of \$150,000. (BT)

F. Vaughan Ferguson of the Ford Motor Company arrives at the White House garage in response to a telephone call to his home from the Secret Service. The 'bubble top' is in a stall in the garage with two Secret Service agents guarding it. Ferguson is permitted to see only the windshield of the limo. 'Examination of the windshield disclosed no perforation, but substantial cracks radiating a couple of inches from the center of the windshield at a point directly beneath the mirror. Ferguson is told to make arrangements to replace the windshield. (MIDP)

10:01 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover calls LBJ. Hoover tells LBJ that the evidence the FBI has against LHO 'at the present time is not very, very strong. Hoover goes on to say, 'I think that the bullets were fired from the fifth floor, and the three shells that were [found] were found on the fifth floor. But he apparently went upstairs to the sixth floor [after having] fired the gun and to throw the gun away, and then went out. An FBI report is sent to LBJ later today that corrects the errors contained in Hoover's oral report. (TKAT)

It is reported that the tape recording of this telephone call between LBJ and Hoover contains a 14-minute gap much like Nixon's Watergate tape gap, only shorter. It may also be that a blank belt has replaced the original looping belt. Johnson's daily diary, available at the LBJ Library web site, notes the Hoover call, which occurred after briefings from National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy and CIA Director McCone. According to the diary, the call from Hoover was followed by a brief call from Bundy (untaped) and a call to labor leader George Meany. The Vice- Presidential recording system in place at the time of these recordings used an IBM machine, which recorded magnetically on wide looping belts. This is a different system from the 'Dictabelt' system used by JFK and later by LBJ.

10:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LHO is checked out of the jail and brought to Captain Fritz's office for interrogation.

10:49 AM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Jackie Kennedy takes her two children into the East Room. They stay in the room alone except for the priests and the honor guard for about ten or fifteen minutes until the rest of the Kennedy family comes in.

11:25 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) In an interview, Jesse Curry states something to the effect that FBI agents had recently interviewed LHO, had him under surveillance, and had prior knowledge of his activities. When J. Edgar Hoover hears of these remarks, he immediately has C. D. DeLoach contact SAC Gordon Shanklin in Dallas. Shanklin is instructed to get a public retraction from Curry or lose his job with the FBI. Curry retracts his statements in a subsequent statement to the press. (H&L)

11:33 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is returned to his jail cell.

12:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Carousel Club employee Larry Crafard leaves Dallas without telling any one and hitchhikes to Michigan with \$7.00 in his pocket. The FBI locates him several days later in a

remote part of that state.

Around this time, Jack Ruby parks his car at Allright Parking and walks to City Hall. (H&L)

David Ferrie will tell the FBI that on this afternoon, he spends two hours at the Winterland Rink in Houston, Texas, skating and talking with Chuck Rolland (the owner) about the cost of installing and operating his rink. Later, Rolland will tell FBI agents that Ferrie had called from New Orleans the afternoon of November 22 only to obtain the skating schedule at Winterland, and 'at no time did he discuss the cost of equipping or operating an ice skating rink. Furthermore, Rolland will inform the agents that Ferrie does not skate at all while at his rink, but spends the entire stay at Winterland making and receiving calls at a public phone. From Winterland, Ferrie and his two friends go to another Houston skating rink, the Belair. Witnesses will later tell FBI agents the trio does not skate there either. Eventually, Ferrie and his companions will check out of the Alamotel in Houston and drive 100 miles to

Galveston. First however, David Ferrie calls Carlos Marcello's Town & Country office from the Houston motel.

A postman walks up to a WFAA cameraman on the street and hands him a 30.6 cartridge wrapped in a postal receipt. 'Give this to Bert Shipp,' the postman says. 'He will know what to do with it'. Shipp is a well-known television personality and perhaps this is why the postman thinks of him. 'Where did you get it?' The cameraman asks. 'I found it in the bushes outside the School Book Depository Building,' says the postman. Shipp at first doesn't take it seriously. The cartridge shell lies on Shipp's desk for months. Some law enforcement people hear about and have a look at the shell. Finally, a member of the Dallas Police Department comes by the television station and picks up the cartridge. The police keep the cartridge for awhile and then Patrolman George Butler gives it back to Shipp, Police tell Shipp as far as they are concerned; he has one of the shells that had come out of Oswald's rifle. It must have flicked out the sixth floor window and landed in the bushes below. The only problem with that is there is no logical way the shell could have flicked out the window. And there are no bushes below the window only cement. (Neither could a 30.6 shell be fired from the MC.) Engraved on the mystery bullet is 'FA 41. This means the bullet was manufactured in 1941 at Frankfort Arsenal in Illinois; it was part of 1941 military ammunition.

In Dallas Joe M. Dealey, president of the Dallas Morning News and grandson of the community builder whose bronze statue stands in the park where JFK was shot, says:

'we are a tormented town. Dallas Mayor, Earle Cabell is under police guard because of threats to his own life following the Assassination. H.L. Hunt issues the following statement: 'Every American, whatever the faith of his views or his political affiliations, suffers a personal loss when a President dies. Freedom is in fearful danger when a President dies by violence. Secretary Treasurer of the Dallas AFL- CIO, Allan Maley, says: 'there is no use beating around the bush. Dallas is a sick city. There are powerful leaders who have encouraged or condoned or at best remained silent while the preachment of hate helped condition a citizenry to support the most reactionary sort of political philosophy. (FD)

Ike Pappas recalls: 'it was chaos on the third floor of the Dallas police office. We were asked to stand behind a white roped off area. They did not issue special press passes anyone with a press pass was OK. I was stunned and amazed that we were permitted so close to the prisoner. (PKHBS)

At some point during the day, Gilberto Policarpo Lopez crosses the border into

Mexico at Laredo, Texas. In four days, he will fly to Cuba.

An FBI memo to the Secret Service dated today reads: 'The Central Intelligence Agency advised that on October 1, 1963, an extremely sensitive source had reported that an individual identified himself as Lee Oswald, who contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring as to any messages. Special Agents of this Bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Texas, have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to a recording of his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above referred to individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald.'

An official declaration is published today by the U.S. State Department: 'Department authorities said today that there was no evidence to indicate that the USSR or any other power is implicated in the Assassination. Prime Minister Fidel Castro's response is, 'Why did the State Department have to make this statement?'

Also during this time frame, France-Soir reporter Phillippe Labro meets Jack Ruby at the Dallas police building.

During this hour, Robert Oswald, LHO's brother, is finally allowed to visit LHO. Robert is escorted to a cubicle that has a telephone and a glass window. Presently LHO is brought out and sits in the opposite cubicle. He motions to his brother to pick up the phone. In a calm voice, Robert hears him say, 'This is taped' a warning to be cautious in their conversation. After some discussion of various personal matters, Robert asks, 'Lee, what in Sam Hill is going on?' 'I don't know,' he says. 'You don't know? Look, they've got your pistol, they've got your gun, and they've got you charged with shooting the President and a police officer. And you tell me you don't know what is going on?' LHO visibly stiffens and he replies: 'I just don't know what they're talking about' he says, 'don't believe all this so-called evidence.'

Today, three persons named John Mertz, Irma Rio Mertz, and Sara Mertz fly from Houston to Mexico City. 'Michel Mertz' is the name occasionally used as an alias by French soldier of fortune, Jean Rene Souetre, a member of a right-wing French militant group who was in Dallas on Nov. 22. (BT)

Michel Roux also leaves Fort Worth by bus today and returns to Houston. Then, either today or tomorrow, he will leave Houston for Mexico City. Roux is a deserter from the French Army. He is twenty-three years old. The FBI reports that he speaks French, German, and English. (Jean Souetre also uses the name Michel Roux as an alias.) (BT)

A longtime resident of Houston, Dr. Alderson, a dentist, claims that FBI agents placed him under surveillance shortly after the Assassination, and finally questioned him in December 1963. Although there is no known official record of this interview, Alderson says the subject of their questions was his friendship with Jean Souetre, a Frenchman who had once attempted the Assassination of Charles de Gaulle. Alderson knew Souetre in the early 1950s while he was a lieutenant in the U.S. Army stationed in France, and Souetre was a captain in the French air force. Alderson told the FBI agents he hadn't seen Souetre since leaving France, but that the two had continued to exchange Christmas greetings each year. The dentist claims that during the interview, the agents indicated that Souetre had been traced to Dallas the day before the Assassination, but that they had lost him there. They were trying to determine how the Frenchman had

left Dallas, and whether anyone had helped him leave. In 1983, when a reporter asked Souetre about his relationship with Alderson, Souetre denied knowing him, despite the fact that Alderson has a photograph of the two men, taken while they were both in France. (Reasonable Doubt)

This afternoon (according to his own admission) the Chief of the Dallas Homicide Division, Will Fritz, receives a person-to-person telephone call from LBJ, ordering him to cease his murder investigation. 'You have your man,' Fritz quotes LBJ as telling him.

Today, Dallas deputy sheriff, Buddy Walthers, reports to Sheriff Bill Decker that LHO has been seen at a house located at 3128 Harlendale prior to the Assassination. Walthers advises that Cubans have also been having meetings on the weekends at this address and were possibly connected with the 'Freedom For Cuba Party' of which Oswald is a member. The report concludes by saying that sometime between seven days before JFK was shot and the day after the Assassination, the house was vacated.

Also today, Jack Zanetty, the manager of a \$150,000 modular motel complex near Lake Lugert, Oklahoma, remarks to some friends, 'Three other men not Oswald killed the President. He also states 'A man named Ruby will kill Oswald tomorrow and in a few days a member of the Frank Sinatra family will be kidnapped just to take some of the attention away from the Assassination. Two weeks from now, Jack Zanetty will be found floating in Lake Lugert with bullet holes in his chest. It will appear to witnesses that he has been in the water one to two weeks.

Aline Mosby files a UPI report today. In 1959, Mosby interviewed Oswald regarding his defection to the Soviet Union. She asked why he wanted to remain in the Soviet Union. He replied, 'I am a Marxist. I became interested about the age of 15. An old lady handed me a pamphlet about saving the Rosenberg's. I still remember that pamphlet about the Rosenberg's I don't know why. Then we moved to North Dakota and I discovered one book in the library, 'Das Kapital'. It was what I'd been looking for. It was like a very religious man opening the Bible for the first time'. Printed in the exhibits of the Warren Commission were Aline Mosby's notes of her interview of Oswald in Moscow. A critical difference is that, in the printed notes, instead of 'Then we moved to North Dakota. 'Is the phrase, 'then we moved to New Orleans. 'No explanation has been given for this purported substitution. John Delane Williams and Gary Severson

12:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

CIA Director John McCone meets with LBJ. McCone tells LBJ 'the CIA has information on foreign connections to the alleged assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, which suggests to LBJ that JFK may have been murdered by an international conspiracy. (US)

12:35 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LHO is again brought to Captain Fritz's office for interrogation. (H&L)

1:10 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LHO is returned to his jail cell. (H&L)

1:10-1:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LHO visited by Mother, Marguerite Oswald, and Wife, Marina Oswald.

1:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Jack Ruby places a telephone call from Nichols Garage. Tom Brown, a garage attendant, tells the FBI that during this call, he overhears Ruby 'inform the other party to the conversation as to the whereabouts of Chief of Police Curry.

1:31 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

JFK's rocking chairs are removed from the White House and taken to the Executive Office Building.

A CIA document, labeled 'secret' by the State Department and included in LHO's passport file is 'accidentally' destroyed today while the file is being thermo faxed.

Rowley: Memo written on this date from FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to Secret Service Chief James: The Central Intelligence Agency advised that on Oct. 1, 1963, an extremely sensitive source had reported that an individual identified himself as Lee Oswald, who contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring as to any messages.

'Special Agents of this bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Texas, have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to a recording of his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above referred to individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald.

Memo written on this date from Alan Belmont, third in command at FBI Headquarters, to Clyde Tolson, Hoover's right-hand man:

The Dallas agents who listened to the tape of the conversation allegedly of Oswald from the Cuban Embassy to the Russian Embassy in Mexico and examined the photographs of the visitor to the Embassy in Mexico were of the opinion that neither the tape nor the photograph pertained to Oswald.

1:35 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LBJ calls Edwin Weisl, an influential Wall Street lawyer. During the course of the telephone conversation, LBJ says: 'This thing on the this assassin [Oswald] may have a lot more complications than you know about. it may lay deeper than you think.

(TKAT)

1:52 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Frank McGee of NBC News reports: 'it is raining in Washington, D.C. So much history is taking place in so short a time. (PKHBS)

2:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LBJ calls Marie Tippit, widow of J.D. Tippit to express his condolences. (TKAT)

2:10 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is taken from the jail to his 4th police lineup in the basement. (H&L)

LBJ calls Senator Smathers to discuss a pending tax bill.

2:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LBJ's first Cabinet meeting in Washington, RFK late and asks that no photographs be taken.

LHO is returned to his jail cell after his 4th police lineup. (H&L)

Also today, H. L. Hunt meets with Jack Crichton of Army Intelligence, along with other Army intelligence officers, to discuss the first interrogation of Marina Oswald.

Richard Stolley of Life recalls: ‘Saturday afternoon I was back in the Adolphus Hotel. I get a phone call from [Life correspondent Tommy Thompson], ‘who said, ‘I’ve got an exclusive with the family. I found the family; I’ve got them here. We’ve got to protect the story,’ which is to say we’ve got to get these people away from other reporters, because we both had been the first reporters to see these people. I said, ‘Bring them into the hotel. So I booked another room under a fictitious name. It was [Oswald’s wife] Marina, with the little baby; crazy Marguerite, Lee’s mother with [Oswald’s] other daughter, who was older; and Patricia McMillan, who was the interpreter. Marina at that point could speak almost no English. Bob, Lee’s brother, also came with them. I gave him \$40 for baby food and diapers for these two small children. We put them up in this suite, told them to order anything they wanted to from room service, but for God’s sake don’t leave. When he came back with them, Tommy said, ‘I’ve got Oswald’s trunk, and the family will give it to me for \$10,000.

00. They’ve got to have that money to hire a lawyer. I said, ‘What’s in it, Tommy?’

‘Hell, I don’t know,’ he said, ‘all his relics and artifacts from his Marine Corps and time in Russia. I said, ‘God almighty. So I called New York and I got the managing editor, an Iwo Jima Marine, named George Hunt. I told him what I had, and he said,

‘Absolutely not. I couldn’t believe it. I said, ‘What?’ He said, ‘you heard me. I’m not giving one f-g dime to that assassin. I said, ‘George, he is a suspect now that’s all he is we don’t know anything more. ‘I don’t give a goddamn I don’t want you to give a dime to them. I started to argue with him and he hung up on me. So that’s why we

didn’t pay the family. I mean, we paid for the food and the suite and all the rest, but we gave them no money at all. (PKHBS)

2:45 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Detectives go to the 5th floor jail and remove hair samples from the head, chest, arms, armpits, legs, and public area of LHO. These samples are given to the FBI. (H&L)

3:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

The ‘original’, Zapruder film is sent by courier to Life’s Chicago office, where it is studied on a Moviola projector. Ten black-and-white prints are made. (BT)

3:40 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO Calls Mrs. Ruth Paine.

4:27 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas Police announces, ‘I can tell you is that this case is cinched. This man [LHO] killed the president. There’s no question in my mind about it. I don’t want to get into the basics. I don’t want to get into the evidence. I just want to tell you that we are convinced beyond any doubt that he did the killing. (PKHBS)

4:51 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

LBJ proclaims period of mourning on TV

4:55 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

FBI Agent Shanklin contacts Washington headquarters to say that the local film processing houses in Dallas are unable to handle the processing of the Zapruder film. C.D. DeLoach tells Shanklin to put the film on a commercial flight to Washington, D.C. DeLoach indicates that the FBI may develop the film themselves or have a commercial lab do it with whom the FBI has a working relationship. FBI Memorandum

5:30 PM-6:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

John Currington, a member of H.L. Hunt's security staff, will testify that Hunt asks him to go to the Dallas jail and see what kind of security they have surrounding LHO. Currington is told to report back to 'Hunt no matter how late it is. He finally meets personally with Hunt around midnight and tells him that 'there was no security whatsoever around the jailhouse. A lot of news people, but nobody too concerned with security.

Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry advises Gordon Shanklin, head of the FBI office in Dallas, that he has received information from an individual in North Carolina as to the location of the purchase of the rifle used in the Assassination. An hour from now, FBI assistant Director A. H. Belmont advises Shanklin to tell Chief Curry that the sale of the gun has been traced to Chicago. There is no more discussion about information received from North Carolina. (H&L)

[EVENING] Nov. 23, 1963

Cliff Carter, President Johnson's aide again calls District Attorney Henry Wade in Dallas. He tells Wade that LBJ feels that any word of a conspiracy some plot by foreign nations to kill JFK will shake the nation to its foundation. Wade then goes to the Police Department at City Hall to see Captain Will Fritz to make sure the Dallas police don't involve any foreign country in the Assassination.

The CIA's National Photographic Interpretation Center develops stills of the Zapruder film, enlarges them, and mounts them on a large board, which CIA Director McCone then takes to show to LBJ. The CIA later has a U-2 photograph LHO and Marina's residences in Minsk. These photos are given to Richard Helms. McCone meets with LBJ to discuss information from the CIA in Mexico City. Additionally, the CIA cables AM/LASH's case officer, telling him to break off contact with AM/LASH because of the president's Assassination. The Agency also wants the planned arrest of Sylvia Duran called off, saying, 'the arrest could jeopardize U.S. freedom of action on the whole question of Cuban responsibility.

Dan Rather, now an obscure Texas journalist, is given a private showing of the Zapruder film after which he narrates what he has seen on TV. He describes the head was going forward. Years later, he retracts this statement. The film then remains in a vault until 1969. (Life magazine buys the film from Zapruder for \$150,000.00, and will print several of its frames over the years. However, Life will not allow the film to be seen. Zapruder reportedly gives the first year's payment installment to the family of slain officer J.D. Tippit.)

Hughes Rudd: Dick, ah, Dan Rather just came into the studio, ah and we've just been discussing this statement just made by Texas Attorney General Wagoner Carr about a full and complete investigation that is going to be carried out and so on what do you have that's new, anything?

Dan Rather: Well I'm not sure that this is the proper context in which to put it but as you may know Hughes I, have just returned from seeing a movie which clearly shows in some great detail the exact

moments preceding, the exact moments of, the President's Assassination which clears up some of the points that had been rather vague up until this time. Now may not be the time or the place to discuss that, perhaps Dick. (US)

Richard Hotelett: No I think it is.us, Dan. I think it fits right into the context of what we've been saying.

DR: Well let me tell you then, give you a word picture of the motion picture that we have just seen. The President's automobile, which was proceeded by only one other car containing Secret Service Agents, the President's open black Lincoln automobile made a turn, a left turn off of Houston Street in Dallas onto Elm Street, this was right on the fringe area of the downtown area. This left turn was made right below the window from which the shot was fired as the car made the turn completed the turn went below the window from which this shot was fired went on past the building keep in mind the window was on the sixth floor it got about 35 yards from the base of the building that is if you had dropped a plumb line from the window to the sidewalk to the President's car was around 35 yards from that spot. President Kennedy had just put his right hand up to the side of his right eye, it appeared that he was perhaps brushing back his hair or rubbing his eyebrow. Mrs. Kennedy was not looking in his direction. In front of them in the jump seat of the Lincoln were Governor and Mrs. Connally. The Governor as was the President was on the side of the car of the building in which the assassin was located. Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Connally were on the opposite side, two Secret Service men on the front seat. At almost the instant the President put his hand up to his eyebrow on the right side of his face, with Mrs. Kennedy looking away, the President lurched forward just a bit, us, it was obvious he had been hit in the movie but you had to be looking very closely in order to see it. Mrs. Kennedy did not appear to be aware that he was hit but Governor Connally in the seat just in front of the President seemly heard the shot or sensed that something was wrong Governor Connally whose coat button was open turned in such a way to extend his right hand out towards the President and the Governor seemed to have a look on his face that might say, 'What is it? What happened? And as he turned he exposed his entire shirtfront and chest because his coat was unbuttoned.at that moment a shot very clearly hit the part of the Governor. He was wounded once with a chest shot, this we now know.as the Governor fell back in his seat. Mrs. Connally immediately fell over the Governor, us, I say fell, she threw herself over the Governor and at that instant the second shot the third shot total but the second shot hit President Kennedy and there was no doubt there, his head went forward with considerable violence. Mrs. Kennedy stood up immediately her mouth wide open the President slumped over against Mrs. Kennedy almost toppling her over as she was standing. Mrs. Kennedy then threw herself out of the backseat of the car onto the trunk of the car almost on all fours stretched out over the trunk of the car there was a Secret Service man standing on the back bumper, it would appear that Mrs. Kennedy was either trying to get herself out of what she knew instinctively was danger or perhaps was trying to grab the Secret Service man and pull him into the back seat of the car for help at any rate Mrs. Kennedy was prone, face down on the back of the car on the trunk the Secret Service man leaned over put his hands on her shoulders and shoved her back into the car he seemed to be in danger of perhaps rolling or falling off the back. A Secret Service man in the front seat of the car was already on the telephone perhaps he had been on the phone all along it was not clear and the car sped away.

RH: The car never stopped did it! Dan Rather: The car never stopped, it never paused.

HR: How long did all this take, Dan? 'In a matter of seconds'

DR: Well, the complete scene that I just described to you covers exactly 20 seconds that is from the time the car made the turn until the car disappeared onto an underpass.

RH: Is it clear; is it that the President was hit twice?

DR: It was very clear that the President was hit twice. He was hit; Governor Connally was hit and the Governor. The President was hit again.

HR: How long a time did the actual three shots take from the first shot until the final shot, Dan?

DR: Not more than five seconds and I am inclined to think slightly less than that perhaps.

HR: There [sic] must have been very grim pictures to watch, especially today. RH: What was the source of these pictures, Dan?

DR: An amateur photographer had an 8-millimeter color camera he had positioned himself up off the sidewalk on an old street lamp base, he was above the heads of the crowd and was facing the automobile.

RH: Of course he was focused on the automobile so there's no indication of where the shots came from.

DR: No, he was focused on the automobile with his back or side to the window from which the shots came. Only the automobile was shown in the film.

Regarding possible alterations in Zapruder's film, Dr. David Mantik writes in *Murder In Dealey Plaza* that: 'After the initial weekend, there is no record of a screening [of the Zapruder film] again until 25 February 1964. This provides a rather long time interval (two months) for completion of alterations. It is not likely that the work was completed overnight, or even within the first few days. Only several frames were published in *Life* magazine within the early weeks. These must have been retained unchanged, but most frames were not published at all in these early issues of *Life*.

6:28 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

White House press secretary Pierre Salinger announces that the Kennedy family has decided that JFK will be buried at Arlington National Cemetery. (PKHBS)

NBC News correspondent Nancy Dickerson and her husband have supper with LBJ and Lady Bird at The Elms. (PKHBS)

The Soviet news agency, Tass, tonight accuses the American police of trying to implicate the Communist Party in the Assassination of JFK and says the case against Lee Harvey Oswald is suspicious. (PKHBS)

In Dallas, Jesse Curry announces that the interrogation of LHO is finished for the day. He also announces that LHO will be transferred from the Dallas city jail to the Dallas county jail probably sometime tomorrow morning. Regarding his reluctance to give the exact time of the transfer, Curry finally tells reporters 'if you come here by ten o'clock tomorrow morning, nothing will have happened. Terrance W. McGarry, a reporter from UPI and another UPI reporter, Curt Gans talk over drinks later. 'The more we talked about it, the more we were convinced that somebody would try to kill Oswald. (PKHBS)

7:40 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Ted Kennedy calls LBJ. LBJ says: 'God Almighty and his wisdom work in mysterious ways and we'll unite together. Ted Kennedy then concludes conversation by saying, 'Well, thank you, anyway.

8:15 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Lee Harvey Oswald is now returned to his jail cell. He has been questioned less than 3 hours during this day.

Tonight in the White House, Milt Ebbins, who has flown in from Los Angeles, sees RFK standing alone in the East Room next to JFK's casket. RFK is crying. Years from now, Peter Lawford who is also present in the White House will tell a friend that during this weekend, RFK reveals that he thinks JFK has been killed by a powerful plot that has grown out of one of the government's secret Anti-Castro operations. RFK reportedly tells Lawford and other family members that there is nothing he can do at this point, since they are facing a formidable enemy and they 'no longer control the government. (BROTHERS)

10:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

David Ferrie and his two companions check into the Driftwood Motel in Galveston, Texas. Ferrie then leaves the motel and stays out until early morning.

10:44 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

A call is placed from Jack Ruby sister's apartment to The Bullpen, a restaurant owned by Ralph Paul, a longtime backer of Jack Ruby. Paul later says he has already left the restaurant, but a waitress remembers Paul taking a phone call from Jack Ruby and saying something about a gun while talking on the phone.

11:44 PM (Nov. 23, 1963)

Breck Wall, a friend of Jack Ruby, receives a long distance call from Ruby at the Galveston number of a Thomas J. McKenna. This is the last long distance call Ruby is known to have made before shooting Lee Harvey Oswald at Dallas Police Headquarters the following day.

12:00 Midnight (Nov. 23, 1963)

Joseph Milteer and William Somerset arrive in Columbia, SC and register at the Wade Hampton Hotel. They have traveled from Jacksonville, Florida by automobile and are to meet with representatives of the Association of South Carolina Klan's (ASCK) in furtherance of Milteer's plan to establish a new party, the Constitutional American Parties (CAP).

Nov. 24, 1963

'I, James J. Humes, certify that I have destroyed by burning certain preliminary draft notes [underline added] relating to Naval Medical School Autopsy Report A63-272 and have officially transmitted all other papers related to this report to higher authority.

Dr. Humes also writes a separate certificate:

'I, James J. Humes, certify that all working papers associated with Naval Medical School Autopsy report A63-272 have remained in my personal custody at all times. Autopsy notes and the holograph draft of the final report were handed to Commanding Officer (J.H. Stover, Jr.) U.S. Medical School, at 17:00 PM, 24

November 1963. No papers relating to this case remain in my possession. 'The original notes which were stained with the blood of our late President; I felt, were inappropriate to retain to turn in to anyone in that condition. I felt that people with some peculiar ideas about the value of that type of material, they might fall into their hands. I sat down and word for word copied what I had on fresh paper. Dr. Humes

Testifying before the Select Committee, Dr. Humes will eventually say of the autopsy: 'I feel it also was hampered by our inability, I never have seen, until after about midnight of that night, the X-rays, and to never have seen at any time until a year or two after the Warren Commission the photographs which we made. I think had we had those opportunities, some of the confusion and difficulties, which seem to have arisen, might not have arisen.

A Nicaraguan, Gilberto Ugarte Alvarado, goes to the American Embassy in Mexico City and tells them that he was in the Cuban Consulate on September 17 and saw Oswald paid \$6,500.00 by Cubans who discussed the Assassination with him. This story is later demolished.

NOVEMBER 24 1963 (Sunday)

1:15 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover urges secret transfer of Lee Harvey Oswald. Parkland Hospital is warned to prepare for possible emergency.

1:30 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

The Secret Service has learned that 'Lieut. J. Evans' and 'Sgt. Robert Hidell' are listed as references on Oswald's application for employment with the William B. Reily Company and have instituted inquiries to trace those names. As a result, Mr. David Kerr, Office of Naval Intelligence, contacts SAIC Rice by telephone, advising that a thorough search has been made of the Marine Corps records with the following results: There are only four persons on active duty by the name of J. Evans, and twelve on inactive duty. He said that there was only one officer, Lieutenant John Stewart Evans, who might be associated with Oswald's reference. He further advised that there is no record of a 'Hidell' either on active duty or inactive; and that the only similar name is John R. Heindel, age thirty-eight, born in Louisiana, who is not active, his record being available at the Federal Records Center, St. Louis.

2:15 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

An anonymous telephone call is received at the Dallas FBI office. The caller warns that Oswald will be killed during the transfer to the county jail later this morning. There is no significant change of plans. The sheriff's office and FBI officials in Dallas receive almost identical telephone warnings that Oswald will be murdered as he is transferred. The switchboard operator later identifies the caller as Jack Ruby. Dallas FBI SAC Shanklin calls the Dallas Police Department in an attempt to reach Chief Curry with news of the threat. He will not reach Curry until 8:15 AM hours later.

In Washington, President Johnson signs National Security Action Memorandum (NSAM) # 273. This cancels former President Kennedy's planned troop withdrawal from Vietnam. This document also subtly changes the United States objective from simply assisting the South Vietnamese to assisting them 'to win' against the Communists, and authorizes plans for expanding the war into Vietnam.

This eventually leads to an undeclared war that kills fifty-eight thousand Americans, causes domestic riots and demonstrations, engenders lasting hatreds between classes and age groups, and, according to many, nearly wrecks the American economy.

Robert McNamara will later write: ‘President Johnson made clear to (Henry Cabot) Lodge on November 24 that he wanted to win the war and that, at least in the short run, he wanted priority given to military operations over ‘so-called’ social reforms. He felt the United States had spent too much time and energy trying to shape other countries in its own image, win the war! That was his message.

In Columbia, S.C., William Somerset and Joseph Milteer have breakfast together. Milteer says to Somerset: ‘they did not have to worry about Lee Harvey Oswald because he doesn’t know anything.

5:00-6:00 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

His wife awakens Terrance W. McGarry, a UPI reporter in Dallas. She makes her husband get up. ‘If anyone shoots that guy [LHO] and you knew ahead of time that is was going to happen, you will never forgive yourself. McGarry is convinced that someone will try to kill LHO during the transfer today. (PKHBS)

7:30 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Stephen Alexander, a television cameraman, will tell the FBI that he is present in various parts of the police basement from this time until LHO is shot, at about 11:30

AM; ‘at no time was he asked for identification by any police officer,’ and he doubts that any other newsmen are asked to show their credentials. Ed Haddad, a radio newscaster, says that there is ‘no security set up as far as he could notice’ and that ‘Oswald could easily have been slain on Friday or Saturday, for anyone could move freely throughout the building. (AATF)

8:15 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

FBI SAC Shanklin reaches Police Chief Curry by phone and informs him of the Oswald death threat. (AOT)

Elnora Pitts, who does some house cleaning for Jack Ruby calls his house, as he does each Sunday morning, to make sure Ruby wants her to come this day. A male voice answers the phone that does not sound, to Pitts, like Jack Ruby even though the speaker identifies himself as Ruby. The speaker also has no knowledge of the weekly cleaning arrangement. Ruby is actually outside the Dallas Police building.

8:30-8:45 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Immediately after his arrival at the building on Sunday morning, Jesse Curry speaks by telephone with Sheriff J.E. Decker about the transfer. When Decker indicates that he will leave to Curry the decision on whether the sheriff’s office or the police will move Oswald, Curry decides that the police will handle it because ‘we had so much involved here, we were the ones that were investigating the case and we had the officers set up downstairs to handle it. After talking with Decker, Curry begins to discuss plans for the transfer. With the threats against Oswald in mind, Curry suggests to Batchelor and Deputy Chief Stevenson that Oswald be transported to the county jail in an armored truck, to, which they agree. While Batchelor makes arrangements to have an armored truck brought to the building, Curry and Stevenson tentatively agree on the route the armored truck would follow from

the building to the county jail. (WC)

9:00 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

In Columbia, SC Joseph Milteer goes outside of the Wade Hampton Hotel to get some coffee. He returns with it and also with a quantity of change that leads FBI informant William Somersett to conclude he has made a long distance call. 'Oswald has not said anything and he will not say anything 'Milteer tells Somersett'.

At 9:00 AM (CST)

Senior officers of the Dallas Police Dept. begin issuing detailed orders for LHO's transfer. While the 10:00 AM transfer is now off, it is obvious to all that LHO will be transferred within hours.

Policemen supposedly clear the Dallas Police headquarters basement of all but police personnel. Guards are stationed at the top of the Main and Commerce Streets auto ramps leading down into the basement, at each of the five doorways into the garage, and at the double doors leading to the public hallway adjacent to the jail office. Then, Sgt. Patrick T. Dean, acting under instructions from Talbert, directs 14 men in a search of the garage. Maintenance workers are directed to leave the area. The searchers examine the rafters, tops of air conditioning ducts, and every closet and room opening off the garage. They search the interior and trunk compartment of automobiles parked in the garage. The two passenger elevators in the central part of the garage are not in service and the doors are shut and locked; the service elevator is moved to the first floor, and the operator is instructed not to return it to the basement. (WC)

William Lord, ABC news correspondent, tells the FBI that he enters the police basement at this time by public elevator from the third floor and that no one asks him to identify himself; he does not observe that anyone is responsible for identifying those who enter the basement. (AATF)

The Warren Commission estimates that 40 to 50 newsmen are present in the police basement when LHO is shot. Twenty-seven press representatives are listed as present in the police report on the so-called abortive transfer; the FBI interviews at least another 17 reporters, which brings the number to 44. The Commission states 'many newsmen reported that they were checked on more than one occasion while they waited in the basement. A small number did not recall that their credentials were ever checked. According to Sylvia Meagher, 14 newsmen report that their credentials have not been checked, or not checked on some occasions. Fourteen is almost one-third of the total 44 newsmen something over 31 per cent. Meagher suggests that 14 is not a 'small number' but a large proportion, and that the Warren Report minimizes what is clearly inexcusable recklessness and irresponsibility on the part of the Dallas police in protecting a prisoner whose life has been threatened by unknown men. (AATF)

9:30 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Ray Rushing, a preacher from Plano, Texas, has a short conversation with Jack Ruby during a ride in an elevator at the Dallas Police headquarters.

10:01 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover calls LBJ at the Executive Offices. They speak in context of Hoover's five-page report (sent over to Johnson by special courier service) on the Assassination. LBJ specifically asks about LHO's visit to the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City in

September. Hoover admits that he is confused. He informs LBJ that the voice on the tapes (supposedly made while LHO was calling the Cuban and Soviet embassies) is NOT Oswald's. 'In other words,' Hoover explains, 'it appears that there is a second person who was at the Soviet Embassy down there. 'The case as it stands now isn't strong enough to be able to get a conviction. The knowledge that someone impersonated Oswald is held very closely. Hoover does inform James Rowley, the head of the US Secret Service, but only a handful of people in the FBI will be privy to this particular detail. (PROBE Sept./Oct. 1999, John Newman)

Marguerite and Marina Oswald and the two children are being 'detained' by the Secret Service at the Executive Inn in Dallas. Following Lee Harvey Oswald's death, they will be moved to the Inn of the Six Flags, several miles outside of Dallas. Before this time, no protection has been afforded to the family of Lee Harvey Oswald.

10:19 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Karen Carlin places a call to Jack Ruby at his apartment. (BT)

10:20 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Chief Jesse Curry tells a press conference that Oswald will be moved in an armored truck and gives a general description of other security precautions. Apparently no newsmen are informed of the transfer route, however, and the route is not disclosed to the driver of the armored truck until the truck arrives at the Commerce Street exit at about 11:07 AM When Chief Curry learns that the truck has arrived, he informs Captain Fritz that security controls are in effect and inquires how long the questioning of Oswald will continue. At this point, Fritz learns for the first time of the plan to convey Oswald by armored truck and immediately expresses his disapproval. He urges the use of an unmarked police car driven by a police officer, pointing out that this will be better from the standpoint of both speed and maneuverability. Curry agrees and the armored truck now becomes a decoy. (WC)

11:00 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Deputy Chief Stevenson requests that Capt. O.A. Jones of the forgery bureau bring all available detectives from the third floor offices of Dallas Police headquarters to the basement. Jones instructs the detectives who accompany him to the basement to line the walls on either side of the passageway cleared for the transfer party. According to Detective T.D. McMillan, 'Captain Jones explained to us that, when they brought the prisoner out, that he wanted two lines formed and we were to keep these two lines formed: you know, a barrier on either side of them, kind of an aisle. For them to walk through, and when they came down this aisle, we were to keep this line intact and move along with them until the man was placed in the car. (WC)

Capt. Fritz has completed his questioning of Oswald. A bundle of Oswald's clothes are brought in, and he is asked what he prefers to wear. 'Just give me one of those sweaters,' Oswald replies, and then slips into a black sweater with jagged holes in the shoulder. He is ready to go. Inspector Thomas J. Kelley of the Secret Service speaks to Oswald quietly out of earshot of everyone else. He tells Oswald that, if he were not guilty, then Kelley would be 'very anxious to talk with him to make sure the correct

story was developing as it related to the Assassination. Oswald says he will be glad to discuss this proposition 'with his attorney' but, for the moment, has 'nothing more to say. Oswald, still handcuffed, is then escorted out of the small office by a phalanx of Dallas detectives.

During this same time, Jack Ruby parks his car directly across the street from the Western Union office, places his keys and billfold in the trunk of the car, then locks the trunk, which also contains approximately \$1000.00 in cash. He then places the trunk key in the glove compartment of the car. He does not lock the car doors. His dog, Sheba, is left in the car. He is carrying his revolver and \$2000.00 in cash and no personal identification.

11:10 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Members of a police detail are heading to the basement in preparation for LHO's transfer. They see Officer William 'Blackie' Harrison coming up from the subbasement. He will later say he has gone down there to get cigars. It has been suggested that Harrison, who had access to four telephones, was the one who calls Ruby and gives him the word that LHO is about to be transferred. Conspiracy

11:17 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Jack Ruby is at the Western Union office located just down the street from the police station where Oswald is being prepared for transfer. He is sending a twenty-five dollar money order to Karen Carlin in Fort Worth. Carlin is a stripper who works in his club. Ruby then goes to the police station and positions himself, in a place to shoot Oswald.

Ruby's roommate, George Senator, makes a telephone call from the Eat Well Cafe to attorney Jim Martin in Dallas a few minutes before Ruby shoots LHO, requesting that the attorney represent Ruby for the shooting that has not yet occurred. (BT)

Karen Bennett Carlin, who dances in Ruby's club using the name 'Little Lynn' will be later interviewed by FBI Agent Roger C. Warner: 'Mrs. Carlin was highly agitated and was reluctant to make any statement to me. She stated to me that she was under the impression the Lee Oswald, Jack Ruby, and other individuals unknown to her, were involved in a plot to assassinate President Kennedy and that she would be killed if she gave any information to the authorities. (Shortly after Ruby's trial, Carlin will be 'found shot to death in her Houston hotel.) In his book, Bloody Treason, Noel Twyman states that, after her testimony, Carlin disappears and has not been seen or heard from since. He then notes that it has been reported that Carlin was not murdered, but may have resurfaced in 1993 via a telephone call. Researchers are trying to make contact with her.

About this time, Jack Ruby's attorney, Tom Howard, enters the Dallas Police building. He comes through the Harwood Street entrance and walks up to the jail office window. At this time, Oswald is just being taken off the jail elevator. Tom

Howard turns away from the window where he sees Oswald emerge from the elevator, waves at Detective H.L. McGee and walks back toward the Harwood Street door saying: 'That's all I wanted to see.

Ruby's roommate, George Senator, places a telephone call from the Eat Well Cafe to attorney Jim Martin in Dallas requesting that the attorney represent Ruby for a shooting that has not yet even occurred.

Police Chief Jesse Curry is walking down a corridor toward the jail office when he is called to take a telephone call from Dallas Mayor Cabell in his office. Since other officers are in charge of moving Oswald, Curry stays in his office to give Cabell his report over the telephone.

A reporter in the basement seeks out Lieutenant George Butler. The reporter will later testify: Butler's former poise 'appeared to have deserted him completely. He was an extremely nervous man, so nervous that. I noticed his lips trembling. Conspiracy

Sergeant Patrick Dean, who has known Jack Ruby for years, is in charge of securing the basement against intruders. Dean, who will later be allowed to write his own questions, will fail a lie-detector test. The records of Dean's test have since disappeared. Conspiracy

11:18 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Jack Ruby leaves Western Union office.

The time Ruby sends the twenty-five dollar money order is only four minutes from the time he shoots Oswald. Some researchers have reached the conclusion that the shooting of Oswald is not predicated on Ruby knowing the exact time of Oswald's transfer, but rather conversely that Oswald is transferred only after Ruby is in a position to shoot him.

On November 29, 1963, Police Reserve Officer Harold Holly will make a report stating that he arrives for duty about ten minutes after LHO is shot and that: 'Then he was sent to Parkland Hospital. While at Parkland, he engaged in conversation with another reserve officer whose name is unknown to him. This reserve officer told Mr. Holly that prior to the shooting, he either observed, or himself admitted Jack Ruby to the basement. That Mr. Ruby was wearing a press identification card on his jacket. Mr. Holly states he could recognize this reserve officer if he could see him again. Subsequently, Holly identifies William J. Newman as the man he talks to. Burt Griffin, Warren Commission Counsel, will later call Newman 'a damn liar' to his face as Newman is giving his testimony. (AATF)

Detective Jim Leavelle, one of the men handcuffed to Oswald, has said he never understood the reason for the nearly one-hour delay in transferring Oswald, but that Capt. Will Fritz gives him the order to move just after conferring with FBI and Secret Service officials.

11:19 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Detectives take LHO in an elevator from his upper floor cell to the basement of the city jail. (FD)

Note: The Dallas police force is housed in Dallas City Hall, which adjoins the Municipal Building. There are two ramps leading into the police basement one on Main Street, normally reserved for entering vehicles, and one on Commerce Street, for departing vehicles. Officer R.E. Vaughan is stationed at the top of the Main Street ramp. Apart from the two ramps, access to the basement is possible through five doors, reached by entering City Hall or the Municipal Building in the first instance. While police witnesses will testify that all five doors to the basement are secure against unauthorized persons, the Warren Commission believes that there is some doubt about one of the doors. (AATF)

UPI reporter Terrance McGarry tells the FBI that at least five minutes before Oswald is shot, he stations himself at the middle of the basement end of the Main St. ramp and that no one comes down the ramp during this period. Also, a taxi-driver, Harry Tasker, has been hired by a reporter to stand by outside the police station. He has positioned himself opposite the Main St. ramp and has kept the ramp entrance under constant observation, so that he will see the reporter as soon as he emerges and is ready

to race to the county jail.

Tasker tells the FBI (Dec. 6, 1963) that he has been standing at the ramp entrance for about five minutes before the shot and that no one resembling Ruby enters the basement while he is there. (AATF)

11:20 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Lieutenant Pierce drives his car up the ramp at the police station. One version of Jack Ruby's entrance into the police station has him entering now. As a policeman guarding the ramp moves the crowd to one side to let Lieutenant Pierce's car pass by, it is alleged that Ruby starts down the ramp on the opposite side of the car. Officer R.E. Vaughan, who is stationed there, denies that Ruby enters the basement via the Main St. ramp. Other versions have members of the DPD assisting Ruby in gaining access to the building. James Turner, an employee of WBAP-TV Fort Worth, testifies that while he is standing near the railing on the east side of the Main St. ramp, perhaps 30 seconds before the shooting, he observes a man he is confident is Jack Ruby moving slowly down the Main St. ramp about ten feet away from the bottom. Two other witnesses testify that they think they have seen Ruby on the Main St. side of the ramp before the shooting. One witness, a reserve sergeant name Croy doesn't know 'whether it was [Ruby] or not. Croy also fails to report this man in his written report after the shooting. Warren Commission document will eventually state: 'Investigating officers have determined the Robert Huffaker, KRLD-TV newsman was in this area at the time, and his clothes were identical to the clothing described by this officer [Croy]. (AATF)

Robert Kintner, an NBC executive, decides that his network should air the transfer of LHO instead of the services in Washington. Because of Kintner, the murder of LHO will be televised live on national television. Kintner will eventually join LBJ's White House staff. (TKAT)

LHO is brought into the basement handcuffed to Detective Leavelle on the right, with Detective Graves at his left arm, preceded by Captain Fritz and Lieutenant Swain and followed by Detective Montgomery. Every one of these men except Captain Fritz knows Jack Ruby and has known him for periods of ten to twelve years. Thirty-six other officers present know Ruby. No one sees him until it is too late. (AATF)

As LHO is led out, the assembled TV crews immediately snap on their bright lights, momentarily blinding some of the police escort. Captain Fritz has not assigned a single man to walk directly in front of the prisoner and shield him from possible attack. A car horn sounds twice. Jack Ruby is sheltering himself behind police officer William 'Blackie' Harrison. Ruby has known Harrison for eleven years. (In the television coverage, now preserved on tape, it is observed that LHO appears to glance directly at Ruby as he walks out. In this split second, he seems aware of Ruby's presence. He shifts his gaze and continues to walk a few more steps.)

Jack Ruby suddenly lunges through the crowd, pistol in hand'

A police officer, Detective Combest, sees Ruby stride swiftly forward. 'He was bootlegging the pistol like a quarterback with a football. I knew what he was going to do. But I couldn't get at him. (Conspiracy)

11:21 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)

JACK RUBY SHOOTS LEE HARVEY OSWALD televised live on NBC. The first murder ever carried 'live' on television. Ruby's single bullet enters LHO's abdomen. It ruptures two main veins carrying blood to the heart, and tears through the spleen, the pancreas, the liver, and the right kidney. Oswald cries out and crumples to the floor. He reportedly never speaks another word. Jim Leavelle guides the wounded Oswald to the floor while L.C. Graves grabs Ruby. Oswald, mortally wounded, is then rushed back into the jail office where police give him artificial respiration while waiting for an ambulance to arrive. (Ruby's shot has traversed Oswald's lower abdomen, rupturing two main arteries carrying blood to the heart, and has torn through the spleen, pancreas, liver, and the right kidney. Obviously, pumping Oswald's chest is the worst possible reaction to the internal bleeding caused by his abdominal wound.) Jack Ruby is hustled out of the police basement and taken to the same jail cell that has only been vacated by Oswald earlier this morning. Oswald is placed on a stretcher and put into an ambulance and rushed to Parkland Hospital. It has been reported by the Dallas Police that they believe LHO actually died in the ambulance en route to the hospital. He reportedly sighed once, and then grew still and ashen.

The following testimony is from Detective B.H. Combest, who is at LHO's left side when he is shot by Ruby:

Combest: I didn't hear him say a word hardly, after he had been shot. He was moaning at the time Jimmy Leavelle, Graves, and I laid him down on the floor and removed the handcuffs that he had on him. At the time I asked him and talked to him trying to get him to make a statement to me at the time. Especially, after I realized how serious the wound was. When we first asked him he appeared to comprehend what I was saying. I told him was there anything that he wanted me to tell anybody or was there anything he wanted to say right now before it was too late. Trying to let him know if he was ever going to say anything he was going to have to say it then.

Hubert: You thought he was dying? Combest: Yes, sir; I did.

Hubert: And do you think you used language to him to convey to him your idea that he was dying?

Combest: Yes, sir.

Hubert: Did you get any indication that he actually understood what you were trying to convey to him?

Combest: When I first started asking him he did. He looked up at me, seemed to recognize that I was talking to him.

Hubert: But, he didn't say anything?

Combest: No sir just shook his head and I said, 'Do you have anything you want to tell us now,' and he shook his head. I kept talking to him as long as I thought he would try to answer me, hoping that he would give a dying declaration on the shooting.

The above testimony was NOT included in the Warren Commission Report.

Jim Leavelle remembers the ride in the ambulance with Oswald to Parkland Hospital: 'a med student was doing CPR and I was holding his wrists, trying to get blood pressure and couldn't

get any. I told the doctors in the trauma room I want that bullet out. It just popped out in a tray, like a grape seed. I gave the nurse my pocketknife and I said, 'Scratch your initial in that bullet because you and I will testify that that was the bullet'; I wrapped it in a tissue and put it in the crime lab later for analysis. We both did testify several times on it.

There were 25 detectives in the Dallas Homicide and Robbery Bureau. (10 had been selected on duty for the motorcade). On Nov 22nd 1963 there were:
7 On duty this day (28%), 12 Off duty (48%), 3 Taken the day off (12%), 1 Sick (4%),
2 On vacation (8%).

Mobster John Roselli will eventually tell columnist Jack Anderson: 'When Oswald was picked up; the underworld conspirators feared he would crack and disclose information that might lead to them. This almost certainly would have brought a massive U.S. crackdown on the Mafia. So Jack Ruby was ordered to eliminate Oswald'. (Conspiracy)

LBJ aide, George Reedy, thinks the TV channel he is watching has cut away from coverage of the Kennedy funeral preparations to play an old Edward G. Robinson gangster movie when he first sees the shooting out of the corner of his eye. (BROTHERS)

LBJ enters the Blue Room in the White House and tells RFK of the shooting. LBJ urges the surprised attorney general 'to do something. We've got to get involved. It's giving the United States a bad name around the world. RFK asks Walter Sheridan to find out all he can about Jack Ruby. (BROTHERS)

Desmond Fitzgerald's wife will eventually tell author Evan Thomas that the first and last time she ever saw her husband break down in tears was when Jack Ruby shot Oswald. Her husband has been upset from the moment of the Assassination, and sits silently, watching the news along with millions of others around the globe. When Jack Ruby performs his deed, Fitzgerald begins to cry, and says, somewhat cryptically, 'Now we'll never know.

Jack Ruby will eventually say: 'and who else could have timed it so perfectly by seconds. If it were timed that way, then someone in the police department is guilty of giving the information as to when Lee Harvey Oswald was coming down. (AATF)

The Warren Commission will state: 'Although Chief Curry's estimate that approximately 25 to 50 of the 1,175 men in the Dallas Police Department knew Ruby may be too conservative, the Commission found no evidence of any suspicious relationships between Ruby and any police officer. (AATF)

Seth Kantor writes: 'Starting with Sunday afternoon, you could no longer find a policeman in town who said that he knew Ruby'.

12:15 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

After attending Mass in the East Room with members of the family, friends, and household staff shortly after 11:00 AM, Mrs. Kennedy returns to the second-floor living quarters of the White House. A few minutes later, General Godfrey McHugh calls Secret Service Agent Clint Hill and tells him that Mrs. Kennedy wants the casket open in order for her to view the president's body.

12:34 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

General Godfrey McHugh is waiting for Agent Clint Hill on the first floor of the White House. They walk together toward the East Room, where Mrs. Kennedy and Attorney General Robert Kennedy are standing near the doorway. 'We want to see him,' Mrs. Kennedy tells Agent Hill, 'Bobby and I want to see the president. Hill turns to General McHugh and gives a brief nod. Hill and McHugh walk into the East Room, which is empty except for the casket perched atop the black funeral stand and the honor guard. The commander of the honor guard gives an order for the men to do an about face. General McHugh then carefully folds the American flag back over itself to expose a portion of the mahogany wood, and opens the casket to reveal President Kennedy's upper body. Mrs. Kennedy sends Clint Hill for a pair of scissors, which she then uses to snip a lock of hair from JFK's head. (TKD)

12:44 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Operation to save the life of Lee Harvey Oswald begins at Parkland Hospital.

12:46 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Robert Kennedy reaches for the lid of JFK's casket and slowly closes it for the last time.

In Dallas, Texas Homicide and Robbery division Detective Guy F. Rose quickly obtains a search warrant for Jack Ruby's residence at the Marsala Place Apartments.

The detective arrive around 1:00 PM and searches the rooms until about 2:00 PM, looking through the clutter, though attempting to return items to their original positions. No photographs are made at the scene.

1:00 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Networks announce Lee Harvey Oswald's condition is critical.

Within 30 minutes of his act of murder, Jack Ruby chooses to tell four police officers that he had entered the basement through the Main Street ramp, but not one of those officers reports what Ruby has said 'until some days later. Having told the four policemen how he got in, Ruby then becomes uncooperative. When FBI Agent Hall begins to interrogate him at 12:40 PM, Ruby refuses to reveal his means of entry, even though two of the policemen to whom Ruby has already admitted using the Main St. ramp are present with FBI Agent Hall. (AATF)

Dr. Charles A. Crenshaw, in his book Conspiracy of Silence, writes of receiving a telephone call from LBJ as the emergency surgery on LHO is underway. LBJ tells Crenshaw: 'I want a deathbed confession from the accused assassin. There's a man in the operating room that will take the statement. I will expect full cooperation in this matter.

On the phone with Bill Walton, Agnes Meyer, the aging mother of Washington Post publisher Katherine Graham, growls, 'What is this some kind of goddam banana republic?' (BROTHERS)

In Washington Jacqueline Kennedy appears at the north portico of the White House, dressed all in black, to watch her husband's last departure from the presidential mansion. Caroline and John, Jr. stand on either side of her as the pallbearers place JFK's coffin in position. The casket is taken to the rotunda Capitol Building. (FD)

1:58 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Jacqueline Kennedy enters the rotunda of the Capitol. She leaves twenty-two minutes later. (FD)

2:07 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Lee Harvey Oswald dies at Parkland Hospital.

During LHO's autopsy, Marina enters the room. She stands next to the body of her husband and raises his eyelids to look at his eyes. Four months later, she will tell a French journalist 'I had two husbands: Lee, the father of my children, an affectionate and kind man; and Harvey Oswald, the assassin of President Kennedy. (TA)

Mortician Paul Groody will be asked if he notes a mastoid scar on the left side of LHO's neck or scars near his left elbow. In 1945 Lee Oswald had a mastoidectomy operation at Harris Hospital in Fort Worth. A three-inch mastoid scar is noted on his Marine medical records. In 1957, Lee shot himself in the arm with a .22 Derringer. Neither the three-inch mastoid scar nor scars from the bullet wounds are now observed by Groody or noted on his 1963 report. (TA)

Researcher Gary Mack has stated that Dr. Carl Dockery photographs the LHO autopsy. He runs out of film and borrows a camera from someone out in the hallway possibly a photographer. Dockery remembers shooting approximately 150 photographs. They are confiscated by Parkland security and ultimately go to J.C. Price. The photographs have not been seen since. (TGZFH)

With the death of LHO, it is obvious there will be no legal trial of the accused assassin. Deputy Attorney General Nicholas de B. Katzenbach drafts a handwritten proposal suggesting 'the appointment of a Presidential Commission of unimpeachable personnel to review and examine the evidence and to announce its conclusions. It is also after LHO's death that FBI agent James Hosty is ordered to

destroy the note LHO allegedly left for him. Dr. James J. Humes will also burn his original handwritten notes of JFK's autopsy in the fireplace of his recreation room.

2:19 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Jacqueline Kennedy and Caroline kneel at JFK's catafalque in the Capitol's Rotunda. (FD)

2:25 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Networks announce Lee Harvey Oswald's death.

Less than two hours after Oswald dies in Dallas, J. Edgar Hoover telephones the Johnson White House, saying: 'The thing I am most concerned about is having something issued so we can convince the public that Oswald is the real assassin. Hoover also calls SAC Shanklin and orders Oswald's Dallas FBI file sanitized.

Carousel Club stripper, Janet Conforto better known as Jada is driving home to New Orleans when she hears of the Oswald shooting. She immediately calls a Dallas Times Herald reporter with her Ruby recollections, and then heads back to Dallas for publicity. She will appear on network television this evening in an interview with Paul Good. WFAA-TV keeps a video of that interview and the Warren Commission eventually publishes a transcript. Within 10 days Jada is in New York where FBI agents James Rogers and Edmund Flanagan interview her and write: 'She had no knowledge of any

association between Ruby and Lee Harvey Oswald (and) had never seen Oswald in the Carousel Club, or at any place. (In an interview over thirty years later, her son confirms Jada's information and says she died in a motorcycle/bus accident in the late 1970's.)

2:50 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Eugene Rostow calls Bill Moyers. Rostow says: 'In this situation, with this bastard killed, my suggestion is that a presidential commission be appointed of very distinguished citizens in the very near future, bipartisan and above politics, no Supreme Court justices, but people like Tom Dewey and, you know, Bill [sic] Storey from Texas, and so on, a commission of seven or nine people maybe [even] [Richard] Nixon, I don't know.' (TKAT)

This afternoon in New Orleans, G. Wray Gill visits David Ferrie's apartment and speaks to his roommate Layton Martens. Gill tells Martens that when the Dallas Police arrested Lee Harvey Oswald, he was carrying a library card with Ferrie's name on it. Gill instructs Martens to tell Ferrie to contact him and Gill will represent Ferrie as his attorney.

How does G. Wray Gill have this information? In the Dallas Police Department's inventory of Oswald's personal effects, no mention is made of the library card. Further complicating the subject is the fact that Marina Oswald is asked if she knows a 'Mr. David Ferrie.

Jack Martin telephones a friend of New Orleans Assistant District Attorney Herman Kohlman and tells him that he suspects Lee Harvey Oswald has conspired with David Ferrie to assassinate JFK. Martin then informs Kohlman's friend that Oswald and Ferrie have known each other since 1955, when they served on the New Orleans Civil Air Patrol together. It was then, according to Martin, that Ferrie taught Oswald how to fire a high-powered rifle with telescopic sight. Martin adds that Ferrie is passionately Anti-Kennedy and he, Jack Martin, has once overheard him discussing with Oswald the necessity of assassinating JFK.

Also later this afternoon, David Ferrie places a call to his roommate in New Orleans, Layton Martens, and, according to his FBI testimony, is shocked to learn from him that he is being accused of having been involved in the Assassination of JFK. Ferrie immediately heads back to Louisiana. On the advice of attorney G. Wray Gill, Ferrie spends this night in Hammond, at Southeastern Louisiana University, visiting a friend who is conducting research in narcotics addiction.

3:00 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Jack Ruby is removed to the Homicide Bureau, where he is questioned by Captain Will Fritz in the presence of FBI Agent C. Ray Hall for about an hour. In his undated report of that interrogation, Fritz states, 'Claimed he came in off of Main Street down ramp to basement of City Hall'; C. Ray Hall, however, describing the same interrogation, testifies that 'Ruby did not wish to say how he got into the basement or at what time he entered. The Warren Commission will accept Hall's statement as correct. (AATF)

3:35 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Dean Rusk, George Ball and Robert S. McNamara depart after meeting with LBJ. With the exception of two phone conversations with national security advisor, McGeorge Bundy, the second at 5:30 PM, all other entries in the President's activity log are social, conversations for the extending of sympathies and expressions of thanks or kindnesses. (Never Again!)

Aristotle Onassis has arrived in the USA, and is now a private guest in the White House paying his respects to Jackie Kennedy.

4:00 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

J. Edgar Hoover meets with Walter Jenkins, LBJ's administrative assistant. Hoover believes that the bureau should deliver an investigative report to the attorney general, leaving the president to decide what part of a Justice Department report to make public. (TKAT)

In a memo for the record, J. Edgar Hoover begins by stating: 'there is nothing further on the Oswald case except that he is dead. (AOT)

As the televised rerun of JFK's funeral reaches the moment when Jacqueline Kennedy and her children kneel by the president's coffin and the widow inclines her head to say goodbye, FBI bugging technicians reportedly catch Martin Luther King muttering, 'Look at her. Sucking him off one last time. J. Edgar Hoover immediately sends Courtney Evans over with a transcript for RFK, deploring this 'vilification of the late President and his wife. (B&JE)

6:30 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

An anonymous male caller tells an FBI agent in the Bureau's Dallas office that Lee Harvey Oswald has had a rifle sighted, or prepared for the mounting of a sight, at Irving Sports Shop, on Irving Boulevard in Irving, Texas. The Dallas police and a local television station receive similar calls.

Abe Fortas is having dinner with LBJ at The Elms. The two engage in a discussion about how the investigation of JFK's murder should be handled. Fortas thinks poorly of Nicholas de B. Katzenbach suggestion for a presidential commission, primarily because there is no legal precedent, and also because he is leery of getting LBJ involved in an investigation of his predecessor's murder. (TKAT)

After dinner at The Elms, LBJ receives three distinct proposals about what to do in the wake of LHO's murder. On one point everyone is in agreement: some kind of report and process must take place that will convince the American public that Oswald was the actual assassin. Already TV commentators such as ABC's Howard K. Smith are suggesting, 'we don't know if Oswald really committed the crime and perhaps we will never know. (TKAT)

8:50 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

Bill Moyers telephones LBJ.

LBJ then calls Katzenbach to say he wants the matter left to ordinary legal processes, namely, an FBI report to the attorney general and simultaneously a Court of Inquiry in Texas. (TKAT)

8:55 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)

President Johnson calls J. Edgar Hoover from his private residence. The topic of the conversation is not known. The FBI, however, immediately begins lobbying the Washington Post in a successful effort to kill the Post's planned editorial endorsement of the appointment of a presidential commission. (AOT) & (Never Again!)

Attorney Jim Martin, George Senator (Ruby's roommate), attorney Tom Howard and newsmen Bill Hunter and Jim Koethe meet together in Jack Ruby's Dallas apartment.

On this date (Nov. 24, 1963), a long distance telephone operator in Mexico City monitors an international phone call and alerts U.S. authorities. She has overheard one of the voices on the line saying: 'The Castro plan is being carried out. Bobby is next. Soon the atomic bombs will begin to rain and they won't know from where. The telephone numbers are traced. One of them belongs to Emilio Nunez Portuondo, the Cuban ambassador to the United Nations during the Batiste regime. A British publication, which will eventually have access to House Committee files, identifies Portuondo as having been an agent of the CIA's Cuban specialist in Mexico City David Atlee Phillips. The other number is traced to Jose Antonio Carbaga of Mexico City. According to Portuondo, 'Carbaga is in close contact with the U.S. Embassy in Mexico City and is a good investigator who could develop information in the event the plans to assassinate the President were formulated in Mexico City. The Washington office of the Secret Service fails to send an agent to interview Carbaga and the case is closed. (CDIA)

NOVEMBER 25 1963 (Monday)

Nov 25, 1963 JFK'S FUNERAL IN WASHINGTON DC

Author Theodore White will later write: 'the magic Camelot of John F. Kennedy never existed. Of all the figures of the New Frontier,' he believes JFK to be the 'toughest, the most intelligent, the most attractive and inside, the least romantic.

Pierre Salinger will say: 'Camelot is a fraud. Roger Hilsman will say: 'Camelot was an invention of my good friend Teddy White, using Jackie's romanticism after the president's death. If Jack Kennedy had heard this stuff about Camelot he would have vomited. (K&N)

(8:00 AM) Secret Service Agent Jerry Blaine, having written down everything he can remember about the Saturday morning incident at the Elms when he aimed his machine gun at President Johnson, arrives early for a meeting with Secret Service chief James Rowley. Assistant Special Agent in Charge Floyd Boring and ATSAIC Emory Roberts, ATSAIC Stewart Stout and SAIC Jerry Behn are also in attendance. Rowley reportedly wants to know who ordered the Secret Service agents not to ride on the rear of the presidential limousine during the Dallas motorcade. According to The Kennedy Detail, the agents report that it was JFK who initially issued the order in Tampa, Florida.

On this morning, while David Ferrie is still in Hammond, the FBI learns that Ferrie's library card has apparently been found on Lee Harvey Oswald at the time of his arrest. Ray Comstock, from Jim Garrison's office, enters Ferrie's apartment after midnight with no search warrant.

This morning, First Class Hospital Corpsman Dennis David stops by the office of his good friend and mentor, Lt. Cmdr. Pitzer. David finds Pitzer crouched over a film- editing machine. Invited to watch, David sees a short film on the small screen. It is a movie of the body of President Kennedy's body viewed from the waist up, being touched by hands of unseen individuals. He sees the hands roll the body onto it side and back. Pitzer is editing the film. David watches him work on several reels. He gets the impression that Pitzer 'was pulling some of the frames off of the films to make slides with. In addition to the movie film, Pitzer has pictures and slides on his desk. They show the president's body from different aspects. In recalling Pitzer's opinions, David says they were: Number one, it was our distinct impression, hell, it was our opinion, actual opinion that the shot that killed the President had to have come from the front, because we both noted a small entry would here [interviewer notes that David points to the right side of his forehead from another photo, and a large exit would back in this area [indicated right rear of head]. I had seen gunshot wounds before, and so had Bill. I've seen a lot

of them since, and I can assure you that it definitely was an entry wound in the forehead. It is inconceivable that anyone even vaguely acquainted with gunshot wounds would conclude that the massive wound in the rear of JFK's skull could have occurred from a rear entry projectile, unless it was from grenade or mortar shrapnel, which tears and rends flesh and bone rather than pierces it.

NOTE: Just three days ago, on the very day of JFK's Assassination, Colonel Daniel Marvin volunteers for the Special Forces. It is 'out of respect for President Kennedy,' he explains, 'and because of his respect for the U.S. Army's Special Forces. 'The curriculum that Marvin then follows at the Special Warfare School, Fort Bragg, North Carolina includes, as he says, 'training not only in guerrilla warfare, but also in Assassination and terrorism. I believed that extreme measures were sometimes necessary 'in the interests of national security'' In August of 1965, Daniel Marvin will be offered an assignment by a mandate from the CIA to assassinate a Naval officer a Lieutenant Commander William Bruce Pitzer. The CIA agent will tell Marvin that Pitzer works at Bethesda Naval Hospital. Additionally, Marvin is told that the job will have to be done at Bethesda before the man retires from the Navy. Marvin declines the assignment. Bill Pitzer will be shot to death on Oct. 29, 1966, It will be ruled a suicide. (JFK) & (TU)

10:25AM (Nov. 25, 1963)

LBJ calls J. Edgar Hoover about editorial in Washington Post regarding a proposed Presidential Commission and plans to set up such a commission. LBJ is agitated. Today, the White House announces LBJ's order for Hoover to investigate the Assassination. (AOT)

10:40AM (Nov. 25, 1963)

LBJ calls Joseph Alsop and, speaking of the opposition to his suggestion of an FBI report and a Court of Inquiry in Texas, LBJ says: 'Now, if we have another commission 'hell, you gonna have people runnin' over each other, and everybody agrees. (TKAT)

10:50AM (Nov. 25, 1963)

JFK's body is taken from the Capitol rotunda. (FD)

The body of Lee Harvey Oswald is being held at Miller Funeral Home in Fort Worth, Texas prior to his funeral. Funeral home director Paul Groody says that the FBI comes and fingerprints Oswald's corpse. Oswald had been fingerprinted three times while alive and in Dallas police custody. There is no explanation for this postmortem fingerprinting. FBI agent Richard Harrison confirms that he personally drives another Bureau agent AND the Oswald rifle to the Miller Funeral home. Harrison says he understands that the other agent intended to place Oswald's palm print on the rifle 'for comparison purposes.

Later this morning, LHO is buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Fort Worth, Texas. The two gravediggers are told that they are preparing a plot for a 'William Bobo. The Lutheran minister who ends up presiding over the funeral is practically forced to do so by the National Council of Churches in Dallas. Reporters are pressed into service as pallbearers.

An FBI Teletype from the New Orleans field office to Director J. Edgar Hoover and the special agent in charge of the FBI office in Dallas summarizes an interview with Layton Martens, David Ferrie's roommate: 'Martens said that attorney G. Wray Gill visited Ferrie's residence and told Martens he was looking for Ferrie who was then not at home. Gill remarked to Martens that when the Dallas Police Oswald arrested Lee Harvey Oswald was carrying a library card with Ferrie's name on it. Gill instructed Martens to tell Ferrie to contact him and Gill would represent Ferrie as his attorney.

By now, LBJ is telling everyone concerned that J. Edgar Hoover is in charge of the investigation. This same day, Hoover tells LBJ the investigation is winding down, and that he has succeeded in 'killing' a Washington Post story suggesting there will be a full presidential report on the Assassination. (AOT)

David Ferrie leaves Hammond for New Orleans. Once in the city, he immediately contacts attorney G. Wray Gill, who then accompanies him to the New Orleans Parish District Attorney's Office for questioning in connection with the Assassination of JFK. During this initial questioning session, a Secret Service agent asks him: 'Did you loan your library card to Lee Harvey Oswald?' Ferrie replies that he has not' Immediately following the questioning, however, there is evidence that Ferrie goes into something of a panic and takes off for Oswald's former New Orleans residence in search of information about his library card.

The mystery of David Ferrie's library card has never been cleared up. That someone from the Dallas Police force might have notified G. Wray Gill (Carlos Marcello's attorney) that the card had been found on Oswald at the time of his arrest, and then destroyed the card, suggests complicity between at least one Dallas Police officer and Carlos Marcello. In the Dallas Police Department's inventory of Oswald's personal effects no mention has been made of Ferrie's library card.

Dr. Jack Harper from Dallas's Methodist Hospital contacts FBI agent James Anderson today. The doctor explains that his nephew, William Allen Harper, a college student, has found a fragment of what appears to be a human bone in the grassy triangle just to the left of where the president was hit. When the Secret Service learns about the fragment, Anderson is told to send it directly to the White House. This order is quickly countermanded by FBI assistant director Alan Belmont, who orders the piece of bone sent to the FBI laboratory in Washington, D.C.

The CIA issues a document today that states that the weapon: 'employed in this criminal attack is a Model 91 rifle, 7.35 caliber, and 1938 modification. The description of a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle in the Italian and foreign press is in error. It was a Mauser.

The Sunday Dallas Morning News publishes a banner story revealing that LHO met with the FBI on November 16.

On this day, Harry L. Power, an Army veteran and one time resident of San Antonio, inexplicably leaves a 6.5 Mannlicher-Carcano in the Terre Haute House Hotel in Terre Haute, Indiana. When Terre Haute officials investigate the matter they find no fingerprints on the rifle and no explanation as to why it was abandoned. They also believe that the name of 'Harry Power' may be an alias. Terre Haute Police Chief Frank Riddle will eventually tell an AP reporter that all the information his office collected was turned over to the Warren Commission when Secret Service Agents confiscated the rifle.

A National Archives document, released in 1970, will report that Power was investigated in connection with the shooting attempt on General Walker in Dallas. Other files associated with the Power rifle claim that it was a 7.65 Mauser. CIA agent Richard Nagell will tell Garrison investigators in 1967 at Power was a Maoist or Trotskyite and 'had known Lee Harvey Oswald and had been seen with him.

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez checks into the Roosevelt Hotel in Mexico City. He stays there for two days

before flying to Havana, Cuba.

Sometime during this weekend, RFK asks family friend Daniel Patrick Moynihan, assistant secretary of labor, to explore whether Jimmy Hoffa was involved in the murder and whether the Secret Service might have been bought off. (BROTHERS)

FBI agents, acting on an anonymous telephone tip, visit the Irving Sports Shop and find a repair tag indicating that a rifle has been sighted for a customer named 'Oswald. The man who did the work, Dial D. Ryder, claims he never worked on an Italian manufactured rifle similar to the one allegedly found in the Texas School Book Depository Building. Further, the ticket indicates that three holes were drilled in the rifle to mount the sight; while the rifle alleged to be Oswald's requires only two holes for its mount. It has since been speculated that an impersonator using Oswald's name had a rifle sighted at the shop, then later tipped off the FBI and police to lead them to this 'evidence' against Lee Harvey Oswald.

A memorandum for Bill Moyers from Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach says: 'It is important that all of the facts surrounding President Kennedy's Assassination be made public in a way which will satisfy people in the United States and abroad that all the facts have been told and that a statement to this effect be made now:

□ The public must be satisfied that Oswald was the assassin; that he did not have confederates who are still at large; and that the evidence was such that he would have been convicted at trial.

□ Speculation about Oswald's motivation ought to be cut off, and we should have some basis for rebutting thought that this was a Communist conspiracy or (as the Iron Curtain press is saying) a right-wing conspiracy to blame it on the communists. Unfortunately the facts on Oswald seem too pat too obvious. (Marxist, Cuba, Russian wife, etc.) The Dallas police have put out statements on the Communist conspiracy theory, and it was they who were in charge when he was shot and thus silenced.

□ The matter has been handled thus far with neither dignity nor conviction. Facts have been mixed with rumor and speculation. We can scarcely let the world see us totally in the image of the Dallas police when our President is murdered. I think this objective, may be satisfied by making public, as soon as possible a complete and thorough FBI report on Oswald, and the Assassination. This may run into the difficulty of pointing to inconsistencies between this report and statements by Dallas police officials. But the reputation of the Bureau is such that it may do the whole job.

According to LBJ Chief of Staff Bob Hardesty, LBJ asks Nicholas Katzenbach and Ramsey Clark to investigate the Oswald-Castro connection. LBJ's press secretary, George Reedy, also notes, '[LBJ] frequently made statements that the Cubans must have been involved. The whole idea that the Cubans meaning Castro might have had something to do with it was linked to the CIA's attempt to assassinate Castro. That was the root of Johnson's concern.

Michael Beschloss writes: 'Richard Helms found Lyndon Johnson distracted well into 1964 by his worry that Kennedy had been assassinated by a conspiracy. As Helms recalled, the Agency 'was very helpful to Johnson on this' and met the new President's requests for an independent CIA study.

In Dallas, Police sergeant J.C. Bowles, the radio room supervisor, who will later prepare transcripts for the Warren Commission, states that federal agents 'borrow' the original police Dictabelts and he is under the impression they take them to a recording studio in Oklahoma. These Dictabelts contain all recordings of police communications during the Assassination on Channels 1 & 2.

On this day, the FBI interviews Jack Ruby for the first time. He recites the chronicle of an aggrieved loner who desired only to spare the Kennedy family the anguish of a trial.

HSCA polygraph experts will study Jack Ruby's polygraph and find it was very ineptly done. They will find that the polygrapher ignored standard procedure in a way that made it harder to detect falsehood. Yet, even with the polygraph's sensitivity turned down (instead of up, as it should have been), the registered responses indicate Ruby is lying when he denies having a role in the Assassination. The HSCA polygraph experts state the following in their report regarding the reaction to the question, 'Did you assist Oswald in the Assassination?' In fact, the reactions to the preceding question (Did you assist Oswald in the Assassination?) show the largest valid GSR reaction in test series No. 1. In addition, there is a constant suppression of breathing and a rise in blood pressure at the time of this crucial relevant question. From this test, it appears to the panel that Ruby was possibly lying when answering 'no' to the question, 'Did you assist Oswald in the Assassination?' This is contrary to Herndon's opinion that Ruby was truthful when answering that question. (8 HSCA217-218)

Around noon today, an employee of the Ford Motor Company in Dearborn, Michigan, reports to the glass plant lab as ordered. There, according to him, are two lab men, and they have the windshield from JFK's motorcade limousine. The windshield has a bullet hole in it, coming from the outside through. The lab men are using the windshield as a template in order to make another windshield. The workers have been told that, if anybody asks what they are doing, they are to say they are running a template for a prototype. The employee notes that the entire interior of the limo has been stripped out. The carpeting and everything is gone. The windshield eventually presented to the Warren Commission does NOT have ANY hole going through it. Douglas Weldon interviews the employee relating this account is not named but the interview is eventually included as part of a book entitled Murder In Dealey Plaza.

This evening, following the Kennedy funeral services, LBJ holds a reception in the State Department Building for the 220 government leaders who have gathered from all parts of the world to honor the late president.

Internal FBI memo written on this date by J. Edgar Hoover:

Oswald made a phone call to the Cuban embassy in Mexico City, which we intercepted. It was only about a visa, however. He also wrote a letter to the Soviet Embassy here in Washington, which we intercepted, read and resealed. This letter referred to the fact that the FBI had questioned his activities on the Fair Play to Cuba

Committee and also asked about extension of his wife's visa. That letter from Oswald was addressed to the man in the Soviet Embassy who is in charge of Assassinations and similar activities on the part

of the Soviet government. To have that drawn into a public hearing would muddy the waters internationally.

On this day, around noon, Raymond B. Carnay, news director for radio station KBEA in Mission, Kansas, calls a friend of his on the Dallas Police Department, Officer Art Hammett. Carnay had worked at KBOX in Dallas in the early 1960s, and he calls Hammett to see if there is 'any newsworthy information available on the Ruby matter. Carney's other reason for calling Hammett is to seek the officer's advice on an interesting matter relating to the late Lee Harvey Oswald. Carnay says 'that he had met with Oswald in person several times in Dallas in 1961, and that Oswald had tried repeatedly to convince him to cease and desist Anti-Castro activities while expressing 'pro-Castro sympathies.in an effort to convince him that Castro was right. Oswald, of course, was working at a radio factory in Minsk at the time.

The New York Times reports today that when LHO crossed the border from Texas to Mexico, his 'movements were watched at the request of a Federal agency at Washington,' according to 'William M. Kline, assistant United States Customs Agent-in-Charge of the Bureau's Investigative Service: at Laredo, Texas.

"Karin Kupcinec, daughter of a childhood friend of Jack Ruby, is murdered. She reportedly had foreknowledge of the Assassination and was overheard by a telephone operator talking about it.

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez registers at the Roosevelt Hotel in Mexico City on this date. In an interview today with Special FBI Agents Wall and Shearer, David Ferrie denies

all allegations recently made about him. No, he does not know Lee Harvey Oswald.

No, Oswald had not served under him in the Civil Air Patrol. No, he had never taught Oswald how to shoot a high-powered rifle and had never loaned him his library card. When it comes to his association with Carlos Marcello, Ferrie is quite candid. He tells his interviewers that he has worked hard throughout October and November helping to prepare Marcello's defense, that he flew twice to Guatemala on behalf of Marcello in October and met with Marcello on November 9 and 16 'at Churchill Downs [sic], which is a farm owned by Carlos Marcello, mapping strategy in connection with Marcello's trial.

F. Vaughan Ferguson of the Ford Motor Company returns to the White House garage today. Personnel from Arlington Glass also arrive. They advise Morgan Geis and Ferguson that removal of the limo's windshield will cause additional damage. Geis tells them to go ahead and remove the windshield anyway. The Arlington Glass personnel remove it by putting their feet against the inside of the windshield and pushing it out. In doing so, additional cracks form (downward to the bottom of the windshield). A Mr. Davis of the Secret Service then takes the windshield and puts it in the stockroom under lock and key. Ferguson never sees the windshield again. Ferguson also attempts to clean a blood spot on the limo carpet with only moderate success. Morgan Geis calls to Ferguson's attention a dent in the chrome topping of the windshield at a point just above the rear view mirror. (MIDP)

The windshield is reportedly preserved as evidence, and metallic fragments are taken from the inside of the original crack. These fragments are tested by the FBI on March 20, 1964, and determined to be lead. The minute quantity of lead recovered from the crack in the windshield reportedly makes further testing, such as neutron activation analysis, impossible. The Warren Report states: 'although there is some uncertainty whether the dent in the chrome on the windshield was present prior to the Assassination, Frazier testified that the dent 'had been caused by

some projectile which struck the chrome on the inside surface. ‘ If it was caused by a shot during the Assassination, Frazier stated that it would not have been caused by a bullet traveling at full velocity, but rather by a fragment traveling ‘at a fairly high velocity. ‘ It could have been caused by either fragment found in the front seat of the limousine. ‘The minute examination by the FBI inspection team, conducted in Washington between

14-16 hours after the Assassination, revealed no damage indicating that a bullet struck any part of the interior of the Presidential limousine, with the exception of the cracking of the windshield and the dent on the windshield chrome. Neither of these points of damage to the car could have been caused by the bullet that exited the President’s neck at a velocity of 1,772 to 1,779 feet per second. Secret Service agents William Greer and Roy Kellerman both state that they did not observe the dent in the windshield trim prior to the Assassination. (ASCOM)

Special Agent Regis Kennedy at the New Orleans FBI Office interviews Jack Martin today. According to Kennedy’s report of the interview, Martin states that he has seen rifles of the type Oswald had allegedly used against the President in David Ferrie’s apartment, that Ferrie is a well known amateur hypnotist who could have hypnotized Oswald, that Ferrie is ‘a completely disreputable person, a notorious sex deviate with a brilliant mind,’ and that he, Martin, ‘suspected him of being capable of any type of crime. Martin concludes his statement saying that he feels ‘Ferrie’s possible association with Lee Oswald should be the subject of close examination as he personally believes that he could be implicated in the killing of President John F. Kennedy.

New Orleans Assistant District Attorney Herman Kohlman informs FBI Agent Regis Kennedy that ‘An unknown police officer had told the Intelligence Division of the New Orleans Police Department that he was in the Civil Air Patrol with Lee Harvey Oswald and that [David] Ferrie knew Oswald. Later today, the FBI is able to identify Fred O’Sullivan of the New Orleans Police Department Vice Squad as the classmate. In an interview with Bureau agents today, O’Sullivan states that he had persuaded his classmates, Lee Oswald and Ed Voebel, to attend his Civil Air Patrol squadron meetings at the New Orleans Lakefront Airport. Oswald and Voebel had come ‘to one or two meetings, but did not join. O’Sullivan states that Oswald thought the Lakefront CAP location was too far away and decided to attend the Moisant Airport CAP squadron instead. O’Sullivan tells the FBI that Ferrie ‘was Squadron Commander’ at the ‘approximate time’ that Oswald came to the Lakefront CAP meetings. He adds, however, that he ‘could not say for certain that Oswald ever met Ferrie’ at the time. He further states that Ferrie himself also subsequently began working with the other CAP unit at Moisant Airport.

Today, a Nicaraguan double agent, Gilberto Alvarado, tells a Mexico City CIA officer that he saw Lee Harvey Oswald recruited to kill Kennedy inside the Cuban Consulate in Mexico City.

The fatal weakness of the Alvarado story is his claim to have seen Oswald in the Cuban Consulate on September 18, 1963, at a time when Oswald had not yet left New Orleans. Faced with this problem, Alvarado will retract his story on November 30. We do not yet know if CIA Director McCone told President Johnson this when he discussed Alvarado with him on November 30 and December 1. By November 29, Lyndon Johnson will have announced the formation of the Warren Commission. (It appears that the Alvarado story delayed the FBI’s official report on the Assassination, originally scheduled for November 29, until December 5.)

Lyndon Johnson has a conversation with Congressman Charles Halleck today saying:

‘This thing is getting pretty serious and our folks are worried about it, ‘it has some foreign implications. I’m going to try to get the Chief Justice on it. Johnson adds that ‘we can’t have Congress, FBI and others saying that Khrushchev or Castro ordered the Assassination:’ ‘this thing is so touchy from an international standpoint. This is a question that could involve our losing 39 million people.

Days after JFK’s burial, LBJ tells Kennedy aide Ralph Dungan: ‘I want to tell you why Kennedy died. Divine retribution. He murdered Diem and then he got it himself. (TOD)

FBI agents interview David Ferrie today. He recommends Jerry Paradis as a CAP member who will be able to verify whether Oswald had ever been involved in the CAP unit headed by Ferrie. Ferrie tells the FBI agents that he has never known Oswald and that other witnesses can confirm that Oswald had never attended CAP meetings during the period that Ferrie was active with the group. According to the report of his FBI interview, Ferrie states that ‘during the period he was commander of the squadron, Jerry C. Paradis was the recruit instructor and took all the squadron recruits through their training. Ferrie supplies the Bureau with the home and business addresses of Paradis, so as to aid the agents in interviewing him. The committee also interviews Jerry Paradis, the former recruit instructor of the New Orleans Lakefront CAP unit. In confirming that Oswald had attended the Lakefront squadron meetings (in addition to the Moisant CAP meetings), Paradis corroborates the accounts of other Oswald colleagues in the CAP. Paradise, now a corporate attorney, tells the committee that Oswald attended the Lakefront CAP meetings for several weeks or several months. During the period that he had served as recruit instructor, Paradis can recall that Oswald came to ‘at least 10 or 15 meetings,’ attending the CAP sessions ‘quite a few times. Oswald was a quiet person and rarely discussed anything with him other than CAP business and instructions.

11:53 PM (Nov. 25, 1963)

RFK and Jackie Kennedy visit JFK’s grave alone. She places a small sprig of lily-of-the-valley on his grave. (AOT)

NOVEMBER 26 1963 (Tuesday)

November 26, 1963 President LBJ takes over the Oval office. Stock Market reopens. The New York Stock Exchange makes a record \$21 billion advance, more than regaining the losses incurred the day JFK died. (BROTHERS)

RFK has a private talk with SS Agent Clint Hill today. There is no record of the conversation.

11:20AM (Nov. 26, 1963)

CIA Director, John McCone, calls J. Edgar Hoover and they discuss co-ordination of their intelligence gathering assets, especially in Mexico City. Hoover says: ‘We are trying to do it as fast as we can so we can dispel various wild rumors that have been circulating as to whether this man [Oswald] was the right man, etc., that fired the gun. But there is no question that he is the right man. (TKAT)

Senator Richard Russell has a long lunch (75 minutes) with LBJ today. There is no record of their discussion. (TKAT)

Today, LBJ signs NSAM # 273. This directive cancels the withdrawal of American troops from Vietnam (a move initiated by JFK on October 11, 1963 in his own NSAM # 263), commits America to support the Diem government in South Vietnam, and gives LBJ sweeping powers in dealing with the Southeast Asia situation. In 1991 a draft copy of NSAM # 273, prepared for LBJ by William Bundy, is discovered in the archives of the LBJ Library in Texas. It is dated November 21, 1963 the day before JFK's Assassination. Thirty-two years later, Robert McNamara confirms the belief that JFK would have eventually withdrawn the U.S. from Vietnam: 'Having reviewed the record in detail, and with the advantage of hindsight, I think it highly probable that, had President Kennedy lived, he would have pulled us out of Vietnam.

U.S. Ambassador to Mexico Thomas Mann sends a cable to the State Department, expressing his fears that Cubans are involved in the Assassination. He initiates his own investigation, but is stopped by the White House.

Jack Ruby is indicted for the murder of LHO. Charge: 'murder with malice.

Francis Fruge of the Louisiana State Police flies Rose Cheramie to Houston today. In the back seat of the Sesna 180, a newspaper is lying between them. One of the headlines reads to the effect 'investigators or something had not been able to establish a relationship between Jack Ruby and Lee Harvey Oswald. When Cheramie reads this, she starts to giggle. She then says, 'them two queer sons-of-bitches. They've been shacking up for years. She adds that she knows this to be true from her experience, working as a stripper for Jack Ruby. (Probe Vol. 6, No. 5)

An inventory of Lee Harvey Oswald's property taken from the Paine home is made. Listed under item 375 is 'one Minox camera. Later the word 'camera' is changed to 'light meter. Motive may have been that the existence of the camera pointed to Lee Harvey Oswald's intelligence connections. This type of camera is was not available to the general public in 1963. The camera's serial number is also untraceable.

FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill dictate report on JFK autopsy and memo to Baltimore field office file. Fred O'Sullivan further advises the FBI that David Ferrie might have had contact with Oswald at the Moisant Airport Civil Air Patrol. According to the FBI report of this interview, 'Ferrie transferred and assumed command of the CAP at Moisant Airport at about the same time O'Sullivan thought Oswald might have joined. O'Sullivan further informs the Bureau that he has only recently learned of Ferrie's homosexual background. He also notes that Ferrie 'had acquired a reputation for being able to hypnotize people,' and that he had once hypnotized a man following one of the CAP meetings.

Robert H. West, Dallas County Surveyor on this date, makes the first survey plat of Dealey Plaza. The survey is made for Time Life, the new owners of the Zapruder film, and will never be introduced as a Warren commission exhibit.

SS Agent Robert I. Bouck issues receipt to Dr. Burkley for JFK autopsy report and related material. FBI (Dallas) report is generated regarding Mrs. R. E. Arnold's assertion she had seen Lee Harvey Oswald on the first floor of the Depository between 12:15 and 12:20 PM. This apparently catches J. Edgar Hoover's eye, as he will have different agents obtains a contradictory statement from her on 3/18/64. At that time, she will state, 'I did not see Lee Harvey Oswald at the time President Kennedy was shot. She will not be called as a Warren Commission witness.

The alleged murder weapon (Oswald's rifle) is again sent to Washington. The Dallas police only now turn over the four cartridge cases, supposedly found at the Tippit murder scene, to the FBI. (There is speculation that the cases originally found were of a different ammunition type from those later produced in evidence.)

Marina Oswald refuses to be interviewed by two FBI agents because one of them is Agent James Hosty, who she is familiar with. She has been taken to the Six Flags motel, halfway between Fort Worth and Dallas. Agent Mike Howard remembers a call from LBJ to the motel, ordering: 'nobody talks to those people, not even Washington. Nothing is to happen to that family. At one point, Howard instructs one of the local police guards to remain outside the motel as a 'final line of resistance. Howard hands the cop a submachine gun and orders him, 'If anyone comes up that walk, you take care of 'em one-way or the other. This protective entourage will remain at the motel for five days.

The Chicago Tribune, quoting a Nov. 25th report from the Mexico Newspaper, EXCELSIOR says today that Lee Harvey Oswald crossed the border at Laredo, Texas. On Sept. 26 and drove to Mexico City. The United States customs service at Laredo confirms the crossing. A spokesman says, 'There are records to establish this. The records also show Oswald reentered the United States on Oct. 3.

The New York Herald Tribune reports: U.S. Customs official Oran Pugh says that Oswald had been checked by U.S. Immigration officials on entering and leaving Mexico; Pugh admits that this is not the usual procedure but that 'U.S. Immigration has a folder on Oswald's trip. The Warren Report will not mention the newspaper stories in the sections, which deal with LHO's trip to Mexico City.

Today, there is an announcement by the state of Texas concerning its intention to conduct an independent inquiry into the JFK Assassination. Three days from now, Texas A. G. Waggoner Carr announces that there will be NO inquiry. (AOT)

Today is the first time that the name 'F. Vaughn Ferguson' appears in the White House Garage log. Mr. Ferguson is a Ford Motor Company employee. Ferguson will create interoffice memorandum detailing reconstruction work done on the Presidential limousine. He will also testify that he is the individual who drives the limousine to Dearborn, Michigan on December 20, 1963. However, Ferguson also testifies that his work on the limousine actually began on November 23rd. There is no official record of his presence in the White House Garage until today.

NOVEMBER 27 1963 (Wednesday)

At 1:00 AM this morning, according to a Dallas police memo, FBI Agent James Hosty picks up a 'notebook recovered from room of Lee Harvey Oswald at 1026 No. Beckley on 11-22 from Capt. Will Fritz, along with Oswald's billfold and 16 cards and pictures, and a 6.5-rifle hull recovered at [the] Texas School Book Depository. The FBI will make a transcript of the contents of the notebook, and the Warren Commission will be provided with a copy. Two of its pages, however, the cover and a page that contains a notation concerning Hosty are retyped. (One page is removed entirely with a razor blade.) The Hosty notation is deleted from the retyped page and is the only deletion from the transcript. The original notation reads as follows: FBI agent (RI-11211) James P. Hosty MU 86051114 Commerce St. Dallas.

A Dallas grand jury today indicts Jack Ruby for the murder of Lee Harvey Oswald. The FBI arrests Joseph Milteer near his Valdosta, Georgia home and then released after vigorous denial of having made any threat against the President. (Milteer was tape recorded on Nov. 9th by FBI informant William Somerset.)

FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill interview Secret Service agents Kellerman, Greer, and Gerald Behn at the White House.

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez flies to Havana, Cuba from Mexico City. The flight (#465) carries a crew of nine. Policarpo is the only passenger. The HSCA will later conclude: 'Lopez' association with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, however, coupled with the facts that the dates of his travel to Mexico via Texas coincide with the Assassination, plus the reports in Mexico that Lopez' activities were 'suspicious,' all amount to a troublesome circumstance that the committee was unable to resolve with confidence. (HSCA)

12:30 PM (Nov. 27, 1963)

LBJ's first address to a joint session of Congress emphasizes the theme of continuity in United States government. Regarding foreign policy, he declares 'this nation will keep its commitments from South Vietnam to West Berlin. He pledges continuation of foreign aid to Africa, Asia, and Latin America. In addition, he promises continued support of the United Nations by the United States. In domestic affairs, he asks Congress to enact a tax-cut bill and stresses economy in government spending.

2:50 PM (Nov. 27, 1963)

Jackie Kennedy pays a visit to LBJ in the business end of the White House. This will be her first and last visit to see LBJ. (TKAT)

4:00 PM (Nov. 27, 1963)

Bobby Kennedy comes by the Oval Office for his first private meeting with LBJ. Points of discussion concern Bobby's anger over the swearing in of LBJ on Air Force One [LBJ has publicly stated that he did so at RFK's urging, which RFK denies], the delay in leaving Dallas after the Assassination, and LBJ's abortive effort to use the Oval Office on Saturday. The meeting is over in twelve minutes. The two men will not see each other privately for almost two months. (TKAT)

For the Thanksgiving holiday, RFK and his family remain at Hickory Hill. Bobby has a private conversation with Walter Sheridan (who has been invited to RFK's home). RFK wants to know what Sheridan has found out about Jimmy Hoffa's possible involvement in JFK's Assassination. Sheridan suspects that Hoffa was involved. 'I remember telling him what Hoffa had said when John Kennedy was killed. I didn't want to tell him, but he made me tell him. Hoffa was down in Miami in some restaurant when the word came of the Assassination, and he got up on the table and cheered. At least that's what we heard. RFK wants Sheridan to fly to Dallas and make some private inquiries. He also wants Sheridan to check to see what Marina

Oswald really knows about it all. Over the weekend, RFK takes his family to the Kennedy compound in Palm Beach. (BROTHERS)

Also on this day, the FBI begins conducting an initial series of rifle tests with the alleged

Assassination weapon. The FBI has three master marksmen, using Lee Harvey Oswald's rifle, rapidly firing a series of 3 shots at STATIONARY targets located only 45 feet away. The three experts each fire 3 shots within 9 seconds, 8 seconds and 6 seconds, respectively. In this test none of the marksmen are physically capable of firing the three rounds within the 5.6-second requirement. Also, all of the marksmen's shots were high and to the right, missing the stationary targets located only 45 feet away.

A copy of the Zapruder film is received at FBI headquarters in Washington, D.C., today. It is held until December 4, when it is returned to the Secret Service in Dallas. (BT)

A Miami Secret Service informant today tells Special Agent Ernest Aragon that if the Assassination involved an international plot in which Castro had participated, then Castro's agent in the plot would have been Machado, a well known terrorist. There are rumors in the Miami Cuban community that Machado had been assigned to escort Oswald from Texas to Cuba after the Assassination. The plan went awry, the report continues, because Oswald had not been wearing clothing of a prearranged color and because of the shooting of Dallas Patrolman J.D. Tippit. The reports on Machado, along with other suspicions of Castro complicity in the Assassination, are forwarded only in brief summary form by the Secret Service to the Warren Commission. The committee will find no record of follow-up action. (HSCA)

Memo from FBI headquarters to its office in Mexico City, today states: 'If tapes covering any contacts subject (Oswald) with Soviet or Cuban embassies available, forward to bureau for laboratory examination and analysis together with transcript. Include tapes previously reviewed Dallas if they were returned to you. '

By this date, Senator Everett M. Dirksen has proposed a Senate Judiciary Committee investigation and Representative Charles E. Goodell has proposed a join Senate House investigation. Also, Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr has announced that a state court of inquiry will be established. LBJ will agree to the idea of a Commission no later than Nov. 28. It appears that the idea of a Presidential commission to report on the Assassination of JFK was first suggested by Eugene Rostow, Dean of the Yale Law School, in a telephone call to LBJ aide Bill Moyers during the afternoon of Nov. 24th. In less than two and a half hours following LHO's death, Rostow thought about and discussed with at least one other person the idea of a commission. He has also had one or more phone conversations with Katzenbach about this. (TA)

NOVEMBER 28 1963 (Thursday)

(8:30 AM) Secret Service Agents Landis, Wells, and Meredith leave Washington and fly to Otis Air Force Base on Cape Cod to establish security at the Kennedy compound in Hyannis Port for the arrival for Mrs. Kennedy and the children. Meanwhile, Clint Hill and Bob Foster accompany Mrs. Kennedy, Lee Radziwill, Caroline, John, Maud Shaw, and Provie Parades for one more visit to the Arlington gravesite before flying on an Air Force aircraft to Otis. (TKD)

Statement by Texas Highway Patrolman Hurchel Jacks: 'we were assigned by the Secret Service to prevent any pictures of any nature to be taken of the President's car on the inside, further in an interview with the FBI today, Sheriff Decker basically declines to discuss the Assassination

Marguerite Oswald (being held by the Secret Service in the Inn of the Six Flags several miles outside

of Dallas) is released today from custody after making repeated demands for freedom and threatening to secure legal counsel. She wants to say goodbye to Marina and her grandchildren, but the federal authorities prevent her. An interpreter from the Secret Service comes to Marina's motel room door and tells Marguerite: 'we are interviewing her, and she is on tape. She will get in touch with you. 'So I never saw Marina after that time,' Marguerite says.

Silvia Odio confides to her friend, Lucille Connell that she knew LHO from meetings of Cuban exiles, and considered him brilliant and clever. She had learned from a source in New Orleans that LHO should not be trusted that he was probably trying to infiltrate Cuban groups in Dallas as a 'double agent. Odio also tells the same thing to her psychiatrist, Dr. Burton Einspruch. Connell contacts the FBI and passes along Odio's story to them.

Gilberto Alvarado is being held at a CIA safe house in Mexico City, where he is undergoing intensive interrogation in collaboration with the FBI. Alvarado has claimed that he was inside the Cuban consulate when LHO visited, and has said he personally saw a Cuban official give Oswald \$6500.00 in cash on September 18. There is considerable doubt about his allegation, because the FBI says it can prove Oswald was in New Orleans on September 18. (TKAT)

In a Teletype to the Director and the Dallas office dated today, the New Orleans FBI office reports that the investigation of Jack S. Martin's allegations is being concluded and notes that 'all allegations against [David] Ferrie stem from Jack S. Martin who was previously confined to the psychiatric ward of Charity Hospital, New Orleans, for character disorder. Martin is well known to New Orleans office and is considered thoroughly unreliable. This Teletype also sets forth additional information obtained during a second interview with Ferrie from earlier today. In it, Ferrie has again denied that he has ever had any contact with Oswald. The FBI report of the interview notes, however: 'David William Ferrie re-interviewed today and advised at time of Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba he was very much embarrassed and concerned over

lack of air cover provided and severely criticized President Kennedy, both in public and private. Ferrie stated he has never made any statement that President Kennedy should be killed with any intention to do so and has never at any time outlined any plan or made any statement how this could be done or who should do it. Ferrie said he is very outspoken and may have used an offhand or colloquial expression, 'He ought to be shot' in expressing his feelings concerning Cuban situation. Ferrie said he has also been critical of any President riding in open car and has stated anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot a President.

The FBI and Secret Service investigation into the possibility that Oswald and Ferrie had been associated in the Civil Air Patrol comes to an end a few days after the allegations are reported. A Secret Service report concludes 'information furnished by Jack S. Martin to the effect that David William Ferrie associated with Lee Harvey Oswald at New Orleans and trained Oswald in the use of a rifle' was 'without foundation. It states further 'Jack S. Martin, who has the appearance of being an alcoholic, has the reputation of furnishing incorrect information to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

The Secret Service reports today that three shots were fired, the first hit the President, the second hit Governor John Connally of Texas, and the third struck the President. There were no other shots according to the Secret Service.

Italian Armed Forces Intelligence Service (S.I.F.A.R.) prepares a report for Italian Defense Minister Giulio Andreotti today. A copy of the report is made available to the FBI representative in Rome. The CIA also manages to obtain a copy. According to the CIA translation of the document, 'The weapon which appears to have been employed in this criminal attack is a Model 91 rifle, 7.35 caliber, 1938 modification.

At 3:21 PM today, LBJ calls Senator James Q. Eastland, a Mississippi Democrat, to get his cooperation in shutting down a proposal for a Senate committee hearing which will produce a record of the fact surrounding the Assassination. LBJ's initiative will prove successful.

NOVEMBER 29 1963 (Friday)

November 29, 1963 (8:30 AM) At Mrs. Kennedy's invitation, Theodore H. White arrives at the Kennedy compound in Hyannis Port for the first ever interview with the former First Lady following the Assassination. It is pouring rain when White arrives. Jackie wants to be alone with the journalist, so Dave Powers, Lee, Pat Lawford, Bobby, all the people who have been by her side for the last seven days reluctantly leave her alone with White for the interview. (TKD)

(It is midnight before White emerges from the room. He begins typing the article and finally completes it at 2:00 AM on Nov. 30th.)

President LBJ officially creates a commission to evaluate all the facts and circumstances surrounding the Assassination of JFK and the subsequent killing of the alleged assassin and to report its findings and conclusions to him. (Executive Order No. 11103.) In his book, Vantage Point, LBJ will state that Eugene Rostow called the White House on November 24th and suggested a commission, and that Joe Alsop and Dean Rusk also recommended a commission. (TA)

This is the first day that federal authorities have any legal jurisdiction in the Assassination. From November 22, 1963 until today the only authorities empowered to conduct an investigation are the Dallas Police Department and Sheriff's office or the office of the Dallas District Attorney. Only after the Warren Commission's report is issued will a law be passed making the Assassination of high federal officials, including the President, Vice President and Speaker of the House of Representatives, a federal crime. The Warren Commission will actually recommend this legislation.

J. Edgar Hoover tells President LBJ (over the telephone) that the FBI report on the case, portraying Lee Harvey Oswald as the lone assassin, is almost finished.

LBJ: How many shots were fired? Three? Hoover: Three. LBJ: Any of 'em fired at me?

Hoover: No. There were LBJ: All three at the president?

Hoover: All three at the president, and we have 'em. Two of the shots fired at the president were splintered, but they have characteristics on 'em so that our ballistic[s] expert was able to prove that this gun fired them.

LBJ: Do you have a bulletproof car? Hoover: Oh yes, I do! It's a' LBJ: Do you think I ought 'have one?

Hoover: I think you most certainly should have one. Most certainly should.

President LBJ meets with Central Intelligence Agency director, John A. McCone and Presidential assistant for National Security Affairs, McGeorge Bundy.

LBJ also has a telephone conversation with Congressman Charles Halleck during which he says: ‘this thing is getting pretty serious and our folks are worried about it. It has some foreign implications, CIA and other things and I am going to try to get the Chief Justice on it. Johnson adds, ‘we can’t have Congress, FBI and others saying that Khrushchev or Castro ordered the Assassination:’ ‘this thing is so touchy from an international standpoint. This is a question that could involve our losing 39 million people.

In a telephone conversation with Everett Dirksen, LBJ says: ‘these investigations in the House and Senate on this Dallas affair. Hoover’s a little concerned about [them] reflecting on him. He’s making a very full report on it. The [Texas] attorney general’s gettin’ an inquiry a state inquiry [going on] he’s a very young, and able, and effective man. And we don’t wanna. We got some international complications that could come up to us if we are not very careful. (TKAT)

Sometime after 3:00 PM today, LBJ learns that Chief Justice Earl Warren is adamant about not wanting to serve on a commission investigating JFK’s Assassination. LBJ requests that Warren come to the Oval Office at 4:30 PM to discuss an urgent matter. LBJ intends to administer a healthy dose of what is well known on Capitol Hill as the ‘Johnson treatment. (TKAT)

The incriminating palm print of Lee Harvey Oswald’s, taken off the rifle butt in Dallas, arrives at Washington’s FBI lab. This is 3 days after all other Dallas police evidence has been turned over to the Bureau on orders from President LBJ.

Also on this day, J. Edgar Hoover sends a memorandum to the State Department subject headed: ‘Assassination of President John F. Kennedy November 22, 1963. In this memorandum, Hoover reports that the Bureau has briefed ‘Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency’ shortly after the Assassination on the reaction of Cuban exiles in Miami.

A source with close connections to the intelligence community confirms that President Bush started working for the CIA in 1960 or 61, using his oil business (the Houston based Zapata (Off-Shore Company) as a cover for clandestine activities.

A memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover on this date cites a discussion he has had today with LBJ. ‘The President then indicated our conclusions are: 1) he [Oswald] is the one who did it; 2) after the President was hit, Governor Connally was hit; 3) the President would have been hit three times except for the fact that Governor Connally turned after the first shot and was hit by the second.’

Around this time period, a week after the Assassination, RFK sends Bill Walton, a trusted Kennedy family intimate, to Moscow with a secret message for the Soviet government from RFK and Jackie. The message is personally delivered to Georgi Bolshakov a Russian agent RFK has used before to get private information delivered to Khrushchev. Walton’s message to Bolshakov is that RFK and Jackie believe that JFK has been killed by a large political conspiracy. ‘Perhaps there was only one assassin, but he did not act alone,’ Walton tells Bolshakov. He also tells the Russian agent ‘Dallas was the ideal location for such a crime. RFK wants the Russians to know that he will eventually run for President and resume his brother’s quest for detente with the Soviet Union. Bolshakov immediately delivers RFK’s message to his superiors at the GRU, the Soviet military intelligence agency. Author David Talbot suggests that, at this time, RFK seems to be placing more trust in the Soviet government than the one he serves. (BROTHERS)

Jack Martin is interviewed by the Secret Service today in his 'small, run down apartment,' as the reporting agent describes his residence. Apparently terrorized, Jack Martin reverses himself, telling Secret Service Agents Rice and Gerrots that he suffers from 'telephonitis while drinking and that it was during one of his drinking
sprees that he telephoned Assistant District Attorney Kohlman and told him this fantastic story about David William Ferrie being involved with Lee Harvey Oswald.

11/29/63: URGENT TO DIRECTOR [J. Edgar Hoover] AND SAC, BOSTON [unknown] FROM SAC, DALLAS [J. Gordon Shanklin] ON THE MORNING OF NOVEMBER TWENTY-THREE, LAST, A SNUB NOSE THIRTY EIGHT CALIBER SMITH AND WESSON, SERIAL NUMBER EIGHT NINE THREE TWO SIX FIVE [893265], WITH THE WORD QUOTE ENGLAND UNQUOTE ON THE CYLINDER WAS FOUND AT APPROXIMATELY SEVEN THIRTY AM, IN A BROWN PAPER BAG IN THE GENERAL AREA OF WHERE THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY TOOK PLACE.

This weapon is the same type weapon that has been allegedly taken from accused assassin Lee Harvey Oswald at the time of his arrest in the Texas Theater. The serial numbers of the two guns are the only basic difference.

The so-called Oswald pistol bears the serial number V510210.

A.C. Greene, editorial page editor of the Dallas Times Herald states: 'within a week after the Assassination, everything that was sent to the editor or to the [Dallas] Times Herald came to me. We got literally thousands of letters from all over the world, especially from all over the United States, and a lot of them had money for Jacqueline Kennedy, but most of the money was for Officer Tippit's wife, and then Marina Oswald. From the Times Herald through me, from various readers all over the world, I sent Mrs. Tippit over \$200,000. I sent Marina Oswald about the same amount. (PKHBS)

At some point during the day, Ms. C.L. Connell of the Catholic Cuban Relief Committee informs the FBI that Sylvia Odio has called her and has said that she knew Lee Harvey Oswald. The FBI will not interview Odio until December 19, 1963. Ms. Connell also states that he is suspicious of someone everyone calls 'Mr. Martin,' a contact man from 'Uruguay' who has tried to obtain guns for Anti-Castroites in the Dallas area.

NOTE: When James McCord is caught, along with the group of burglars trying to bug the Democratic National Committee Office in the Watergate he is using the name Edward J. Martin. E. Howard Hunt is using the code name Mr. White. An ex-political informant for the Los Angeles Police Department, Louis Tackwood, will say at a press conference held several months before Watergate, that he had been indirectly approached by a Mr. Martin and a Mr. White and been asked to incite a riot at the 1972 Republican Convention. (CDIA)

1:40 PM Hoover calls LBJ. They discuss 'Proposed Committee for investigating Dallas affair. Hoover records that LBJ thinks of him, the Director, as more than head of the FBI. (HOOVER) was his brother and personal friend; that he knew I did not want anything to happen to his family; that he has more confidence in me than anybody in town.

As soon as LBJ appoints his seven commissioners to report on the Assassination, Hoover orders his aides to compile secret dossiers on each member of the Commission, so he will have adequate dirt in his files, if a need arises.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D.C.

1:39 PM November 29, 1963

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. TOLSON MR. BELMONT MR. MOHR MR. CONRAD MR. DE
LOACH MR. EVANS MR. ROSEN MR. SULLIVAN

FROM: J. EDGAR HOOVER:

The President called and asked if I am familiar with the proposed group they are trying to get to study my report two from the House, two from the Senate, two from the courts, and a couple of outsiders. I replied that I had not heard of that but had seen reports from the Senate Investigating Committee. The President stated he wanted to get by just with my file and my report. I told him I thought it would be very bad to have a rash of investigations. He then indicated the only way to stop it is to appoint a high level committee to evaluate my report and tell the House and Senate not to go ahead with the investigation. I stated that would be a three-ring circus. The President then asked what I think about Allen Dulles, and I replied that he is a good man. He then asked about John McCloy, and I stated I am not as enthusiastic about McCloy, that he is a good man but I am not so certain as to the matter of publicity he might want. The President then mentioned General (Lauris) Norstad, and I said he is a good man. He said in the House he might try (Hale) Boggs and (Gerald R.) Ford and in the Senate (Richard B.) Russell and (John Sherman) Cooper. I asked him about Cooper and he indicated Cooper of Kentucky whom he described as a judicial man, stating he would not want (Jacob K.) Javits. I agreed on this point. He then reiterated Ford of Michigan, and I indicated I know of him but do not know him and had never seen him except on television the other day and that he handled himself well on television. I indicated that I do know Boggs.

The President then mentioned that (Walter) Jenkins had told him that I have designated Mr. DeLoach to work with them as he had on the Hill. He indicated they appreciated that and just wanted to tell me they consider Mr. DeLoach as high class as I do, and that they salute me for knowing how to pick good men. I advised the President that we hope to have the investigation wrapped up today but probably won't have it before the first of the week as an angle in Mexico is giving trouble, the matter of Oswald's getting \$6500 from the Cuban Embassy and coming back to this country with it; that we are not able to prove that fact; that we have information he was there on September 18 and we are able to prove he was in New Orleans on that date; that a story came in changing the date to September 28 and he was in Mexico on the 28th. I related that the police have again arrested Duran, a member of the Cuban Embassy; that they will hold her two or three days; will confront her with the original informant; and will also try a lie detector test on her. The President then inquired if I pay any attention to the lie detector test. I answered that I would not pay

100% attention to them; that it was only a psychological asset in investigation; that I would not want to be a part of sending a man to the chair on a lie detector test. I explained that we have used them in bank investigations and a person will confess before the lie detector test is finished, more or less fearful it will show him guilty. I said the lie detector test has this psychological advantage.

I further stated that it is a misnomer to call it a lie detector since a human being makes the evaluation

of the chart made by the machine and any human being is apt to make the wrong interpretation. I stated, if Oswald had lived and had take a lie detector test, this with the evidence we have would have added that much strength to the case; that there is no question he is the man. I also told him that Rubenstein down there has offered to take a lie detector test but his lawyer must be consulted first; that I doubt the lawyer will allow him to do so; that he has a West Coast lawyer somewhat like the Edward Bennett Williams type and almost as much of a shyster. The President asked if we have any relationship between the two (Oswald and Rubenstein) as yet. I replied that at the present time we have not; that there was a story that the fellow had been in Rubenstein's nightclub but it has not been confirmed. I told the President that Rubenstein is a very seedy character, had a bad record for street brawls, fights, etc.; that in Dallas, if a fellow came into his nightclub and could not pay his bill completely, Rubenstein would beat him up and throw him out; that he did not drink or smoke; that he was an egomaniac; that he likes to be in the limelight; knew all of the police officers in the white light district; let them come in and get food and liquor, etc.; and that is how I think he got into police headquarters. I said if they ever made any move, the pictures did not show it even when they saw him approach and he got right up to Oswald and pressed the pistol against Oswald's stomach; that neither officer on either side made any effort to grab Rubenstein not until after the pistol was fired. I said, secondly, the chief of police admits he moved Oswald in the morning as a convenience and at the request of motion picture people who wanted daylight.

I said 'in as so far as tying Rubenstein and Oswald together', we have not yet done so; that there are a number of stories which tied Oswald to the Civil Liberties Union in New York in which he applied for membership and to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee which is pro-Castro, directed by communists, and financed to some extent by the Castro Government. The President asked how many shots were fired, and I told him three. He then asked if any were fired at him. I said no, that three shots were fired at the President and we have them. I stated that our ballistic experts were able to prove the shots were fired by this gun; that the President was hit by the first and third bullets and the second hit the Governor; that there were three shots; that one complete bullet rolled out of the President's head; that it tore a large part of the President's head off; that in trying to massage his heart on the way into the hospital they loosened the bullet which fell on the stretcher and we have that. He then asked were they aimed at the President. I replied they were aimed at the President, no question about that. I further advised him that we have also tested the fact you could fire those three shots in three seconds. I explained that there is one man could do a story out that there must have been more than one man to fire several shots but we have proven it. The President then asked how it happened that Connally was hit. I explained that Connally turned to the President when the first shot was fired and in that turning he got hit. The President then asked if Connally had not been in his seat, would the President have been hit by the second shot. I said yes. I related that on the fifth floor of the building where we found the gun and the wrapping paper we found three empty shells that had been fired and one that had not been fired, that he had four but didn't fire the fourth; then threw the gun aside; went down the steps; was seen by a police officer; the manager told the officer that Oswald was all right, worked there; they let him go; he got on a bus; went to his home and got a jacket; then came back downtown, walking; the police officer who was killed stopped him, not knowing who he was; and he fired and killed the police officer. The President asked if we can prove that and I answered yes.

I further related that Oswald then walked another two blocks; went to the theater; the woman selling tickets was so suspicious 'said he was carrying a gun when he went into the theater that she notified the police; the police and our man went in and located Oswald. I told him they had quite a struggle with Oswald but that he was subdued and shown out and taken to police headquarters. I advised the President that apparently Oswald had come down the steps from the fifth floor; that apparently the

elevator was not used. The President then indicated our conclusions are:

- (1) He is the one who did it.
- (2) After the President was hit, Governor Connally was hit.
- (3) The President would have been hit three times except for the fact that Governor Connally turned after the first shot and was hit by the second.
- (4) Whether he was connected with the Cuban operation with money we are trying to nail down. I told him that is what we are trying to nail down; that we have copies of the correspondence; that none of the letters dealt with any indication of violence or Assassination; that they were dealing with a visa to go back to Russia. I advised the President that his wife had been very hostile, would not cooperate and speaks only Russian; that yesterday she said, if we could give assurance she would be allowed to remain in the country, she would cooperate; and that I told our agents to give that assurance and sent a Russian speaking agent to Dallas last night to interview her. I said I do not know whether or not she has any information but we would learn what we could.

The President asked how Oswald had access to the fifth floor of the building. I replied that he had access to all floors. The President asked where was his office and I stated he did not have any particular place; that he was not situated in any particular place; that he was just a general packer of requisitions that came in for books from Dallas schools; that he would have had proper access to the fifth and sixth floors whereas usually the employees were down on lower floors. The President then inquired if anybody saw him on the fifth floor, and I stated he was seen by one of the workmen before the Assassination. The President then asked if we got a picture taken of him shooting the gun and I said no. He asked what was the picture sold for \$25,000, and I advised him this was a picture of the parade showing Mrs. Kennedy crawling out of the back seat; that there was no Secret Service Agent on the back of the car; that in the past they have added steps on the back of the car and usually had an agent on either side standing on the bumper; that I did not know why this was not done that the President may have requested it; that the bubble top was not up but I understand the bubble top was not worth anything because it was made entirely of plastic; that I had learned much to my surprise that the Secret Service does not have any armored cars. The President asked if I have a bulletproof car and I told him I most certainly have. I told him we use it here for my own use and, whenever we have any raids, we make use of the bulletproof car on them. I explained that it is a limousine, which has been armor plated and that it looks exactly like any other car. I stated I think the President ought to have a bulletproof car; that from all I understand the Secret Service has had two cars with metal plates underneath the car to take care of hand grenades or bombs thrown out on the street. I said this is European; that there have been several such attempts on DeGaulle's life; but they do not do that in this country; that all Assassinations have been with guns; and for that reason I think very definitely the President ought to always ride in a bulletproof car; that it certainly would prevent anything like this ever happening again; but that I do not mean a sniper could not snipe him from a window if he were exposed.

The President asked if I meant on his ranch he should be in a bulletproof car. I said I would think so; that the little car we rode around in when I was at the ranch should be bulletproofed, that it ought to be done very quietly. I told him we have four bulletproof cars in the Bureau: one on the West Coast, one in New York and two here. I said this could be done quietly without publicity and without pictures taken of it if handled properly and I think he should have one on his ranch. The President then asked if I think all the entrances should be guarded. I replied by all means, that he had almost to be in the capacity of a so-called prisoner because without that security anything could be done. I told him lots of phone calls had been received over the last four or five days about threats on his life; that I talked to

the Attorney General about the funeral procession from the White House to the Cathedral; that I was opposed to it. The President remarked that the Secret Service told them not to but the family wanted to do it. I stated that was what the Attorney General told me but I was very much opposed to it. I further related that I saw the procession from the Capitol to the White House on Pennsylvania and, while they had police standing on the curbs, when the parade came, the police turned around and looked at the parade. The President then stated he is going to take every precaution he can; that he wants to talk to me; and asked if I would put down my thoughts. He stated I was more than head of the FBI I was his brother and personal friend; that he knew I did not want anything to happen to his family; that he has more confidence in me than anybody in town; that he would not embroil me in a jurisdictional dispute; but that he did want to have my thoughts on the matter to advocate as his own opinion. I stated I would be glad to do

this for him and that I would do anything I can. The President expressed his appreciation.

Truly yours

John Edgar Hoover

Director

4:30 PM Earl Warren meets with LBJ at the White House. LBJ browbeats Warren into accepting the head position of the Commission. The Chief Justice reportedly leaves the Oval Office in tears.

Bill Kelly writes: In the immediate aftermath of the Assassination of President Kennedy a decision was made at the highest levels of government; that, even though the evidence indicating the accused assassin Lee Harvey Oswald was acting at the behest of Cuba was not true, it could be used to strong arm reluctant leaders in the legislative and judicial branches of government to do what the new president wanted. Earl Warren later explained in an oral history interview for the LBJ Library, that after he was asked to head the commission, 'I told them I thought I shouldn't do it, and I made some suggestions to them as to people whom they might get who would fill the purpose. And I thought that was the end of it. And then in about an hour I got a phone call from the White House and was asked if I could come up and see the President. And I said, 'certainly,' so I went up there. And the President told me that he was greatly disturbed by the rumors that were going around the world about a conspiracy and so forth, and that he thought that it might because it involved both Khrushchev and Castro - that it might even catapult us into a nuclear war if it got a head start, you know, and kept growing. 'And he (LBJ) said that he had just been talking to McNamara, who was Secretary of Defense then,' Warren continued, 'and that McNamara had told him that if we got into a nuclear war that at the first strike we would lose sixty million people. And he impressed upon me the great danger that was involved in having something develop from all this talk. He said he had talked to the leaders of both parties and those members of Congress Dick Russell and Boggs on the Democratic side and Ford and Cooper on the other side and John McCloy from New York and Allen Dulles would be willing to serve on the commission if I was to head it up. And this was not just an off-the-cuff decision, as John Newman puts it,

'It is now apparent that the World War III pretext for a national security cover-up was built into the fabric of the plot to assassinate President Kennedy. By threatening nuclear war if it were true, LBJ used the disinformation of Castro and Cuban complicity to convince the Chief Justice and congressmen to join the Commission. The nuclear threat helped persuaded them to go with the Lone Nut scenario because a conspiracy had to be a foreign one. To accept the Lone Nut scenario as possible or even plausible, all of the accused assassin's intelligence connections had to be ignored and the assassin portrayed as a sociopathic loser acting upon unknown psychological motives.

5:41 PM LBJ calls Allen Dulles to say he wants Dulles to serve on the commission. Dulles agrees to

do so.

6:52 PM LBJ calls Gerald Ford and asks him to serve on the commission. Ford agrees to do so. LBJ then releases the press statement and text of the executive order, prepared by Abe Fortas. The news just barely manages to make the Saturday morning editions of several major East Coast newspapers. (TKAT)

Theodore H. White interviews Jacqueline Kennedy concerning the Assassination. He arrives at about 8:30 PM in Hyannis Port, Mass. and stays until 2:00 AM talking with Mrs. Kennedy. Mr. White eventually donates his papers pertaining to this interview to the Kennedy Library in 1969, stipulating that they remain sealed until a year after Jacqueline Kennedy's death. She will die on May 19, 1994. During the discussion, Jackie says: 'I want John to be a fine young man. He's so interested in planes; maybe he'll be an astronaut or just plain John Kennedy fixing planes on the ground. (AC Vol. 1, Issue 3)

8:55 PM LBJ telephones Senator Richard Russell and informs him that he has announced the formation of the commission and Russell will be a member. This is before Russell has agreed. Russell finally concludes by saying: 'I think you did wrong in getting [Earl] Warren and I know damned well you did wrong in getting me, but I hope to do the best I can.'

Life magazine publishes an issue showing selected frames from the Zapruder film. (BT)

The French press continues to show tremendous interest in the details of the Assassination. It carries a headline that reads, 'Oswald cannot have been alone in shooting. A correspondent of the evening newspaper Paris Presse writes from Dallas that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has said that Oswald had an accomplice beside him at the window that helped him to fire. (AOT)

A letter is delivered to Arnold Johnson, an official of the Communist Party, a week after the Assassination. The letter is from LHO and is postmarked November 1, 1963 exactly four weeks before it arrives at Johnson's address in New York City. LHO writes in the letter that he has attended a right-wing meeting at which General Walker has made a speech and then a meeting of the American Civil Liberties Union. Johnson considers the four-week delay in the delivery of the letter to be 'beyond all normal procedure. The lateness, it should be noted, covered a period of three weeks BEFORE LHO's arrest and cannot be attributed to his sudden notoriety on Nov. 22. Johnson will testify: Something odd about the whole letter. For instance, you have a different kind of ink in two places here. It seems that way to me. But that's pretty hard to say with modern pens. The way he signs his name and the way that could be a problem, because he didn't always sign it the same. I would just as soon leave that to a handwriting expert. It may be worthwhile to check it with a handwriting expert.'

There is no indication that the letter was submitted to handwriting analysis or that any inquiry was made into the four-week delay in its transit. (AATF)

NOVEMBER 30 1963 (Saturday)

November 30, 1963 Joseph Campisi visits Jack Ruby in the Dallas County Jail.

FBI Agent Alan Manning interviews Mrs. Evelyn Harris. In his summary of that interview, he writes: the daughter of Mrs. Lucy Lopez, a white woman married to a Mexican, worked at a sewing room

across the street from the TSBD. Her daughter and some of the other girls knew Lee Harvey Oswald and also were acquainted with Jack Ruby. They observed Jack Ruby give Oswald a pistol when Oswald came out of the building.

Also today, (11:30 AM) the FBI's New York office receives a telephone call from Mrs. Jack Tippit, of Westport, Connecticut. Mrs. Tippit tells FBI Agent James McCarthy about a telephone call she has just received from a woman with a foreign accent. The woman had read an article in the newspaper that identified her husband, Jack Tippit, as a relative of slain Dallas Police Officer J.D. Tippit. After reading the article she decides to call the Tippits. The woman tells Mrs. Tippit that she is from New York and has come to Westport, CN to make the telephone call, so that the call cannot be traced back to her as she is in fear of her life. The woman refuses to identify herself and asks Mrs. Tippit not to say anything to the press, as 'they' would know who she was and would kill her. The woman says, 'She knew Oswald's father and uncle who were Hungarians and Communists. The woman continues, 'Oswald's father and uncle had lived at 77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville, New York City, that while living there they both were unemployed, got their money from the Communists, and spent all their time on Communist activities. ('Harvey & Lee: How the CIA Framed Oswald')

The 'hot line' from RFK to J. Edgar Hoover is disconnected on Hoover's orders. By the time RFK returns to work next month, the FBI Director is no longer speaking to him. (AOT)

December 1, 1963 San Francisco Chronicle columnist Drew Pearson writes a scathing editorial today demanding an investigation into the Secret Service and the role they may have played in the Assassination of the president. 'Six Secret Service men charged with protecting the President, were in the Fort Worth Press Club the early morning of Friday, Nov. 22, some of them remaining until nearly 3 o'clock. This was earlier the same day President Kennedy was assassinated. They were drinking. One of them was reported to have been inebriated. When they departed, three were reported enroute to an all night beatnik rendezvous, 'The Cellar
'Obviously men who have been drinking until nearly 3 AM are in no condition to be trigger alert or in the best physical shape to protect anyone. It has been stated that it was impossibility for the Secret Service to check the occupancy of every building along the route. While this is true, it is also true that warehouse type buildings, such as that in which the assassin hid, should be searched, and the extra time spent by Secret Service men at the Fort Worth Press Club could have been spent in so doing. This article sends immediate shock waves through the Secret Service, and the Kennedy Detail supervisor's Emory Roberts, Art Dogfrey, and Stewart Stout are called into Chief Rowley's office and told to have every agent write a memo giving their whereabouts during the evening of November 21 and the early morning hours of November 22. The agents are to state if they consumed alcoholic beverages and what time they retired that morning. (TKD)

This is the date that had been reportedly designated, as the day there was to be a coup in Cuba. This secret plan known as the 'Plan for a Coup in Cuba' is 'alleged to have been fully authorized by JFK and personally run by Robert Kennedy. It was to include a 'palace coup' to eliminate Fidel Castro, allowing a new Cuban 'Provisional Government' to step into the power vacuum, and would have been supported by a 'full-scale invasion' of Cuba by the US military, if necessary. The plan has been reportedly abandoned because of JFK's Assassination. Officially declassified in 1999, 'AMWORLD' is the cryptonym the CIA allegedly used for the plan in its classified internal documents. US

Marina Oswald tells the Secret Service that she has never seen a rifle with a telescopic sight until after the Assassination and that she has never seen her husband with a pistol at any time. (If Marina actually snapped Lee Harvey Oswald's backyard photograph on March 31, 1963, she would have to have seen both weapons at that time since Lee Harvey Oswald displays both of them in the picture.)

In the FBI report of S/A Alan L. Manning, dated today, the following information is included: 'Some 'girls' who worked 'at a sewing room across the street from the Texas School Book Depository Building. Knew Lee Harvey Oswald, who apparently spoke Spanish well, and ate with them at a nearby restaurant. They were reportedly acquainted with Jack Ruby. The unidentified 'girls,' the report continues, 'all of Spanish descent, were watching the Presidential parade from a window of the sewing room. They reportedly observed Jack Ruby walking up and down the street near the Texas School Book Depository Building and when Oswald came out of the building, they saw Ruby give him a pistol. (This report doesn't seem to have been officially followed up by either the Warren Commission or the HSCA.)

Orville Nix voluntarily turns over his film to FBI agent Joe B. Abernathy, requesting it to be returned immediately. Upon receipt of the film, the FBI field office has a copy of the film made at Jamison Film in Dallas. This copy is forwarded to the FBI laboratory in Washington, D.C. (BT)

LBJ makes a formal visit to JFK's grave. He will soon go to Texas for an extended Christmas vacation. (AOT)

Also, on this day, Assassination witness Jean Hill meets her boyfriend J. B. Marshall (one of the motorcade's motorcycle escorts) Marshall has just returned from a ten- day camping vacation. According to Hill, they make love and then Jean tells him about seeing a shooter on the Grassy Knoll. Marshall tells her: '. Citizens who mind their own business have a habit of living longer than citizens who don't. It seems to Jean that, from this moment on, the romance begins to fade and a barrier goes up between the two. Later this week, Jean will meet with J. Gordon Shanklin, special agent in charge of the Dallas office of the FBI. He will urge her to temper and even alter her eyewitness account. J.B. Marshall then privately advises her: 'these people have only just started with you, and they're liable to make a lot more trouble for you before they're through. They'll invade your whole life if they feel like it, and there's not a thing you can do to stop them. There is around-the-clock surveillance of her home by the FBI. She begins to be followed by agents in unmarked cars virtually every time she leaves her house.

Today, Rolando Cubela returns to Cuba from Prague.

Early this month, two men identifying themselves as FBI agents show up at the offices of the Dallas Morning News asking to see Jerry Coley and Jim Hood. They ask for the photographs and negatives of the 'pool of blood' discovered by Coley and photographed on the day of the Assassination by Hood. Placing the photos and negatives in an envelope, one of the agents says; all right gentlemen 'that's the end of the interview, the end of the story, and the end of the blood. Coley asks what he means. The agent continues: 'for your benefit, it never happened. You didn't see it. Someone just fell and got hurt and it's ridiculous to carry this thing any further. The agent warns Coley that if he continues, he is going to cause himself a lot of problems and tells Coley just to forget the entire incident. (U.S. Marshall Clinton Peoples will eventually be asked if the pool of blood was involved in

the Assassination. He replies: 'it most definitely was involved. He declines to elaborate.)

About two weeks following the Assassination some few days from now, Joe O'Donnell (a White House photographer who works with Robert Knudsen, the chief White House photographer) will show the Zapruder film to Jacqueline Kennedy at a private screening at the USIA building. No one else is present. 'He said that following her viewing of the head shot sequence in the film, Jacqueline Kennedy told him in a very forceful way, 'I don't ever want to see that again,' which he said that he interpreted as an order to alter the film so as to remove the offending images of the head shot namely, a halo of debris around the President's head. He told us he knows it was wrong, but that he removed about ten feet of film from the Zapruder. O'Donnell is under the impression that he has the original film. He also feels that it was his suggestion to Jackie Kennedy that resulted in her decision to bury JFK on the hill by the Lee mansion at Arlington. O'Donnell tells her that Jack said that he could

'live up here forever' and she replies, 'then that is where we will put him. A replica bag like the one LHO used when he said he was carrying curtain rods is made today from materials found on this date in the shipping room of the TSBD. This is done as

an investigation aid since the original bag has now been discolored during various laboratory examinations and cannot be used for valid identification by witnesses. James C. Cadigan, and FBI expert, finds that the paper used to make this replica sack has different characteristics from the paper in the original bag. The science of paper analysis enables him to distinguish between different rolls of paper even though the same manufacturer produced them. (WC)

Ten days after the Dallas Assassination, FBI agents in Chicago pay a discreet visit to Jose Mills, a Mexicana ticket agent at O'Hare Airport. The question: on Flight 800, November 1 did a foreigner named Lee Martin fly from Mexico City to Chicago? The answer: No, but one M. Lee, and one R. Martin were passengers on that flight. (Lee Harvey Oswald used many aliases, a favorite of which was O. H. Lee). Second question: On Flight 800, November 12, did a foreigner named Wilfred Oswald fly from Mexico City to Chicago? Answer: no, but J. Oswald was a passenger on the flight.

December 2, 1963 (Warren Commission later states:) Frankie Kaiser, an employee of the Book Depository, finds a clipboard hidden by book cartons in the northwest corner of the sixth floor at the west wall a few feet from where the Lee Harvey Oswald rifle had been found. This clipboard had been made by Kaiser and has his name on it. Kaiser identifies it as the clipboard, which Lee Harvey Oswald had appropriated from him when LHO came to work at the Depository. There are three invoices on this clipboard, each dated November 22, and are for Scott-Foresman books located on the first and sixth floors. Lee Harvey Oswald had not filled any of the three orders. This clipboard has NOT been found until days following the shooting despite a previously thorough search by authorities.

Chester Boyers today prepares eight sections and six paraffin blocks of tissue from JFK's brain. Boyers will state that all of these materials were filed under Bethesda Naval Hospital number A63-272. He speculates that they could still be there or are possibly at the AFIP.

At 10:00 AM today, CIA Director McCone meets with LBJ and McGeorge Bundy. McCone's calendar reveals that, at 3:00 PM, he has a secret meeting to discuss Cuba in the CIA's conference room.

December 3, 1963 Marina Oswald testifies today that Oswald tried to kill General Edwin Walker. This

is the first time this subject has been mentioned by Marina. Her statement comes about a week after a West German newspaper reports there might be a connection between the Walker shooting and the Assassination. The Warren Commission reports that the German news story is 'fabricated by the editor,' but then advances the very same allegation.

Also today the UPI wire service carries this story: 'An exhaustive FBI report now nearly ready for the White House will indicate that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone and unaided assassin of President Kennedy, Government sources said today. When informed of these news articles, J. Edgar Hoover writes: 'I thought no one knew this outside the FBI. Yet, according to Assistant FBI Director William Sullivan, it is Hoover himself who has leaked the information to the press in an attempt to 'blunt the drive for an independent investigation of the Assassination.

At a ceremony at the Treasury Department with his family and Mrs. Jacqueline Kennedy present, Agent Clint Hill is given the Exceptional Service Award by Treasury Secretary Dillon. (POTP)

"Today, Captain Michael D. Groves dies. Captain Groves commanded the honor guard for JFK's funeral and dies under mysterious circumstances. While eating dinner, he takes a bite of food, pauses briefly as a pained look comes over his face, and falls face down into his plate. He dies instantly. On Dec. 12, his possessions and mementos, which are sent home to Birmingham, Michigan, are burned in a fire of mysterious origin. Groves is 27 yrs. old at the time of his death.

Chief Jesse Curry writes to J. Edgar Hoover, advising him that 196 photo negatives of the evidence turned over to the FBI by the DPD were not returned. Hoover will respond that the missing negatives are the result of 'faulty technique' by the Dallas Police photographer who took pictures of LHO's possessions. (H&L)

December 4, 1963 Secret Service special agent William N. Carter receives testimony from Harold D. Norman, a Texas School Book Depository Building employee who was on the fifth floor of the building when the Assassination took place. Carter's report quotes Norman as saying the shots came from directly above him and that he saw 'dust falling from the ceiling' below the window where Oswald allegedly stood when he fired at the president. When questioned about this by the Warren Commission, Norman will deny making either of these statements.

The FBI returns Orville Nix's film of the Assassination to him. They have made a copy of it. Nix does not get his camera back until June 2, 1964. The Warren Commission never calls Nix as a witness. Additionally, in Nix's film, JFK's limo is measured as traveling at 8.5 mph as opposed to the Zapruder film in which the limo is, measured as traveling 11 mph. The Nix film shows JFK's limo traveling 22% slower than the Zapruder film.

The FBI goes to the Paine residence in Irving, Texas and supposedly collects all remaining property of the Oswald's from Mrs. Ruth Paine. A gray, box-type Imperial Reflex camera is overlooked.

Also today, an undeliverable package addressed to 'Lee Oswald' is discovered in the dead letter section of the Irving post office, where it has rested for an unknown length of time. The package contains 'a brown paper bag made of fairly heavy brown paper which was open at both ends' and measures about 18 inches. It is addressed to Oswald at a non-existent address in Dallas, with no postage on the outer wrapper. No post office

personnel know anything about the parcel or remember handling it. Sylvia Meagher suggests ‘the paper bag was mailed to Oswald by an unknown person who did not wish to indicate his identity and whose reasons seem indisputably questionable. No one not implicated in the Assassination could have known before the event that a homemade paper bag would become a piece of key evidence against a suspect who was said to have acted alone. The sender was implicated, either as Oswald’s coconspirator or as a member of a plot not only to assassinate the President but also to frame an innocent man, in advance, for the crime.

Jackie Kennedy has sent her mother and Ted Kennedy to retrieve Patrick Kennedy’s casket from Holyhood in Brookline, and her stillborn daughter’s from a cemetery in Newport.

Tonight at 8:30 PM, the remains of both infants are buried at Arlington close to their father’s grave. (G&P)

December 5, 1963 The New York Times reports: ‘Most private citizens who had cooperated with newsmen reporting the crime have refused to give further help after being interviewed by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

This is the day the Warren Commission’s first official meeting takes place. The commission still hasn’t received the FBI’s report of the Assassination.

Never once during the testimony of the 94 witnesses will all seven-commission members be present at the same time. Gerald Ford, who is informing J. Edgar Hoover about the secret proceedings, will have the best record of all. He hears 70 witnesses.

Bobby Baker, LBJ’s former aide, has offered an explanation for Ford’s readiness to help the FBI. For a period in the year preceding the Assassination, he and Ford both had access to a ‘hospitality suite’ at Washington’s Sheraton-Carlton Hotel rented by a mutual friend, the lobbyist Fred Black. ‘Like me,’ Baker said, ‘Jerry Ford had a key to the suite. And sometimes Black would tell me not to use the room, because Ford was meeting someone there.

Nicholas Katzenbach appears at the Commission’s first executive session today and tells the Commission that although the FBI claims to be moving heaven and earth to discover who is leaking information from the FBI’s forthcoming report, only the FBI could have done it since no one else has any copies of the report at the time of the leak. (J. Edgar Hoover has actually ordered these leaks, according to Assistant Director William Sullivan,) Senator Russell then asks Katzenbach, ‘How much of their findings does the FBI propose to release to the press before they present their findings to this Commission?’ Katzenbach responds by saying that Hoover and Alan Belmont, ‘who is the man in charge of this particular investigation, are utterly furious. They say they are confident it could not have come from the FBI, and I say with candor to the committee, I can’t think of anybody else it could have come from, because I don’t know of anybody else that knew that information. (Never Again!)

It reads:

On this date, the FBI receives a letter/statement from Carroll Jarnagin a Dallas attorney.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

On Oct. 4, 1963 I was in the Carousel in Dallas, Texas, and while there I heard Jack Ruby talking to a

man using the name H.L. Lee. These men were talking about plans to kill the Governor of Texas. This information was passed on to the Texas Department of Public Safety on Oct. 5, 1963 by telephone. On Sunday Nov. 24, 1963

I definitely realized that the picture in the Nov. 23, 1963 Dallas Times Herald of Lee Harvey Oswald was a picture of the man using the name of H.L. Lee, whose conversation with Jack Ruby I had overheard back on Oct. 4, 1963'

Henry Wade dismisses this statement. Wade tells the W.C. that Jarnagin had been given a polygraph examination, which indicated that he had been in the Carousel but had not heard a suspicious conversation.

Also on this date the second survey of Dealey Plaza and the first government reenactment is actually conducted by the Secret Service. Utilizing again the services of surveyor Robert H. West, the Secret Service takes photographs from the sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository and tracks the movement of a white Lincoln convertible at various intervals on both Houston and Elm Street. A survey plat of Elm Street along with data from the re-enactment will eventually be introduced as Warren Commission Exhibit 585. This survey is a typical engineering drawing, with a border, the usual title block in the lower right-hand corner, a legend (which explains the symbols used), and a properly signed certification as to the authenticity of the information shown on the drawing. Commission Counsel Melvin Eisenberg introduced it with this strange Non sequitur: 'solely to show the basis that Mr. Simmons was using in his test, and not for the truth of the measurements which are shown here.

December 6, 1963 Jackie Kennedy and her two children move out of the White House today. She leaves Lady Bird and LBJ a vase of her favorite lilies of the valley. Mrs. Kennedy is assigned a five man Secret Service team. (G&P)

LIFE magazine, which owns the Zapruder film reports that 'the 8 mm. film shows the President turning his body far around to the right as he waves to someone in the crowd. His throat is exposed towards the sniper's nest just before he clutches it. The writer is Paul Mandel. He dies in 1965 two years from now. It is not known whether he saw the film himself or based what he wrote on what others told him. Few outside of the government and Time/Life Inc. have seen the film. It will be kept locked up for years.

Also on this date, the American Civil Liberties Union comments: 'It is our opinion that Lee Harvey Oswald, had he lived, would have been deprived of all opportunity to receive a fair trial by the conduct of the police and prosecuting officials in Dallas, under pressure from the public and news media. From the moment of his arrest until his murder two days later, Oswald was tried and convicted many times over in the newspapers, on the radio, and over television by the public statements of the Dallas law enforcement officials. Time and again high-ranking police and prosecution officials state their complete satisfaction that Oswald was the assassin. As their investigation uncovered one piece of evidence after another, the results were broadcast to the public. Oswald's trial would. Has been nothing but a hollow formality.

On this date, JFK's brain receives a supplemental examination. Dr. Pierre Finck registers the brain as weighing 1,500 grams. It is eventually reported that the doctors do not section JFK's brain. It is suggested that they merely 'cut some pieces from the brain'

A onetime employee of Jack Ruby, William Abadie repairs jukeboxes and slot machines for Ruby's

gambling operations. He also briefly doubles as a bookmaker in one of Ruby's clubs. On this date, Abadie tells FBI agents that Ruby was well connected with local racketeers and corrupt police officials in both Dallas and Fort Worth. He also claims to have seen local police officers hanging out in one of Ruby's bars while patrons were engaging in illegal gambling activities.

Richard Helms today removes a veteran covert operations agent, John Whitten, from the CIA's investigation of the JFK Assassination because Whitten has complained that information about LHO on whom the CIA has maintained files for at least three years and his Cuba related activities, is being withheld from him. (BROTHERS)

Michel Roux, on a job lead from Leon Gachman, departs the United States on this date 'at Laredo, Texas, for Mexico. Brad O'Leary and L. E. Seymour, in their book Triangle Of Death, maintain that this proves that Michel Roux could not have been Jean Rene Souetre, because Souetre was deported within 48 hours of the JFK Assassination. Roux now leaves the country of his own accord. (TOD)

Colonel Ilya Semyonovich Pavlotsky, the highest ranking officer in the KGB's investigative unit will eventually conclude: 'My group, the special section for analysis, concluded that President Kennedy was not killed by Oswald. There were a lot of differences in opinion in the KGB but one thing we all agreed was that Oswald was too incompetent to have pulled it off. A professional assassin hired by French and South Vietnamese agents shot Kennedy. Our unit knew that the Americans helped overthrow and murder South Vietnam President Ngo Dinh Diem, who they had kept in power to fight the communists. Diem's brother Ngo Dinh Nhu was also killed, and this cut off the supply of opium that Nhu had been helping the Corsican Mafia smuggle to Marseille. The Corsicans then turned the opium into heroin and shipped it to the United States where American gangsters sold the drugs. Our group found that the Corsicans hired French hit man Michel Mertz, sometimes known as Jean Rene Souetre, to carry out the Assassination with the cooperation of the American Mafia bosses. (TOD)

December 7, 1963 The Johnson family moves into the White House. LBJ and Lady Bird quarrel about the move. Lady Bird wants to delay; LBJ wants to move today. Jackie Kennedy and her children have only just moved out of the White House the previous morning. (LB)

Also today, after J. Edgar Hoover has been overruled in his proposal to close off the murder investigation with a brief FBI report, the press publishes six of the Lee Harvey Oswald V.T. Lee (national director of the FPCC) letters, apparently from copies given by Lee himself to the FBI, after the Assassination. (DPATDOJ)

There is a rumor that Secret Service agents have a 'burn party' today, at which many of the autopsy materials are consigned to the flames. TID

December 8, 1963 Robert Oswald goes to the Paine residence to search for any remaining items belonging to his brother Lee Harvey Oswald. He finds an Imperial Reflex Duo Lens camera. He doesn't think this discovery is important enough to bring to the attention of the authorities.

The New York Times today reports that 'Secret Service agents suggested to her [Marina Oswald] that it might be safer and easier for her to return to the Soviet Union than to try to live in the United States. This distressed her. She is now secluded from Oswald's relatives as well as from the public.

December 9, 1963 J. Edgar Hoover hands LBJ a summary in which the FBI concludes that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone in assassinating JFK. Although the report is supposedly confidential, details are leaked to the press and made public. The Summary Report also states: 'Medical examination of the President's body revealed that one of the bullets had entered just below his shoulder to the right of the spinal column at an angle of 45 to 60 degrees downward, that there was no point of exit, and that the bullet was not in the body. The Report thus says unequivocally that the bullet in question had not exited from the front of the President's body; it implies that the bullet had fallen out onto the President's stretcher while he was in the hospital in Dallas. The Warren Report will eventually contradict the FBI Summary Report on the autopsy findings.

A memo is sent from RFK to CIA Director John McCone about plans 'for a coup in Cuba,' that pushes for LBJ to get behind the plan to eventually invade Cuba.

Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach subsequently sends Earl Warren and each member of the Warren Commission a letter urging that the Commission immediately issue a press release stating Oswald was the lone assassin. (The first witness in the Commission's investigation will not be called for two more months.)

Excerpt of Katzenbach memo: 'The latest Gallup poll shows that over half the American people believe that Oswald acted on (sic) part of a conspiracy in shooting President Kennedy. I think, therefore, the Commission should consider releasing or allowing the Department of Justice to release a short press statement, which would briefly make the following points:

The FBI report through scientific examination of evidence, testimony and intensive investigation, established beyond a reasonable doubt that Lee Harvey Oswald shot President Kennedy on November 22, 1963. The FBI had made an exhaustive investigation into whether Oswald may have conspired with or been assisted by any organization, group or person, foreign or domestic, in carrying out this dastardly act. To date this aspect of the investigation has been negative.'

Seventeen days after JFK's Assassination, the FBI receives correspondence from an anonymous source in the Netherlands that asserts that Madame Nhu and the government of South Vietnam are responsible for JFK's Assassination. The FBI also hears from a professional seaman named Erich Lintrop, who asserts that he intercepted information from the Turkish military, that the murder of JFK was contracted by Madame Nhu and the government of South Vietnam. A third informant, a German man identifying himself as KG3 also asserts the same thing. (TOD)

December 10, 1963 At 10:00 AM, CIA Director McCone meets secretly in the CIA's conference room subject: CUBA. There have been reports that LHO actually visited Havana during his stay in Mexico City. These reports are being suppressed.

Che Guevara is alleged to be under house arrest in Cuba for plotting to overthrow Fidel Castro, according to a Western diplomat.

Also this morning around 10:30 AM CST Dallas Patrolman Gerald Springer is told by Patrolman Art Hammet to pick up some telegrams and other mail from the Dallas Police Station and deliver them to Mrs. Tippit, wife of the slain policeman [J.D. Tippit]. Springer is on his way to Mrs. Tippit's home

when he gets a call on the radio to report back to the Central Police Station. He is then told that someone else will take the mail and so forth out to Mrs. Tippit later on. Another officer, Sgt. Don Steele, was also about to deliver this same mail to Mrs. Tippit's home earlier that morning and was told by Lieutenant Pierce to 'stick around a while. (AATF)

Dallas SAIC Forrest Sorrels and Secret Service inspector Gerard McCann submit their report on the agents' drinking investigation to Chief Jim Rowley. The inquiry finds no evidence that any special agent of the Secret Service was inebriated on the night before JFK's Assassination as reported in Drew Pearson's article.

December 11, 1963 a memo signed today by Dallas Police Department Detective W. S. Biggio cites a report that Lee Harvey Oswald had driven Jack Ruby's car several times prior to the Assassination. Even though the original source is an unidentified auto mechanic of Ruby, no one in an official capacity ever asks Donnell Whitter, who is known to be a mechanic of Ruby's, about this. A 14-page report on Donnell Whitter is still classified. This document was reviewed in June 1993.

Dec 11, 1963

President Lyndon B. Johnson

Dear Sir:

I don't know how to write to you, and I don't know if I should or shouldn't. My son knew Lee Harvey Oswald when he was at Stanley, North Dakota. I do not recall what year, but it was before Lee Harvey Oswald enlisted in the Marines. The boy read communist books then. He told my son He had a calling to kill the President. My son told me; he asked him; how he would know which one? Lee Harvey Oswald said He didn't know, but the time and place would be laid before him. There are others at Stanley who knew Oswald. If you would check, I believe what I have wrote will check out. Another woman who knew of Oswald and his mother, was Mrs. Francis Jellesed she had the Stanley Cafe, (she's Mrs. Harry Merbach now.) Her son, I believe, knew Lee Harvey Oswald better than mine did. Francis & I just thought Oswald a bragging boy. Now we know different. We told our sons to have nothing more to do with him. (I'm sorry I don't remember the year.) This letter is wrote to you in hopes of helping, if it does all I want is a thank you.

Mrs. Alma Cole RT3 Box 1 H Yuma, Arizona

A Teletype from the FBI office in New York to J. Edgar Hoover indicates that NBC has given the bureau assurances that it will 'televise only those items which are in consonance with bureau report [on the Assassination].

December 12, 1963

The Presidential limo used in the Dallas motorcade is sent to Ohio to be taken apart and rebuilt.

Today, the FBI Field Office in Dallas dates an envelope and labels it 89-43-1A-122. On the cover of the envelope is a description of its contents: '7.65 shell found in Dealey Plaza on 12/02/1963.determined of no value and destroyed. It should be noted that Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig described the rifle found in the TSBD as a '7.65

Mauser. 'In fact, Craig, Boone, Weitzman and Fritz initially identified the rifle as a Mauser. The Assassinations Record Review Board does not release this envelope until 1995. Nothing is known about the envelope or its contents until 1995.

J. Edgar Hoover writes today: 'I personally believe Oswald was the assassin; that the second aspect as

to whether he was the only man gives me great concern; that we have several letters, not in the report because we were not able to prove it, written to him from Cuba referring to the job he was going to do, his good marksmanship, and stating when it was all over he would be brought back to Cuba and presented to the chief; but we do not know if the chief was Castro and cannot make an investigation because we have no intelligence operation in Cuba; that I did not put this into the report because we did not have proof of it and didn't want to put speculation in the report; that this was the reason I urged strongly that we not reach conclusion Oswald was the only man.

December 13, 1963 The Warren Commission is granted the right to issue subpoenas. Dallas Morning News carries a story with the following headline: 'QUESTIONS RAISED ON MURDER BULLETS. The story's first sentence is 'did a bullet from Lee Harvey Oswald's rifle chip the curb on Min Street near the triple underpass. James T. Tague, who was struck and slightly wounded by slivers of concrete when a bullet hit the street curb near the triple underpass where he was standing, is not named in the story but there is mention of a shot that possibly 'missed' the motorcade and hit the street curb. Two FBI agents will be sent to interview Tague tomorrow.

(The investigation is currently proceeding under the premise that there were no missed shots.) The curbstone is subsequently and secretly patched. However, the mark in the curbstone was seen and photographed by Dallas Morning News photographer, Tom Dillard, the day after the Assassination. Dillard also told United States Attorney Barefoot Sanders about it. Sanders will then notify the Commission.

December 14, 1963 USA Ambassador to Mexico Thomas Mann is recalled by LBJ and appointed to a high State Department post. (Mann has been investigating a possible Cuban connection to the Assassination.)

Rex Basinger, forty-five years old, is arrested at Parkland Hospital in Dallas on a charge of vagrancy. On January 21, Rex will show up at his brother's house in Arkansas. There, Rex will tell his brother of being put in the same jail block with Jack Ruby. Ruby tells Basinger about 'an invasion of Cuba which would take place on May 1, 1964. The invasion groups were to meet at Key West, Florida, and others were to meet in Mexico, place unknown.

Larry Huff, serving as navigator, departs Kaneohe Base in Hawaii in a C-54-T aircraft, serial number 50855, for Wake Island, with Chief Warrant Officer Morgan as pilot. Huff states there are ten to twelve CID military investigators on this flight. They go to Atsugi to research Lee Harvey Oswald. This report disappears from Marine Corps files.

December 16, 1963 Second official meeting of the Warren Commission 'during this meeting, Senator Richard Russell, speaking about the CIA to Allen Dulles says: 'I think you have more faith in them than I have. I think they'll do anything they hand us.

A file is opened on Gilberto Policarpo Lopez at CIA headquarters today.

This file eventually contains a 'Review of [material omitted] file on U.S. Citizen' by an operations officer of the responsible component of the agency. In the review, the file was classified as a 'counterintelligence case, (that is, involving a foreign intelligence or security service). The date of entry of that category in the agency's records is indicated as January 22, 1975. The FBI had previously documented that Lopez had actually been in contact with the Fair Play for Cuba. Committee and had attended a meeting in Tampa on November 20, 1963. In a March 1964 report, it recounted that at a

November 17 meeting of the Tampa FPCC, Lopez had said he had not been granted permission to return to Cuba but that he was awaiting a phone call about his return to his homeland. In that March report, a Tampa FPCC member was quoted as saying she called a friend in Cuba on December 8, 1963, and was told that Lopez had arrived safely. She also said that the Tampa chapter of the FPCC had given Lopez about \$190 for the trip to Cuba and that he had gone to Cuba by way of Mexico because he did not have a passport. The March 1964 FBI reports stated that Lopez did have a U.S. passport it had been issued in January, 1960 and was numbered 310162. His Mexican tourist card was numbered M8-24553 and was issued November 20, 1963 in Tampa. The report also confirmed that Lopez entered Mexico via Laredo, Tex., by automobile on November 23, and he departed for Havana on November 27, the only passenger on a Cubana flight. He was carrying a Cuban courtesy visa. Lopez' FBI file contained a memorandum from the Tampa office.

Dated October 26, 1964, it read: It is felt that information developed regarding the subject is not sufficient to merit consideration for the Security Index. In its 1977 Task Force Report, the CIA responded to the charges of the Senate committee. It claimed that the agency had carried its investigation of Lopez as far as it could, having questioned a Cuban defector about him. The committee found that the absence of access to additional sources of information was not an adequate explanation for the agency's failure to consider more seriously the suspicions of its sources or to report what information it did have to the Warren Commission. Attempts in the Task Force Report to denigrate the information that was provided on Lopez were not an adequate substitute for enabling the Warren Commission itself to pursue the leads more aggressively. (HSCA)

Based on information in State Security files, and certain evidence pertaining to the event and its antecedents, General Fabian Escalante, one of Cuban investigators in the JFK Assassination case, has stated that he has reached certain conclusions similar to those of other analysts on the guilty parties: the CIA, the Mafia and Cuban terrorists planned and executed the Assassination. He maintains that expert sharpshooters of Cuban origin Eladio del Valle and Herminio Diaz, with or without Oswald, were responsible for the shooting, escaping afterwards in a Nash Rambler Van. Two groups executed the conspiracy, he stated, 'One controlled by Jack Ruby and the other by Frank Sturgis, subsequently the Watergate 'plumber. ' Escalante went on to reveal the Mafia participants as Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana, and John Roselli and, to a lesser degree, Carlos Marcello and Jimmy Hoffa. Among the CIA plotters he mentioned David Atlee Philips who became chief of the Western Hemispheric Division in the 70s; Richard Helms, supervisor of the Anti-Cuban operations and later director of the Company; and General Cabell, ex-deputy chief of the CIA; Gerry Hemming's and other senior officials.

December 17, 1963 Howard L. Brennan, Assassination eyewitness, states he is sure that the person firing the rifle from the Book Depository Building window was Oswald. It is noted that Brennan, with poor eyesight, was NOT wearing his glasses in Dealey Plaza during the shooting of JFK. (By January 7, he will say he is unable to make a positive identification.)

The New York Times states today that the FBI Report of December 9th reveals that one bullet struck Kennedy where the right shoulder joins the neck and another struck his right temple. (AATF)

December 18, 1963 'More news of JFK autopsy conclusions leaked to press. The NY Times publishes another report, from a 'source fully acquainted with the results of the autopsy. This article describes a small neat wound in JFK's back which had penetrated two or three inches, and according to 'the pathologists at Bethesda,' the wound at the Adam's apple had been caused by a metal or bone

fragment from the fatal head shot. The Washington Post also reports that the autopsy has found that the bullet did not exit from the President's neck, and a fragment caused that the throat wound from a third shot which had hit the President's head.

Richard Dudman, correspondent for the St. Louis Post-Dispatch, will report that on this date, two Secret Service agents visit the Parkland surgeons with a copy of the autopsy report from Bethesda Naval Hospital. Following this visit, the Dallas doctors change their opinion of the wound to 'conform' to the Bethesda autopsy report.

Within twenty-four hours, The New York Times will publish another report in which the pathologists are said to have found that the bullet in the back had lodged in Kennedy's body and that a second bullet had hit the right rear of his head. The story adds that a fragment of the head bullet had passed out the front of the neck. (More than a month from now, the Times is STILL reporting that a bullet had lodged in JFK's right shoulder.)

The FBI regarding her statements to her friend, Lucille Connell on November 28 regarding LHO, visits to Silvia Odio at work. Odio tells the agents her story of a single encounter in her apartment hallways with an American named 'Leon' who was in the company of two JURE Cubans.

On this date, all FBI investigative work in New Orleans ceases completely. A team of agents has been in New Orleans since five days after the Assassination. No mention of David Ferrie or Carlos Marcello is made in the FBI's supplemental report of January 13, 1964.

UPI reports: 'President Johnson is refitting the car in which President Kennedy was assassinated with bulletproof glass and armor plate for use. The work on the famous 'bubble top' Presidential Continental is being done at a Ford Motor Co. Experimental Garage in suburban Dearborn, but Ford officials and the Secret Service declined to comment. The article goes on to state 'A new windshield has been installed lending credence to reports the old one was damaged in the shooting.'

December 19, 1963 LBJ holds his first big National Security Council meeting today. RFK is not present. LBJ makes it clear that he will tread cautiously when it comes to Cuba.

December 20, 1963 Secret Service sends autopsy report to Warren Commission

The Warren Commission officially releases the presidential limousine as evidence, and work on 'Project-2' or 'Quick Fix,' as it came to be referred to begin.

J. Edgar Hoover sends a Teletype today to SACS in Dallas, Phoenix and Minneapolis. 'In the communication Hoover states, 'for information newspaper articles in one nine five nine [1959] when subject defected to Russia quoted him as saying he lived in North Dakota. A note at the end of the letter indicates the December 11, 1963 letter of Alma Cole was turned over to the FBI on December 19, 1963.

December 21, 1963 Former President Harry Truman writes: 'for some time I have been disturbed by

the way the CIA has been diverted from its original assignment. It has become an operational and at times a policy making arm of the government. I never had any thought that when I set up the CIA that it would be injected into peacetime cloak-and-dagger operations. Some of the complications and embarrassment that I think we have experienced are in part attributable to the fact that this quiet intelligence arm of the President has been so removed from its intended role that it is being interpreted as a symbol of sinister and mysterious foreign intrigue and a subject for Cold War enemy propaganda.

Report from Secretary of Defense McNamara to President LBJ re-evaluating the previous negative assessment, by McNamara and Gen. Maxwell Taylor, of the war in Viet Nam. Countering pessimistic assertions in the earlier report to JFK, McNamara now recommends stepped-up involvement in the war. (This report comes to LBJ less than 30 days after the Assassination of JFK.)

Richard Dudman, a reporter for The St. Louis Post Dispatch, writes in an article entitled 'Commentary of an Eyewitness' that appears in The New Republic today: 'A few of us noticed a hole in the windshield when the limousine was standing at the emergency entrance after the President had been carried inside. I could not approach close enough to see which side was the cup-shaped spot that indicates a bullet had pierced the glass from the opposite side. Dallas Police Officer H. R. Freeman, who rode in the motorcade, will note eight years from now that 'I was right beside it. I could have touched it. It was a bullet hole. You could tell what it was. Dallas Police Officer Stavis Ellis, who was in charge of the motorcade escort through Dallas, remarks in later interviews to reporters and on radio programs, 'You could put a pencil through it. Ellis also remembers that while he was observing the hole while the limo was parked at Parkland Hospital a Secret Service agent came up to him and tried to persuade him that he was seeing a 'fragment' and not a hole. Mr. Ellis notes: 'it wasn't a damn fragment. It was a hole. (MIDP)

Also on this day, the FBI interviews Jack Ruby for the second time.

December 22, 1963 Former President Truman publishes a very carefully worded article in the Washington Post warning the American people about the danger of the CIA taking over the government. He writes: 'I think it has become necessary to take another look at the purpose and operations of our Central Intelligence Agency, and for some time I have been disturbed by the way the CIA has been diverted from its original assignment. It has become an operational and at times a policy making arm of the Government. This has led to trouble and may have compounded our difficulties in several explosive areas. We have grown up as a nation, respected for our free institutions and for our ability to maintain a free and open society. There is something about the way the CIA has been functioning that is casting a shadow over our historic position and I feel that we need to correct it.

His Secret Service detail notices that LBJ is quick to fly off the handle to the agents, his staff, and even members of his own family. Agents Stuart Knight, Rufus Youngblood, and Paul Rundle served on LBJ's detail when he was vice president and have learned how to best deal with his idiosyncrasies. Their advice is to stand up to him or we will bowl you over. He rarely apologizes but will frequently come back with a compliment to balance a prior confrontation. There are also rumors that the FBI will take over the presidential protection responsibilities from the Secret Service. (TKD)

December 23, 1963 The FBI and the Warren Commission each receive a copy of the official JFK autopsy report on this day denied.

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs JACK RUBENSTEIN First bail hearing before Judge Brown. (Bail)

December 24, 1963 Tonight, at a White House reception, LBJ tells the Joint Chiefs of Staff: 'just let me get elected, and then you can have your war. Secret Service agents Clint Hill, Paul Landis and 'the Kiddie Detail' are in Palm Beach with Mrs. Kennedy and the children for the Christmas holidays.

December 26, 1963 In an article in today's issue of Life magazine, writer Paul Mandel seeks to put an end to Nagging Rumors. In this article, Mandel explains that the 8-mm Zapruder film 'shows the President turning his body far around to the right as he waves to someone in the crowd. His throat is exposed toward the sniper's nest just before he clutches it. This supposedly explains how JFK could have been shot by LHO from behind and still been hit in the throat from the front.

Che Guevara appears on TV in Cuba as if there is nothing wrong with his political relationship with Fidel Castro. Reports are that Che has been under house arrest for planning to overthrow Castro.

LBJ's Secret Service detail departs Andrews Air Force Base for Austin, Texas. LBJ will spend the next two weeks at his ranch located on the Pedernales River, sixteen miles west of Johnson City. It's been dubbed the 'Texas White House. The integration of LBJ's Secret Service detail with the former Kennedy Detail agents is not in any way seamless assignments are made by seniority, and LBJ feels more comfortable with his agents than with those who were loyal to JFK. Tensions rise and tempers flare. There is no more kidding with the White House staff. The foolish requests the agents once tolerated are now shut down forcefully and swiftly. The joking and camaraderie between the agents disappears. There is now an intensity that makes them feel isolated from each other. (TKD)

December 31, 1963 Mrs. Earle Cabell, wife of the Mayor of Dallas testifies: ' it was New Year's Eve. Of necessity, the security had asked us not to be out, that so many people had come in for the New Year's Day game, that they were uneasy. There was the possibility that Chief Justice Warren might come. There was the rumor that he might come. There was the rumor that the President himself might come. We knew that the President's daughters were here, so they asked us not to wander around that night. We have spent New Year's night for many years with a very close group of friends, so we invited them to our home that night, but we explained to them that early in the evening and under rather heavy security, we went downtown to the Sheraton Hotel into a private suite to greet the Under Secretary of Navy and his wife. We stayed in this group possibly 30 or 40 minutes and then we went back to our home. At that time security had been lessened in our home. There were only two men with us at all times then. It had been much heavier earlier. The men had been in our home so long that they were like members of the family almost. They knew most of our guests because they had accompanied us on the Christmas parties and festivities that we went to. We were never without them. We did not drive our own cars for 2 months. The security officers that were in our home that night knew so most of these guests. But I am again hazy on the time. It must have been about 11 o'clock. I walked back into our bedroom for something, and the phone rang back there. I picked it up. This man's voice it was not a kid, it was not a drunk said, 'Mrs. Cabell?' I said, 'Yes. He said, 'we are coming to kill that Goddamn mayor now. And hung up the phone.

1964

This year, the SVCP (Special Virus Cancer Program) begins as a government funded program of the

National Cancer Institute (NCI) in Bethesda, Maryland. The program studies all forms of cancer. Research includes collecting various human and animal cancers from around the world and growing large amounts of cancer causing viruses. Thousands of liters of man-made viruses are eventually adapted to human cells and subsequently shipped around the world to various laboratories.

There is a strange phenomenon that occurs throughout America in the early months of this year: people young and old, from all walks of life, are seeing doctors for sudden physical ailments. A national survey is conducted and shows that more than two-thirds of the American people are experiencing, or have experienced, some kind of physical illness and emotional distress as a direct result of JFK's Assassination. (TKD)

Theodore White will observe that the first months of the Presidency were a time when LBJ's 'harsh, almost brutal treatment of his people reached a peak,' and 'the President was consuming astonishing amounts of liquor without showing signs of inebriation. White calls LBJ 'a President who yelled and snarled. He would snarl at the telephone operators at the White House switchboard and berate them until one burst into tears; he could be harsh and threatening to the members of his Secret Service protective escort. (PBR)

January 1964 'This month, Richard Nixon calls together his veteran strategists, Bob Finch, Bob Haldeman, and Steve Hess, for a meeting at the Waldorf Towers. They agree that Nixon's best stance, for the time being, is to lay low. The consensus is that their man is not in a position to run openly for president but that he might turn out to be an acceptable compromise between the parties' left and right should this summer's convention in San Francisco reach a deadlock. (K&N)

January 4, 1964 JAMA reports that a bullet was removed from deep in JFK's right shoulder during the autopsy. (MIDP)

January 6, 1964 Texas District Attorney Henry Wade says today that an intensive investigation shows no evidence whatsoever of any collusion between Jack Ruby and Dallas police officers in the slaying of LHO. (AOT)

James Rowley sends a memorandum to Rankin today regarding JFK's presidential limo. Rowley states that Secret Service Agent Morgan Geis of the White House Garage detail requested permission to clean the blood from the back seat of the presidential limo on November 23, 1963 because the odor was becoming bothersome. According to Rowley, permission was given to remove bloodstains on Sunday evening, November 24, 1963. Questions regarding the current whereabouts and condition of the limo particularly in terms of evidence are beginning to create some concern (MIDP)

Secret Service director James Rowley states: Special Agent Gies, who was responsible for the care and maintenance of this vehicle, believes that this damage was on the car prior to November 22nd, 1963, and it is his recollection that this damage was in New York at the Empire Garage (Lincoln-Mercury dealer) on November 1961. Gies thinks the damage was done while he and employees of the garage were removing the header on the leatherette top. If this was the case, no effort was made to repair the dent prior to the Assassination. Paul Michel, service director of the Empire Garage, was present and assisted with the November 1, 1961 repairs. Michel does not remember any damage occurring at that time, though he states that it was possible that some damage did occur, since a crank had broken off

near the top of the windshield. By this point in time, repairs to the limousine are underway and the windshield trim has probably already been lost. From this point on, it is evident that the Secret Service, the FBI, and the Warren Commission ignore the damage to the windshield trim and downplay its evidentiary value whenever they cannot avoid mentioning it. Repairs to the limousine include: a permanent, non-removable top; bulletproof glass; titanium body armor; a steel plate in the rear floor to protect against bombs; bullet resistant tyres; an explosion proof gas take; a supplemental air-conditioning unit for the passenger compartment; and a new high-compression engine. (ASAOM)

After a long and harrowing morning spent working with their D.C. lawyers preparing a defense against trumped-up libel charges by the State of Alabama for alleged misstatements in a 1960 money-raising ad Dr. Martin Luther King and several of his staff and a few women of assorted hues repair to the Willard Hotel near the White House. The FBI has bugged the hotel room and, after eleven reels of tape of nondescript, informal chatter and glasses chinking and heavy-duty ethnic jokes, just as the festivities are reaching their height, auditors for the Bureau catch King ripping loose, his rich voice unmistakable above the soft, wet sounds of fatigue and abandonment. 'I'm fucking for God!' he breaks forth. 'I'm not a Negro tonight!' J. Edgar Hoover, upon hearing the tapes, exclaims: 'This will destroy the burr head!' Deke DeLoach comments: 'The fact that King and twelve acquaintances of his went to a hotel and hired a hundred-dollar-a-night call girls and most of them had something to do with her while they were drinking Black Russians that was the subject of that tape. None of us ever played that tape to any reporters, I only heard fifteen to twenty minutes of that tape when [William] Sullivan brought it to my office. I told him to shut it off; I wanted to hear no more. But Sullivan had a fetish for doing things against Dr. King. He got Lish Whitson, the retired head of the old espionage section, to fly to Miami and mail it to Coretta King. Mr. Hoover was horrified when he found out about it. Sullivan will later insist Hoover was behind the whole travesty.

According to Sullivan, Hoover, 'who had always been fascinated by pornography,' arranged through Alan Belmont to have a box dropped off which contained a compilation of Martin Luther King's remarks as well as a letter intended for Coretta King. The letter urges King to 'look into your heart. You are a complete fraud and a great liability to all of us, Negro's dissolute, abnormal moral imbecile King, there is only one thing left for you to do. You know what it is. You have just 34 days. There is but one-way out for you. You better take it before your filthy, abnormal fraudulent self is bared to the nation.' The package is opened in Atlanta, days after King has returned from Oslo, where he has just received the Nobel Peace Prize. (B&JE)

January 7, 1964 'In an interview with FBI agents, Assassination eyewitness Howard L. Brennan reverts to his earlier inability to make a positive identification of Lee Harvey Oswald as the gunman who fired from the window in the Book Depository.

Lisa Howard will die this year an apparent suicide.

In a letter to Allen Dulles, RFK today says: 'Allen, as you know, much of the important material of the Kennedy administration does not exist in written form.

January 8, 1964 Press reports on the return of RFK to work. The FBI ceases to send an official car to pick up Kennedy during his travels.

January 10, 1964 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs JACK RUBENSTEIN Date set for second bail hearing.

Postponed.

January 11, 1964 J. Lee Rankin explains the function of the Warren Commission to The New York Times: 'We think it would be wise to reassure this country and the world not only that we can protect our President but that accused criminals can be treated fairly.

LBJ publicly thanks RFK for waging so successful a campaign against the Mafia. (AOT)

January 13, 1964 An FBI report to the Warren Commission, dated this day, continues to reflect an erroneous wound description in JFK's body given in its December 9, 1963 report, which it even knew by December 23 to be erroneous.

January 14, 1964 J. Edgar Hoover writes the Warren Commission admitting that the original description of JFK's assassin broadcast by the police was 'initiated on the basis of a description furnished by an unidentified citizen who had observed an individual approximating Oswald's description running from the TSBD immediately after the Assassination.

January 17, 1964 J. Lee Rankin requests access to photographic evidence of the Assassination from J. Edgar Hoover, who complies. (AOT)

January 18, 1964 A Secret Service Agent questions Marina Oswald about Richard Case Nagell for two hours.

January 20, 1964 Yuri Nosenko, the KGB agent who has contacted the CIA initially in June of 1963, defects to the US after landing in Geneva as part of a Soviet disarmament delegation. He claims to have been the KGB official who had personally handled the case of Lee Harvey Oswald during his stay in Russia. He claims that the KGB found Oswald not very bright and even mentally unstable and that the KGB had never debriefed Oswald about his military background nor ever considered recruiting him as an agent. Nosenko undergoes hostile interrogation at the hands of the CIA and is kept in solitary confinement for 1,277 days. He is given two lie detector tests and fails them both, but sticks, in the end, to his story. The CIA's Richard Helms and J. Edgar Hoover believe him. It is still believed, in some counterintelligence circles, that Nosenko's defection was contrived by the KGB for two purposes: to allay suspicions that the Soviets had anything to do with the JFK Assassination and to cover for Soviet 'moles', or agents deep within U.S. intelligence. Eventually released by the CIA and given a new identity, he is relocated to North Carolina. As part of Nosenko's interrogation, a list of forty-four questions concerning Lee Harvey Oswald is drawn up to be 'presented to Nosenko. William Sullivan informs J. Edgar Hoover that the CIA plans to ask Nosenko about Oswald. Hoover blows his top and protests directly to the CIA director. He states that the FBI is the agency charged with investigating the Kennedy Assassination. Nosenko is never presented the questions on Lee Harvey Oswald.

Also today Warren Commission lawyer Melvin Eisenberg, quoting Chief Justice Earl Warren speaking about his meeting with LBJ prior to chairing the W.C., says: 'The President stated that rumors of the most exaggerated kind were circulating in this country and overseas. Some rumors went as far as attributing the Assassination to a faction within the government wishing the Presidency assumed by President Johnson. Others, if not quenched, could conceivably lead the country into a war, which would cost forty million lives. No one could refuse to do something, which might prevent such a possibility. The President (LBJ) convinced him (Earl Warren) that this was an occasion on which

actual conditions had to override general principles.

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs JACK RUBENSTEIN Second bail hearing. Judge Brown orders that neurological tests be conducted on Jack Ruby. Melvin Belli withdraws motion for bail.

The government's case against Jimmy Hoffa for jury tampering is tried beginning today before federal judge Frank W. Wilson in Chattanooga.

January 21, 1964 'In a secret executive session today, the Warren Commission has to deal with the problem of Marina Oswald giving evidence that LHO was a Soviet agent. Senator Richard Russell says: 'that will blow the lid if she testifies to that.